



# THE UNIVERSITY *of* EDINBURGH

This thesis has been submitted in fulfilment of the requirements for a postgraduate degree (e.g. PhD, MPhil, DClinPsychol) at the University of Edinburgh. Please note the following terms and conditions of use:

- This work is protected by copyright and other intellectual property rights, which are retained by the thesis author, unless otherwise stated.
- A copy can be downloaded for personal non-commercial research or study, without prior permission or charge.
- This thesis cannot be reproduced or quoted extensively from without first obtaining permission in writing from the author.
- The content must not be changed in any way or sold commercially in any format or medium without the formal permission of the author.
- When referring to this work, full bibliographic details including the author, title, awarding institution and date of the thesis must be given.

# **An Inquiry into Leisure and Recreation Patterns and their Relationship to Open Space and Landscape Design:**

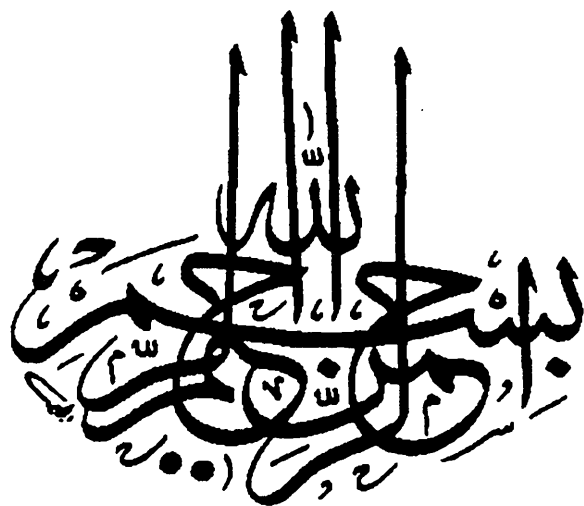
**The Case of Jeddah, Saudi Arabia**

Mohammad Ali Al-Shahrani

Ph.D Thesis  
Department of Architecture  
Landscape Architecture  
University of Edinburgh

February, 1992



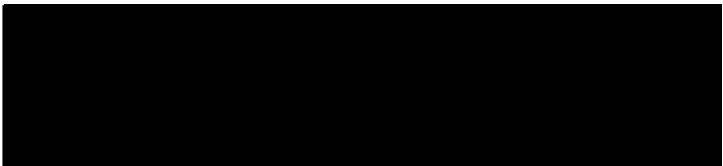


*In the name of Allah the most Compassionate  
and the most Merciful*

*To all those I love,  
my parent, my wife  
and my children*

**DECLARATION**

This thesis has been composed by myself and is my original work.



Mohammad Ali Al-Shahrani



## **ABSTRACT**

Urban open spaces in Jeddah as a recreational facility fail to respond to the people's desires and needs. Factors, such as culture and climate, that influence the people behaviour and their use of the environment and these facilities are ignored in planning and designing of these places. Alien planning and design concepts gave priority to vehicular movement and maximized the public domain. Community open spaces and gardens assumed to be the primary resource for recreation for the family members. They have the accessibility advantage for everyday recreational activities. This is more important if we take into consideration the fact that children, ladies, elders and disabled have no direct access to cars. However, these open spaces often inadequately designed, maintained and managed which resulted in underutilization of valuable assets. This research investigates the relationship between leisure and recreation pattern and the use of the recreational urban open spaces in the city of Jeddah. It shows the present situation of these facilities.

The thesis starts by introducing the problem and discussing some of the factors that affect leisure and recreation, such as religion, time, privacy and climate. In order to pursue the origin of the problem, the thesis discusses the development of the recreational open spaces and facilities in three periods of the city history. These are referred to as traditional, transitional and modern. It shows how the social life, the urban pattern and the recreation and leisure patterns developed from the traditional environment to the modern. It manifests the change in the social life, the environment and the emergence of new recreational facilities.

The research involved carrying out survey and observations of selected open spaces in Jeddah in the spring of 1989. The questionnaire investigates the people desires, needs and use of the existing recreational open spaces and facilities. The open space observations explore intensity of use, type of activities, type of users and their behaviour in using these open spaces. Then, implications of the results are discussed and the nature of the problem is defined. The research is concluded by explaining the approach to solve these problems.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

First and foremost, praise be to Allah, Lord of the worlds, by His will and bounties the accomplishment of this work is made possible; and may His peace and blessings be upon His Prophet Mohammad. I hope that Allah may make this work purely for His sake.

In this opportunity I would like to express my gratitude to my supervisor Mr. Seamus Filor for his encouragement, sustained interest and good advice. His interest in the subject and knowledge of this part of the world, contributed immensely to the achievement of this thesis. My thanks are also due to all my colleagues at the Department of Architecture, Edinburgh University for the fruitful discussions related to our studies.

In Saudi Arabia, I wish to extend my thanks and appreciation to King Abdulaziz University which provided the scholarship and the assistance that enabled me to carry on this work. I am grateful to my friends at the Department of Landscape Architecture, King Abdulaziz University who assisted me during the field study and providing the necessary letters to facilitate my study. I would like to thank the municipality of Jeddah and my friends their who supplied me with the necessary maps and information. I would like also to extend my thanks to the Ministry of Education which allowed me to carry out the survey in the assigned schools.

My deep gratitude is due to my wife, the consort of my life, for her patience and support during the years of my study away from our country. I am very thankful to my four daughters, who with their mother, sacrificed their leisure and provided the emotional support I needed and shared with me the frustrations and the joys of this research. At last but not least I am very grateful to all members of my family in Saudi Arabia, particularly my parents and my brothers Saeed and Abdullah for their patience, encouragement and support. I pray to Allah Almighty to reward them and to forgive us all.

## **TABLE OF CONTENTS**

<b>ABSTRACT</b>	<b><i>i</i></b>
<b>ACKNOWLEDGMENTS</b>	<b><i>ii</i></b>
<b>TABLE OF CONTENTS</b>	<b><i>iii</i></b>
<b>LIST OF FIGURES</b>	<b><i>viii</i></b>
<b>LIST OF TABLES</b>	<b><i>xvii</i></b>
<b>CHAPTER 1: INTRODUCTION</b>	<b>2</b>
I. STATEMENT OF THE PROBLEM	3
II. AIM OF THE STUDY	4
III. THE ORGANIZATION OF THE THESIS	5
IV. FEATURES OF LOCATION, GEOGRAPHY AND CLIMATE OF JEDDAH	7
Notes and References	13
<b>CHAPTER 2: LEISURE AND RECREATION IN RELATION TO ISLAM AND SOCIETY: DEFINITIONS AND FACTORS.</b>	<b>15</b>
I. LEISURE AND RECREATION	16
A. Leisure	16
B. Recreation	17
II. CULTURE	19
III. ISLAM	20
A. Definition	20
B. The Concept of Adoration	21
IV. The Relationship between Leisure, Recreation, Culture and Islam	22
A. Activities	24
B. Time	25
C. Privacy	26
V. Other Factors Influencing Leisure and Recreation	28
A. Demographic Characteristics	29
B. Socioeconomic Characteristics	30
C. Environmental Characteristics	32
Notes and References	36

<b>CHAPTER 3: THE RECREATIONAL SERVICES AND ACTIVITIES IN JEDDAH: THE TRADITIONAL ENVIRONMENT (PRE-DESTRUCTION OF THE WALL OF SAUDI JEDDAH 1344-1367 A.H (1925-1948 A.D))</b>	<b>40</b>
I.    HISTORICAL BACKGROUND	40
II.   WATER AND RECREATION	42
III.  THE URBAN FORM	44
IV.   THE SOCIAL LIFE	48
V.    THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN URBAN FORM, SOCIAL LIFE AND RECREATIONAL PATTERN IN OLD JEDDAH	51
A.    The Walled City	52
B.    The Outside of the City Walls	58
C.    The Sea	61
Notes and References	65
 <b>CHAPTER 4: THE TRANSITIONAL PERIOD: (JEDDAH IN THE PERIOD FROM THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY WALL UNTIL 1390 A.H (1970 A.D))</b>	 <b>69</b>
I.    WATER AND RECREATION	69
II.   THE URBAN FORM	73
A.    The Uncontrolled Progressively Developed Areas	76
B.    The Controlled Newly Developed Areas	78
III.  THE SOCIAL LIFE	80
A.    The Social Life in the Uncontrolled Developed Areas	80
B.    The Social Life in the Controlled Areas	82
1.    The Modern Single Family Villas	82
2.    The Apartment Buildings	84
IV.   THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN URBAN FORM, SOCIAL LIFE AND RECREATIONAL PATTERN.	86
Notes and References	90
 <b>CHAPTER 5: THE MODERN ENVIRONMENT: JEDDAH BETWEEN 1390-1410 A.H (1970-1990 A.D)</b>	 <b>93</b>
I.    THE PLANNING OF THE CITY	93
II.   THE CITY FORM	95

III.	THE PROVISION OF OPEN SPACE AND RECREATION . . . . .	104
A.	The Local Recreational Open Spaces . . . . .	104
B.	The Major Recreational Open Spaces . . . . .	108
1.	Obhor Creek . . . . .	111
2.	The Eastern Foothills . . . . .	114
3.	Khozam Palace Gardens . . . . .	114
4.	Corniche . . . . .	115
IV.	THE SOCIAL LIFE . . . . .	118
V.	THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN URBAN FORM, SOCIAL LIFE AND RECREATIONAL PATTERN . . . . .	122
	Notes and References . . . . .	131
<b>CHAPTER 6: FIELD STUDY METHODOLOGY . . . . .</b>		<b>135</b>
I.	SURVEY METHODS . . . . .	135
II.	BASIC OBJECTIVES . . . . .	136
III.	FIELD STUDY STRATEGY . . . . .	137
IV.	QUESTIONNAIRE FORM AND TACTICS . . . . .	138
A.	Questionnaire Progression . . . . .	138
B.	Questionnaire Format . . . . .	139
1.	Part one: Locality and Neighbourhood . . . . .	139
2.	Part Two: Activities and Services . . . . .	141
3.	Part Three: Opinions and Views . . . . .	141
4.	Part Four: Personal Details . . . . .	142
5.	Part Five: Female Section . . . . .	143
V.	SAMPLING METHOD . . . . .	144
VI.	OBSERVATION TACTICS . . . . .	146
A.	Behaviour Settings . . . . .	148
B.	Areas of Observation . . . . .	149
C.	Observation Timetable . . . . .	152
	Notes and References . . . . .	153
<b>CHAPTER 7: QUESTIONNAIRE; ANALYSIS AND FINDINGS . . . . .</b>		<b>155</b>
I.	TECHNICAL ASPECTS . . . . .	155
II.	THE DATA ANALYSIS . . . . .	157
A.	Background and Personal Details . . . . .	157
B.	Locality and Neighbourhood . . . . .	162
1.	The Neighbourhood . . . . .	162

2.	The Existing Recreational Open Spaces . . . . .	164
a.	The Existing Situation . . . . .	164
b.	The Relationship Between the Distances, the Advantages and the Name of the Nearest Open Spaces. . . . .	168
3.	Activities and Services . . . . .	171
4.	Opinions and Views . . . . .	180
III.	DISCUSSION OF THE RESULTS . . . . .	185
A.	Planning Issues . . . . .	185
B.	Design Issues . . . . .	187
C.	Management and Maintenance . . . . .	188
D.	Trends and Desires . . . . .	189
	Notes and References . . . . .	191
<b>CHAPTER 8: SITE OBSERVATIONS; ANALYSIS AND FINDINGS . . . . .</b>		<b>193</b>
I.	THE OBSERVATION TARGETS . . . . .	195
II.	QABIL STREET (Juice Corner) . . . . .	197
A.	Observation Points . . . . .	200
B.	Observation Evaluation . . . . .	202
III.	KHOZAM PALACE GARDENS (Segment) . . . . .	203
A.	Observation Points . . . . .	204
B.	Observation Evaluation . . . . .	207
IV.	CORNICHE (Segment 1) . . . . .	209
A.	Observation Points . . . . .	209
B.	Observation Evaluation . . . . .	217
V.	CORNICHE (Segment 2) . . . . .	219
A.	Observation Points . . . . .	220
B.	Observation Evaluation . . . . .	224
VI.	AL-SHARAFEYYAH ROCK GARDEN . . . . .	226
A.	Observation Points . . . . .	230
B.	Observation Evaluation . . . . .	232
VII.	THE DESERT GARDEN . . . . .	235
A.	Observation Points . . . . .	238
B.	Observation Evaluation . . . . .	239
VIII.	AL-SAFA NEIGHBOURHOOD GARDEN . . . . .	240
A.	Observation Points . . . . .	240
B.	Observation Evaluation . . . . .	244
IX.	DISCUSSION OF THE FINDINGS . . . . .	248

<b>CHAPTER 9: TIME, ACTIVITY AND SPACE; A CONCEPTUAL RELATIONSHIP DIAGRAM</b>	<b>257</b>
I.    THE DEFINITION OF THE TERMS	257
A.    The Leisure or Recreation Time	258
B.    The Activities	259
C.    The Spaces	259
II.   THE EXTENT OF THE RELATIONSHIP	260
III.  PROBLEMS OF THE CURRENT RECREATIONAL SERVICES	266
A.    The Indoor Recreational Facilities	267
B.    The Outdoor Recreational Facilities	271
1.    Design Aspects	271
2.    Aspects of Plantations and Community Gardens	278
3.    Beautification and Recreation	278
IV.   NATURE OF THE PROBLEM	280
A.    The Neighbourhood and the Villa	282
B.    The Corniche	289
Notes and References	292
 <b>CHAPTER 10: SUMMARY AND CONCLUSION</b>	 <b>296</b>
I.    SUMMARY	296
II.   THE APPROACH TO THE PROBLEMS OF THE RECREATIONAL OPEN SPACES	299
III.  SUGGESTIONS FOR FURTHER STUDIES	305
Notes and References	308
 <b>BIBLIOGRAPHY</b>	 <b>310</b>
 <b>APPENDICES</b>	 <b>318</b>
Appendix A1: Questionnaire Format in English	319
Appendix A2: A Copy of a Completed Questionnaire (In Arabic)	327
Appendix B1: Frequency Distribution of Questionnaire Variables	338
Appendix B2: Cross-Tabulation of Selected Variables	348
Appendix C: Copies of Observation Notes	367
Appendix D: Copies of Selected Comments	389
Appendix E: Ranks and Degrees of Salaries	394

## LIST OF FIGURES

Figure (1.1):	Map of Saudi Arabia, showing Jeddah and some major cities. . . . .	8
Figure (1.2):	A map illustrating the physiographic features of the Western Region of Saudi Arabia. . . . .	9
Figure (1.3):	Mean Monthly rainfall in Jeddah. . . . .	10
Figure (1.4):	Wind rose of Jeddah. . . . .	10
Figure (1.5):	Mean Monthly air temperature in Jeddah. . . . .	11
Figure (1.6):	Mean Monthly relative humidity in Jeddah. . . . .	12
Figure (3.1):	This is the oldest diagram of Jeddah and its surroundings, according to <i>Ibn Al-Mujawir</i> , in the early 13th century B.C. . . . .	41
Figure (3.2):	Plan of Jeddah in 1938 A.D, showing the city inside the walls, the walls and the surroundings. . . . .	45
Figure (3.3):	A rare view for old Jeddah, dated 1940 A.D, showing part of the city, the compact form and the winding streets. . . . .	46
Figure (3.4):	A mosaic of vertical ariel photographs of Jeddah in 1948 A.D, showing the city outline, the main three quarters and the growing suburbs. . .	47
Figure (3.5):	A diagram illustrating the limits of the recreational opportunities in Jeddah and its surrounding, showing the domain for each member of a family. . . . .	51
Figure (3.6):	A typical ground floor plans for old houses in Jeddah, showing the male and female entrances. . . . .	53
Figure (3.7):	The elaboration of the roof, making several <i>kharjah</i> in one of the old houses in Jeddah. . . . .	54
Figure (3.8):	A group of ladies gathering indoor, chatting, sipping Arabian coffee, and tea. . . . .	56
Figure (3.9):	The hierarchy and use of the open spaces in part of a <i>hara</i> (traditional neighbourhood). . . . .	57
Figure (3.10):	A sketch showing the abutting natural area of Jeddah, close to Madinah Gate. . . . .	59
Figure (3.11):	A sketch illustrating some of the youths activities, like hunting locust and birds. . . . .	60



Figure (3.12): A sketch illustrating a group of people fishing on a boat, and a view to an island with the images of <i>Al-Murabaat</i> . . . . .	62
Figure (3.13): The domain limits for the recreational opportunities for each member of a household. . . . .	64
Figure (4.1): A cartoon showing a quarrel among several persons, in order to get a share of water. . . . .	70
Figure (4.2): Al-Baya'h (Coronation) Square, in the immediate north of the old city at the beginning of Madinah Road, was a distinguished parade-ground. . . . .	71
Figure (4.3): A view to a private park, showing the pool, a group of people riding a small boat and seating spread all over the place. . . . .	72
Figure (4.4): A mosaic of vertical ariel photograph in 1948, shortly after the wall demolition, showing the old city, the first ring road on the wall ruins, the main roads emerging from the main gates, and the abutting suburbs. . . . .	74
Figure (4.5): A late map showing Jeddah <i>haras</i> and the first two ring roads in the 1960's. . . . .	75
Figure (4.6): Part of Al-Sabil neighbourhood shows the irregular streets, most of them accessible by car.. . . .	76
Figure (4.7): A typical plans for different houses. From left, an ordinary house plan in the uncontrolled areas, an apartment plan, and a villa plan in the controlled area. . . . .	77
Figure (4.8): A typical locality plan for one of the newly developed areas, showing the grid pattern streets. The white areas are plots under development. . . . .	79
Figure (4.9): The open coffee houses usually found outside the city limit, some equipped with children playgrounds to attract customers. . . . .	81
Figure (4.10): <i>Bashkah</i> (a group of people) playing <i>Balott</i> at a house, and smoking <i>shishah</i> , while the dinner prepared. . . . .	83
Figure (4.11): The television as the main entertainer, for all the family, inside the house. . . . .	86
Figure (4.12): A diagram illustrating the limits of recreational opportunities in Jeddah and its surrounding, showing the domain for each member of a family. . . . .	88
Figure (4.13): The domain limits of the recreational opportunities for each member of a household in Jeddah between 1948-1970 A.D. . . . .	89
Figure (5.1A): Illustrates the built-up area of Jeddah in 1983 A.D. . . . .	96
Figure (5.1B): Jeddah Metropolitan boundaries. . . . .	97

Figure (5.2): New subdivisions in north Jeddah, illustrates the priority of establishing the roads and the streets. . . . .	98
Figure (5.3): An overall aerial photograph of Jeddah shows the grid pattern development at the north and south of the old city and the road system. . . .	100
Figure (5.4): A: illustrates the theoretical centre hierarchy. B: Detail of the district centre. C: Details of neighbourhood centre. . . . .	101
Figure (5.5): A map illustrates some of the main neighbourhoods in Jeddah. . . . .	103
Figure (5.6): (Left) Small gardens between buildings. (Right) A triangular garden at Y road junction, its plantations reflect geometrical shapes. . . . .	107
Figure (5.7): Part of <i>Al-Hadiqah Al-Sahraweyyah</i> at the intersection of Makkah road and the city Bypass. . . . .	112
Figure (5.8): Illustrates locations of major open spaces in Jeddah and the extent of southern and northern Corniche. . . . .	113
Figure (5.9): Part of the northern Corniche illustrates the road layout and the lagoons. . . . .	117
Figure (5.10): A comparison of the population growth in Jeddah for Saudi and non-Saudi. . . . .	119
Figure (5.11): Illustrates the limits of the recreational opportunities in Jeddah and its surrounding, showing the domain and approached locations for each member of a family. Between 1971-1990 A.D. . . . .	123
Figure (5.12): (Left) A cartoon illustrating an accident and speedy car, asking for restriction on car speeds. . . . .	124
Figure (5.13): (Right) Illustrate the deteriorating conditions of the streets, works and ditches. . . . .	124
Figure (5.14): Part of <i>Hadiqat Al-Shuaraa</i> and the main fountain of <i>Maidan Al-Baya'h</i> . . . . .	125
Figure (5.15): A photograph of <i>Maidan Al-Takhtit</i> , people picnicking inside the square closer to their cars. . . . .	126
Figure (5.16): Illustrating type of seats used in old Corniche. . . . .	127
Figure (5.17): A cartoon illustrating some people vandalizing the seats. The Arabic caption say "who do not know it will destroy it." . . . . .	127
Figure (5.18): A cartoon illustrates a person looking for a flat with certain conditions. . . . .	130

Figure (5.19): A cartoon illustrating a gathering for a group of ladies inside the house. . . . .	130
Figure (6.1): Illustrates zone boundaries adopted to distribute the questionnaire. It also illustrates the location and type of schools chosen. . . . .	147
Figure (6.2): Illustrates the locations of the public recreational open spaces selected for observation. . . . .	151
Figure (7.1): A chart illustrating the percentages of the sexes and the average in each age group. . . . .	159
Figure (7.2): A chart illustrates the responses to the preferred recreational places to visit in relation to the two categories, with friends and with families. . . .	167
Figure (7.3): A chart illustrating the relationship between the name of the three nearest open spaces and the distances to them. . . . .	169
Figure (7.4): A chart illustrates the relationship between the name of the nearest open spaces and their advantages. . . . .	170
Figure (7.5): Illustrates the percentages of the places where the children usually play. . . . .	172
Figure (7.6): Illustrates the places where children usually play in relation to the four types of housings. . . . .	173
Figure (7.7): A chart illustrating the sufficiency of the recreational facilities in relation to the zones. . . . .	175
Figure (7.8): Illustrates the types of the needed recreational facilities in the communities in relation to the sex of the respondents. . . . .	175
Figure (7.9): Illustrates the type of activities practised usually by ladies during their free time. . . . .	178
Figure (7.10): A chart illustrating the type of recreational places usually visited. The question was directed to ladies. . . . .	179
Figure (7.11): A chart illustrating type of the services needed most in the above indicated recreational places. . . . .	179
Figure (7.12): A chart illustrating the responses to the suggestion to improve the privacy degree in the recreational open spaces. . . . .	183
Figure (8.1): An illustrative plan showing the locations of the chosen sites for observation. . . . .	194
Figure (8.2): A plan illustrating the main areas within the site. . . . .	197

Figure (8.3): A key map to illustrate the location and the main features of Qabil street site (Juice Corner). . . . .	198
Figure (8.4A): The foreground shows part of Qabil street. The main snack shop is in the middle of the picture. The main sitting area under the pergola. . . . .	199
Figure (8.4B): The protected area which is located at the corner of the main serving area defined by pots of shrubs and half height screen lattices. . . . .	199
Figure (8.4C): Illustrates the secondary serving area. The lady was changing her place to just outside the area. . . . .	199
Figure (8.4D): A plan and illustrative section for the area. . . . .	199
Figure (8.5): Illustrates the movement of the lady from her original seat as shown in figure 8.4C. . . . .	201
Figure (8.6): A chart illustrating the intensity of use in correspondence to the day and time of the observation. . . . .	202
Figure (8.7): A key map to illustrate the location and the immediate surroundings of K.P.Gs. Main site features also indicated at the bottom. . . . .	205
Figure (8.8A): Picnic tables are provided under the shade of the trees in the planted area. . . . .	206
Figure (8.8B): Mono-play equipment, swings, established over a relinquished car parking area. . . . .	206
Figure (8.8C): A small amusement area contains coin operated electrical play equipment. . . . .	206
Figure (8.8D): Illustrative plan and section for the site. . . . .	206
Figure (8.9): The chart illustrates the intensity of use in Khozam Palace Gardens. . . . .	208
Figure (8.10): A key map for a segment of Jeddah Corniche (site No. 1). It also illustrates the main features in the site. . . . .	210
Figure (8.11A): Although car parking spaces are provided at both ends of the site and the inner area is reserved as a playground, people usually drive their cars inside and sit close to them. . . . .	211
Figure (8.11B): Part of the playground sometimes used by the adults. . . . .	211
Figure (8.11C): Part of Al-Kournaish Road where people park cars along the kerb side and sit on the pavement. . . . .	211
Figure (8.11D): Illustrative plan and section for Corniche 1 site. . . . .	211

Figure (8.12): A family arrived at noon time for picnic, they parked the car very close to the sea and started erecting shade. . . . .	212
Figure (8.13): A very common scene of people sitting very close to their cars and sometimes inside the car like in this van. . . . .	212
Figure (8.14): Rocks like these encouraged fishing. Men usually observed fishing in all times of observation, morning, noon, afternoon and evening. . . . .	213
Figure (8.15): Families usually observed using road sides for picnic and sitting. . . .	215
Figure (8.16): A family is barbecuing on the pavement along Al-Kournaish Road. . .	215
Figure (8.17): At the right of the picture families sitting under the shade of their cars. . . . .	216
Figure (8.18): Although the area is a playground cars are usually driven inside. . . .	216
Figure (8.19): A chart illustrating the number of visitors observed in Corniche (Segment No. 1), in correspondence to times and days of observations. . . . .	217
Figure (8.20): Diagrammatic plan illustrates where people usually sit in the area, the hatched bubbles, overlooking views or activities. . . . .	219
Figure (8.21): Illustrates different car arrangements in order to create protected spaces and defined territories. . . . .	220
Figure (8.22): The manipulations of cars to create protected spaces near the mosque fence. . . . .	221
Figure (8.23): A key map to illustrate the location and the main features of Corniche (Segment 2). . . . .	222
Figure (8.24A): An overall view for the peninsula, from Al-Kournaish road, which shows the mosque in the centre and the rocky edges. . . . .	223
Figure (8.24B): Cars are usually sited closer to the sea forming a series of enclaves and screens for privacy. . . . .	223
Figure (8.24C): More private spaces or territories are usually created by the manipulations of cars. . . . .	223
Figure (8.24D): Illustrative plan and section for the site. . . . .	223
Figure (8.25): A chart illustrating the number of people observed in the site through the observation times. . . . .	224
Figure (8.26): A picture illustrating ladies and children enjoying the sea. The sharp boulders at the sea edge hindered their movement and enjoyment. . . . .	225

Figure (8.27): A diagrammatic plan illustrating the places where people used to sit in the site. . . . .	226
Figure (8.28): Illustrates the main sitting areas on the main platform. It also shows the layout of the garden. . . . .	227
Figure (8.29): A key map to illustrate the location and the main features of Al-Sharafeyyah Rock Garden. . . . .	228
Figure (8.30A): The picture shows the fancy stone work under the main pergola, the area used by children to play football. . . . .	229
Figure (8.30B): From inside the garden illustrating seating type and the retaining walls. . . . .	229
Figure (8.30C): A fountain is in the top part of the garden, children are usually playing around in the early afternoon. . . . .	229
Figure (8.30D): Illustrative plan and section for Al-Sharafeyyah Rock Garden. . . . .	229
Figure (8.31): Illustrates the small isolated areas at the apex of garden. Usually used by youths and children chatting and smoking cigarettes. . . . .	230
Figure (8.32): A picture illustrating the seats and the gathering place for the ladies. . . . .	232
Figure (8.33): A chart illustrating the number of visitors observed in the site in correspondence to the time and the day indicated. . . . .	233
Figure (8.34): A peculiar concrete formation with no function. Sometimes used by children to climb but also provided protected spaces for children to gather and smoke cigarettes. . . . .	234
Figure (8.35): A key map illustrating the location of the Desert Gardens. It also identifies the main features in the site. . . . .	236
Figure (8.36A): The site entrance at the middle right of the picture along the main road in the area which lead to city zoo. . . . .	237
Figure (8.36B): Rows of trees irrigated through connected ditches which make the land more ragged and hampers the proper use. Neglected benches, picnic tables and seats are spotted all over the site. . . . .	237
Figure (8.36C): Trees are all over the site, some are in poor condition due to exposure and lack of maintenance and irrigation. . . . .	237
Figure (8.36D): Illustrative plan and section for a segment of the Desert Garden. . . . .	237

Figure (8.37): A man with his children near a picnic table and seats in the middle of the site. . . . .	238
Figure (8.38): A key map illustrates the location of Al-Safa Neighbourhood Garden, its surroundings and the main features. . . . .	241
Figure (8.39A): The western entrance of the garden damaged by entering heavy trucks for irrigation and cleaning. The site is badly maintained. . . . .	242
Figure (8.39B): Pergolas provided over the middle terraced area. Trees and shrubs sparingly distributed. . . . .	242
Figure (8.39C): Part of the eastern section illustrates the heavily planted area and one of the circle shapes. The foreground shows ragged land and irrigation ditches. . . . .	242
Figure (8.39D): An illustrative plan and section for Al-Safa Neighbourhood Garden. . . . .	242
Figure (8.40): An irrigation truck used to deliver irrigation water to the plants. Notice the way of delivering and the amount of the damage to the pavement. . . . .	245
Figure (8.41): Illustrates the hoses in the eastern section of the garden left lying on the pedestrian way. They should be connected to the irrigation truck. . . . .	245
Figure (8.42): A chart illustrates the number of the visitors in Al-Safa Neighbourhood Garden. . . . .	247
Figure (8.43): Illustrates the symbols key for table 8.1, in the previous page. . . . .	250
Figure (9.1): Diagram illustrating the relationship between time, activity and space. The main elements in recreation. . . . .	263
Figure (9.2): Domelike structures used in Corniche near Al-Anani Mosque. The cast shade is away from the sitting areas. . . . .	265
Figure (9.3): Part of a community garden in Al-Hamra Neighbourhood near General Board of Civil Services. It illustrates the extent of the negligence. . .	272
Figure (9.4): A group of children playing football under a trellis. The area is originally a passageway and sitting area. . . . .	272
Figure (9.5): Use of children play equipment to create shade and privacy in Corniche. . . . .	274
Figure (9.6): A family used children's play equipment for shade and support to sit. . . . .	275
Figure (9.7): A group of male youths sit under the shade of a beautification sculpture along Corniche. . . . .	275

Figure (9.8): A family used the secluded, shaded and planted island of the road for picnic. The car parked in the middle of the road. . . . .	276
Figure (9.9): A group of male youths used the middle island of Corniche road to sit. . . . .	276
Figure (9.10): A group of youths playing football in a parking lot in K.P.Gs. A common scene in Jeddah. . . . .	277
Figure (9.11): Part of Museum of Sculptures in Old Al-Hamra. Illustrates people playing football, flying kites and using the slopes as slides. Part of the spotlights appears at lower left of the picture. . . . .	277
Figure (9.12): Illustrates a group of youths playing football and sitting in the shade of a sculpture in the middle of a parking space in Old Al-Hamra. . . . .	279
Figure (9.13): Diagram of house-settlement system in Moslem town. It illustrates the various domains and the movement from public to private domain. . . . .	282
Figure (9.14): Part of Jeddah map illustrates the geometric schemes of land subdivisions in the north. . . . .	283
Figure (9.15): An example of land subdivision as shown in the planning standards. Identical layouts had been applied in the city. . . . .	284
Figure (9.16): Illustrating the use of the corrugated sheets over the perimeter wall between neighbours. . . . .	285
Figure (9.17): Illustrates the use of the corrugated sheets from inside the house . . .	286
Figure (9.18): Illustrates the existing subdivision with grid-iron layout and the proposed improvements. . . . .	287
Figure (9.19): Illustrative plans and sections showing the differences in the type, the domain and the recreational use of the immediate open spaces to the house. . . . .	288
Figure (9.20): Maze of roads and geometrical shapes in Corniche. Notice people sitting on sidewalks. . . . .	289
Figure (9.21): Illustrates some of the raised platforms and the sandy beach. Geometric shapes predominate the function. . . . .	290
Figure (10.1): Illustrative plans showing existing and potential developments within existing examples. The first represents a small Community Garden in an irregular neighbourhood. The other represents part of a new development in the north. . . . .	306
Figure (10.2): A diagram illustrating the existing man-made and natural features that can be connected to the existing major open spaces to establish open space systems. . . . .	307



## LIST OF TABLES

Table (5.1): Illustrates the increase in the water quantity and the growth of the population between 1948 and 1981 A.D. . . . .	110
Table (5.2): Illustrates the increased number of plants and areas of plantings in a series of several Tree Weeks.. . . .	110
Table (6.1): Illustrates the timetable for site observations. . . . .	152
Table (7.1): Illustrates the percentages of the numbers and the sexes of the household members in correspondence to the age group. . . . .	158
Table (7.2): Illustrates the recreational facilities and services required in the community by the two sexes. . . . .	176
Table (7.3): A table represents the suggestions to improve the privacy degree in the recreational open spaces. It also illustrates responses of both sexes and nationalities. . . . .	184
Table (8.1): Summary of findings for sites observed during the week of 30-3-1989 to 5-4-1989 in Jeddah. For symbols key please see next page. . . . .	249

# Chapter 1

Introduction

## CHAPTER 1: INTRODUCTION

---

Saudi Arabia is one of the most rapidly developing countries in the world. It has experienced massive development and rapid urban growth. Populations and areas of most cities multiplied in a very short time, due to improvement of the Saudi Arabian economy and the new job opportunities. Society has shifted from the state of nomadic and rural, with some living in small limited communities to a developed society with great material facilities to enjoy. Although it is a very conservative society, it demonstrates a high potential to accept change. The society has been exposed to other cultures by means of travel (either for business or enjoyment), by new information media such as television and video, and by newcomers looking for better jobs. Most households have their own television and video set, car, telephone and many luxurious household goods.

The change and the development of both the social life of the people and the urban environment have affected widely the leisure and recreation pattern. The pattern has shifted from one of leisure linked mainly with work in farm or pasture, to a great period of leisure time which requires innovative skills and appropriate facilities in order to be utilized efficiently. The development of open spaces, either in quality or quantity, has not coped with the increase in leisure time and the change in the life style. The efforts to promote the open spaces and recreation provisions are highly individual, limited to some state agencies working in isolation from each other.

Jeddah as one of largest cities in Saudi Arabia has grown from an area of a few square Kilometres to an area of about 350 square Kilometres and from a population of 30,000 people in 1947 A.D to over one million in 1985 A.D. This has created a strong demand for vacant developable lands in the city and the adjacent countryside. As the government priorities were given to housing and transportation, the city encountered a serious problem of lack of recreation open spaces and facilities. Moreover, as a recently developed nation, the authority has employed foreign consultants to plan the city and control the effects of the growth. As a result, open

spaces and recreational facilities are not only inadequate, but the social dimension and the environmental factors which are the key issues in the process of planning and design are missing. The society is strongly tied to the traditional values of Arab-Moslem culture. They have to pray five times a day and respect all religious rituals and duties, such as women being veiled. These correspond strictly to the beliefs of the society, which have a great influence on the leisure and recreation pattern and on the design of their facilities.

## I. STATEMENT OF THE PROBLEM

Leisure and recreation in Saudi Arabia is located between a hammer and an anvil, culture and environment. The culture is strict about privacy and the environment is hot and barren. The Saudi society is religiously sensitive in relation to leisure and recreation, because they are usually associated with wasting time and practising of improper activities. This is probably one of the reasons why the recreation and leisure services have not attracted the interest of the authorities. Public recreation services and facilities are vital in urban areas as they enhance and improve the quality of life. The resulting satisfactory experiences have considerable personal, social, economical and educational values. Recently, the society has started to value their importance and express a need for appropriate facilities.

Despite the fact that the implemented modern planning and design concepts offer, materially, better services for the people, they ignore various cultural and environmental requirements for individuals and groups. For example, the need for privacy and the role of the street in the Arab city.

*"In general in Middle Eastern settlements there is a considerable history of designed public open spaces but little of public parks. The souks, public courtyards, streets and alleyways each serve as social meeting areas, but the urban form is introverted, inward looking. This is an adaptation to the harsh climate as well as a reflection of the social patterns of close-knit family and clan life - the extended family. This pattern is still largely intact today. Allied to this is a keenly felt need for privacy - for the individual, for the family unit, and between men and women."*<sup>[1]</sup>

However, given the fast pace of the development, there was not enough time for the authorities to pause and evaluate the results. Nowadays, with the increase in the awareness of the public and the advent of local designers and planners, the authorities have started to foster and look for better solutions to alleviate and avoid the mistakes of the past.

Therefore, in order to provide appropriate recreational services, it is essential to understand the details of the pattern of recreation. At the same time, in planning and designing of recreational open spaces, it is important to acquire detailed knowledge of what people or the users like and dislike, what are their demands and desires. This field of studies has not received appropriate attention. Apart from a few studies which investigated the demands, most studies concentrated on geographical distribution of the recreational facilities in the city. What is more serious is that all planning reports produced by various consultants focused mainly on particular aspects of the city, such as housing and transportation. Accordingly, this present study attempts to establish a reliable information base and contribute to the development of such research, which a wide range of professions may benefit from. It is also an effort to investigate the recreation pattern and the role of the recreational open spaces in meeting the public demands and desires.

## **II. AIM OF THE STUDY**

The chief aim of this study is to investigate the relationship between the leisure and recreation pattern and the utilization of the recreational urban open spaces in Jeddah. This will be achieved through identifying existing recreation and leisure pattern among people and exploring their needs and desires. It is believed that this will assist in detecting certain problems that persist within the urban environment and affect the proper utilization of the recreational facilities. Identifying these problems will undoubtedly facilitate the ways of finding solutions for them, or at the least alleviate their impacts.

The study also aims to explore some of the social, cultural and physical factors that influence the recreation pattern and the use of the physical environment. The findings will be applied later in the evaluation and the analysis of selected recreational open spaces and facilities. Moreover, the study seeks people's opinions regarding their environment and the provided facilities, in order to assess them. Jeddah has been chosen for different reasons; first, it is one of the largest cities in Saudi Arabia, with a population over one million; second, the city is accommodating different nationalities with different backgrounds; finally, it offers a wide range of recreational open spaces and facilities.

### **III. THE ORGANIZATION OF THE THESIS**

In order to achieve the aims of the study, the thesis is organized in ten chapters. Chapter One introduces the study and presents the problem statement. It also includes the aim and the organization of the study. At the end of this chapter, aspects related to the location, the geography and the climate of Jeddah will be presented in order to introduce the reader to the locale of the study area. More relevant data of population or location will be discussed as needed throughout the thesis. These will be found mainly in chapters 3, 4 and 5 when discussing the development of the city and the recreational opportunities.

Chapter Two deals with definitions and factors affecting the leisure and recreation patterns. At the beginning definitions and meanings of the terms, leisure, recreation, culture and Islam is discussed. Later some specific aspects and elements emerged from the discussion are considered in relation to the main elements. The end of the chapter reviews factors that affect leisure and recreation in general.

Chapters Three, Four and Five are a series of studies assessing and analysing the relationship between the recreational pattern, services and activities throughout a period of rapid change in Jeddah's history. They study the development of the recreational opportunities, and the effects of the factors discussed in chapter two on

the physical and cultural environment of Jeddah. This will be achieved through an investigation of the local culture and way of life promoted within the community and the proximate locality. These investigations will be supported by demonstrations of the people's social life.

Chapter Three deals with the traditional environment, the old city of Jeddah before the destruction of the wall in the year 1948 A.D. It furnishes a historical background of the city. The effects of water, urban form and social life and their relationship to the recreation opportunities are also presented throughout the chapter.

Chapter Four considers the same components as chapter three, but it covers the transitional period of Jeddah's history. The period followed the destruction of the city wall until the preparation of first master plan in 1971 A.D.

Chapter Five is similar to four except that it deals with the period after adoption of the first master plan of the city until 1990 A.D. It includes investigation of the open space provision of the new master plan.

Chapters Six, Seven and Eight are devoted to details of the field study. The field study intends to investigate people's attitudes, needs and aspirations in relation to the use of recreational public open spaces. Chapter six deals with the field study methodology. It investigates survey methods, the objectives and the strategy of the field study. It includes details of the questionnaire format and the observation tactics.

Chapter Seven comprises the analysis and the findings of the questionnaire results. It covers data analysis of the locality and the neighbourhood and their relationship to the existing recreational open spaces. It also includes discussion of the questionnaire results. These are related to planning, design, management and trends and desires.

Chapter Eight is the final chapter of those dealing with the field study. It covers observation points and evaluations of selected open spaces. The end of this chapter includes discussion of the findings.

Chapter Nine discusses important concepts related to the leisure and recreation pattern and the use of the open spaces. These concepts emerge from the discussions of Chapters Seven and Eight. It defines the relationship between time, activity and space which provide the basis to discuss the problems of the current recreational services. This chapter ends by defining the nature of the problem.

Chapter Ten is the conclusion of the thesis. It summarizes the study, and suggests the approach to the problems of the recreational open spaces. It includes suggestions for further research in the field of recreational open spaces and leisure and recreation in general.

#### **IV. FEATURES OF LOCATION, GEOGRAPHY AND CLIMATE OF JEDDAH**

This section intends to cover briefly some features of the location, the geography and the climate of Jeddah. More information will be discussed as required throughout the discussion of the thesis. The city of Jeddah is situated on the eastern coast of the Red Sea, in the Western Region of Saudi Arabia (figure 1.1). This area is divided mainly into three physiographic divisions; the coastal plain or 'Tihama', the escarpment and Hejaz mountains, and the interior plateau (figure 1.2).

The coastal plain in which Jeddah is located is about 12 km. wide and bounded in the east by a continuous line of foothills. Jeddah occupies an area located between latitudes 21° 25' and 21° 45' north, and longitudes 39° 5' and 39° 20' east.<sup>[2]</sup> The area is relatively flat, rising eastward gradually from sea level to an elevation of about 12 meters. There is no significant topographic relief, only gentle swells occur, and rock shows up where erosional or man-made cuts affect the



topographic surface. To the east of Tihama and the city of Jeddah, there is a continuous line of foothills, outlier of the great Arabian Massif.<sup>[3]</sup> A break in the foothills to the east provides access to Makkah and the Hejaz hinterland. The hills in the east are dissected by four wadis, ranging in width from 100 to 400 meters, Wadi Umm Assalam, Wadi Qaws, Wadi Hefna and Wadi Bani Malik (figure 1.2).<sup>[4]</sup> The area is almost free of vegetation except in the plain north and south of Jeddah where there may be some patches with a fairly thick cover of vegetation, tussocks of grass and thorny scrub, following heavy winter rains.<sup>[5]</sup>

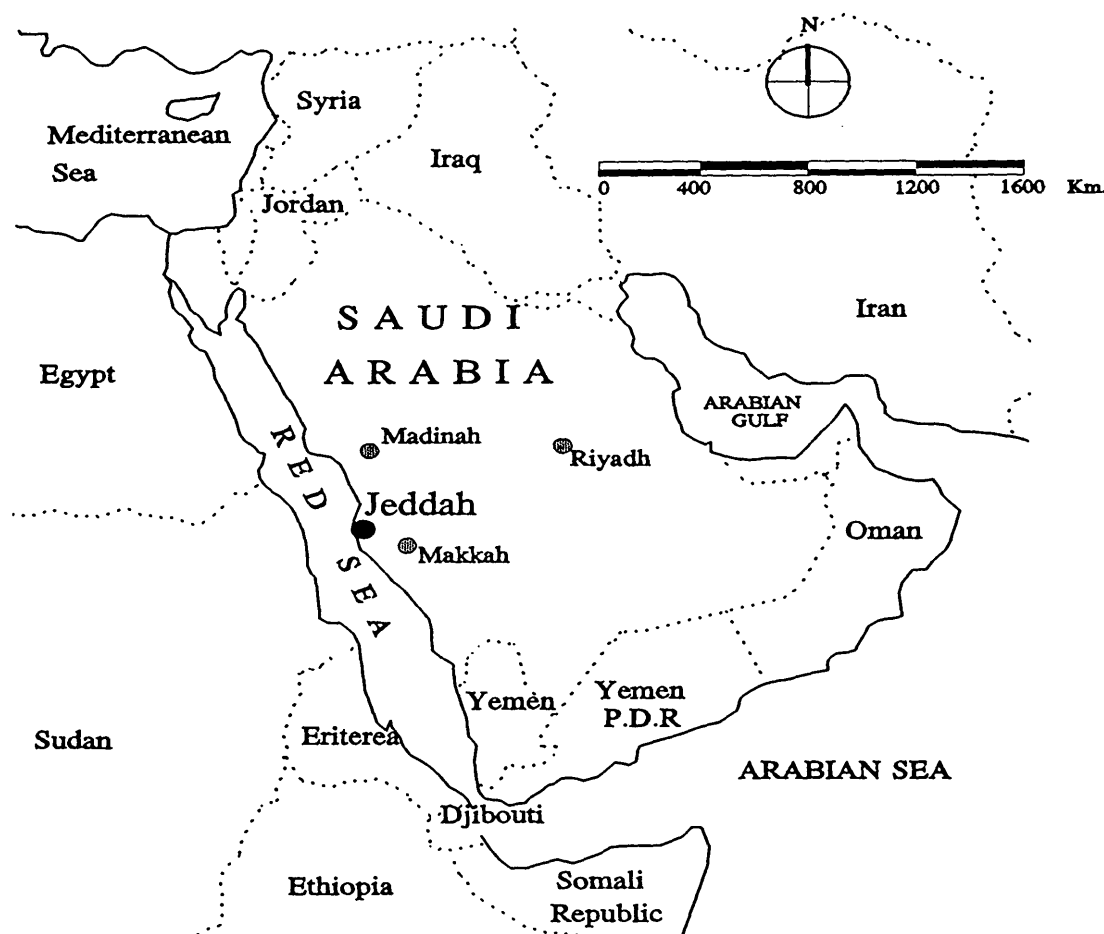
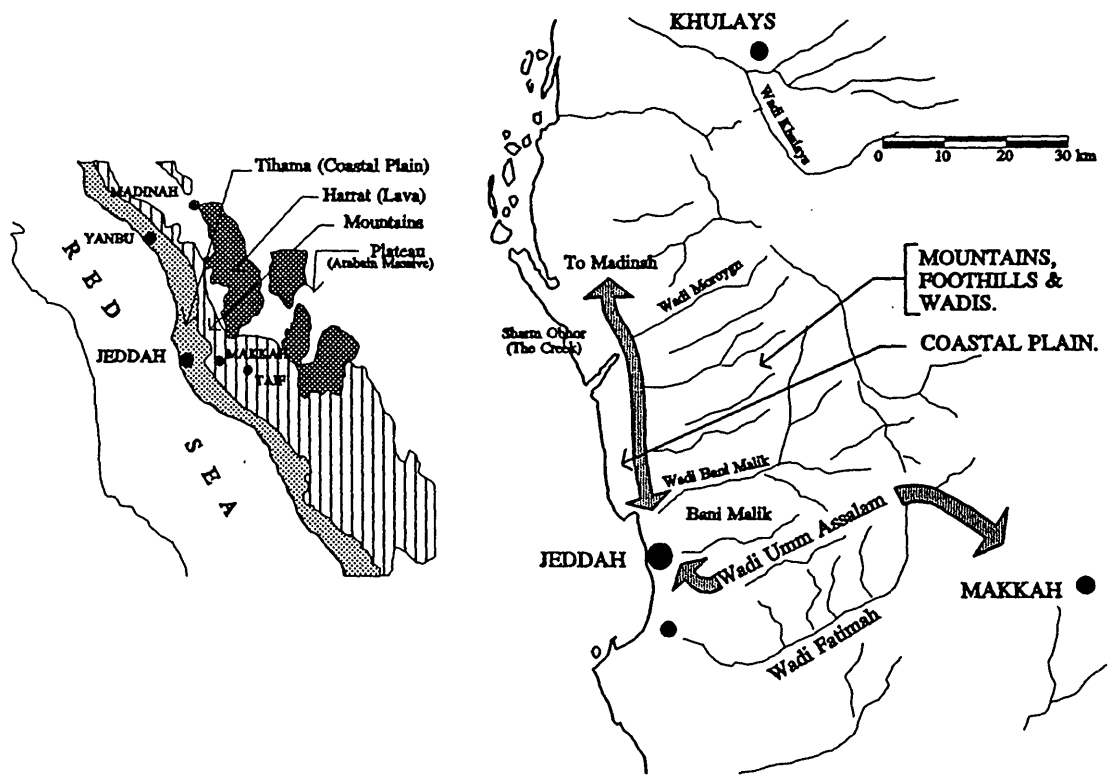


Figure (1.1): Map of Saudi Arabia, showing Jeddah and some major cities.

Jeddah's local site terrain has no effect on encouraging or discouraging any type of activity. Most of the wadis are obscured and others start to meander and disappear about 4 to 5 kilometres away from the present shoreline. The coast of Jeddah has a width of about 1 to 2 kilometres and has some fine beaches in the

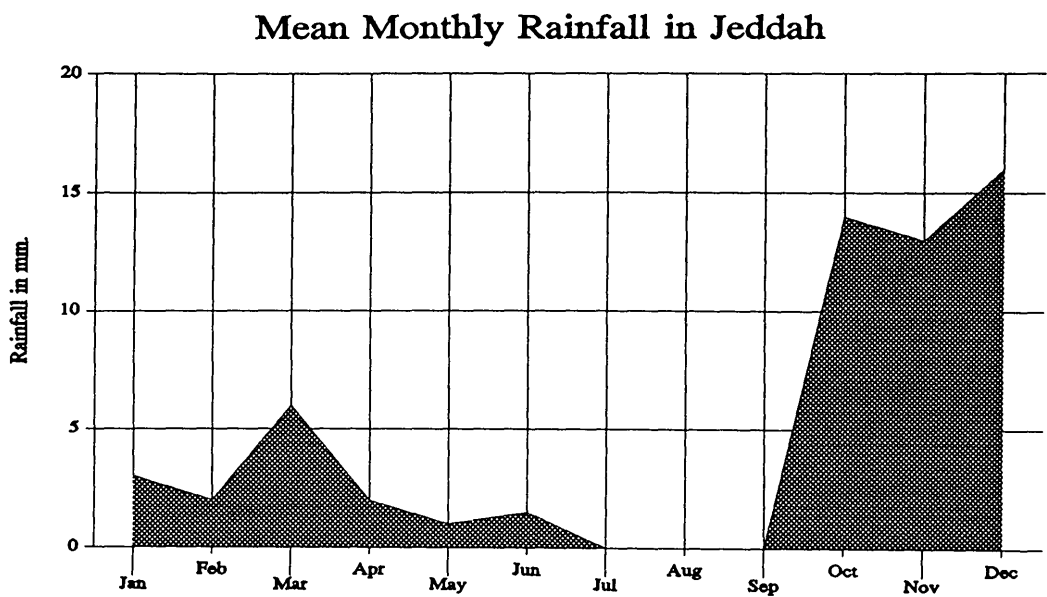
southern part. To the north of the city lies Sharm Obhor (the creek), penetrating up to 12 kilometres inland. The lack of natural resources and topographic features affect the recreational opportunities in the city. The only features that provide potential setting for recreation are the coast and Sharm Obhor.<sup>[6]</sup> In fact Jeddah owes its existence to its location as a transportation node between the Holy cities and outside world. It offered reasonable harbour facilities to seaborne pilgrims who then travelled inland via the relatively easy wadi routes to the east.<sup>[7]</sup>



**Figure (1.2):** A map illustrating the physiographic features of the Western Region of Saudi Arabia. It also illustrates location of Jeddah in relation to the immediate topographic features and cities.

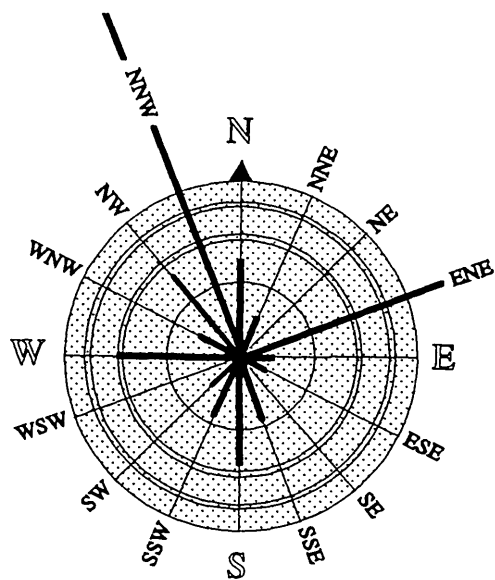
The climate of Jeddah play its role in influencing and shaping most of the human activities in this area. It is dominated by the location of the city on the coast and in a desert region. The city lies just south the Tropic of Cancer which has seasonal effects of air mass movements producing seasonal variations in climate. Western Region of Saudi Arabia is characterized by very sparse rainfall. Thus, rainfall in Jeddah is erratic and characterized by sudden torrential cloudbursts that usually occurs in winter, and to a lesser extent in spring and autumn (figure 1.3).

Apart from the flooding problems, such sparse and erratic rainfall has no effect on the area, except that it encourages the growth of the grass and shrubs in the natural areas around Jeddah for a limited period. This has its recreational effects in attracting people to the natural areas outside the city, especially during winter and spring.



**Figure (1.3):** Mean Monthly rainfall in Jeddah. (Source: Weather Records 1970-1983, General Directorate of Meteorology..., Cited in Al-Lyaly S., *The Traditional House...*, 1990, p.11)

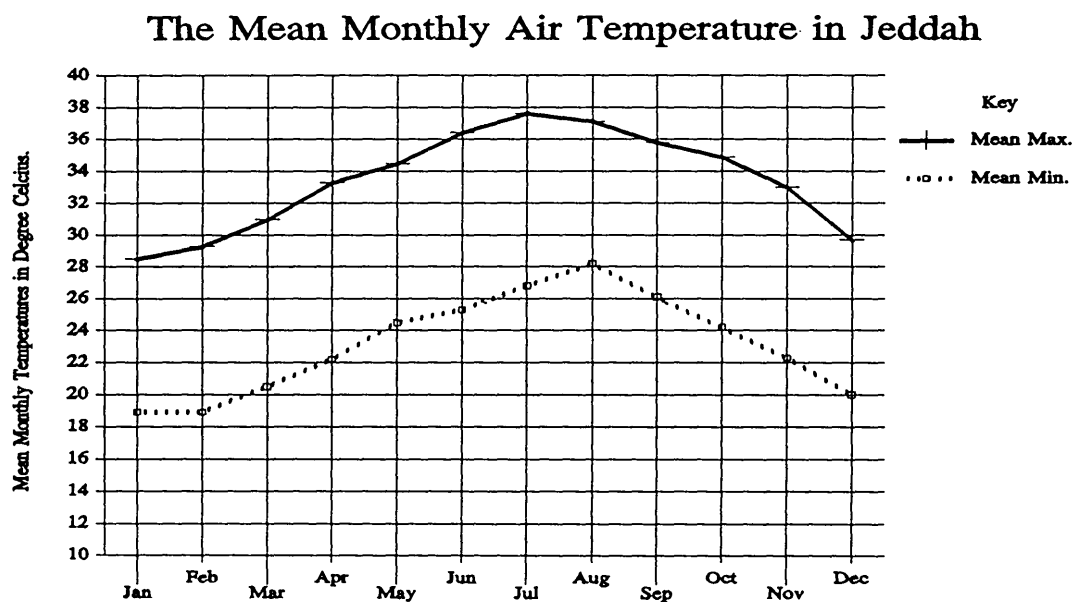
The prevailing wind direction is north northwest (figure 1.4). These winds have usually light to moderate speed most of the year. They become more active during certain periods, when cold air blows in winter.<sup>[8]</sup> Southerly winds may blow during anytime of the year as an effect of the Sudan low pressure area. These winds are usually accompanied by rises in temperature and humidity, and



**Figure (1.4):** Wind rose of Jeddah. (Source: Ibid, p.13).

sometimes strengthen rapidly, causing dust and sand storms, occasionally accompanied by thunderstorms and rainfall.<sup>[9]</sup> Samoom (dust and sand storms) may develop and accompany the eastern winds which blow during the month of June. The visibility is affected, being less than one kilometre during some days in the year.

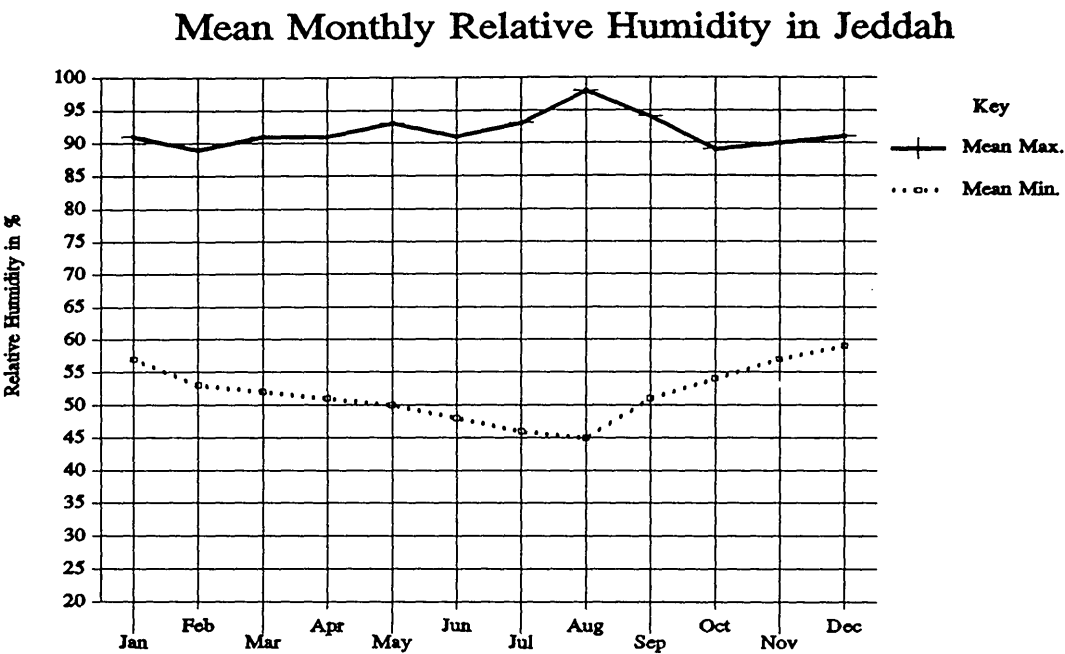
The lowest temperature in Jeddah prevails in winter, during the months of January and December. In this time of the year the mean daily maximum temperature reaches about 28°C and the mean daily minimum reaches about 19°C.<sup>[10]</sup> This is mainly a result of the cold air joined by polar air flow from the north. The highest temperature prevails in summer, during the months of June and July. It is usually oppressive during the day with little relief at night. The mean daily maximum temperature in these months is about 37°C and the mean daily minimum is around 26°C (figure 1.5).<sup>[11]</sup>



**Figure (1.5):** Mean Monthly air temperature in Jeddah. (Source: Ibid, p.11).

The relative humidity also follows the same pattern, being high in summer and lower in winter. But, generally, Jeddah suffers from the high relative humidity on most days of the year. In summer the area is affected by warm and humid air flows.

When the sea temperature reaches its maximum, late August to early October, the humidity reaches its highest levels.<sup>[12]</sup> During July and August, the mean daily maximum is about 93% to 98%, while the mean daily minimum is about 45% to 50%. In winter, December and January, the mean daily maximum is about 90%, while the mean daily minimum ranges from 50% to 60% (figure 1.6).<sup>[13]</sup>



**Figure (1.6):** Mean Monthly relative humidity in Jeddah. (Source: Ibid, p.11).

High humidity coupled with high temperatures in summer, discourages physical activities particularly in urban confines. They are the greatest source of discomfort and annoyance to the residents of Jeddah.<sup>[14]</sup> It is common that business and commercial activities are suspended at midday. The working day in governmental jobs ends usually at early afternoon. Some private jobs stop earlier and resume again at late afternoon or at night. The situation become better after sunset, when most life and commercial activities recommence again. This, of course, has its effects on the recreation pattern, as people usually venture out for recreation in late afternoon and early evening.

## Notes and References

- [1] Seamus Filor, "Landscape Architecture in Saudi Arabia", Landscape Research, 13 (2), 1988, p.24.
- [2] F. Al-Hamdan, An Ecological Study on the Variables of the Population Growth in Jeddah, (In Arabic: Dirasah Icolojeiah Ala Mutaghyerat Alnumow Alsukkani Bemadinat Jeddah), Jeddah: Dar Al-Mujtama for Pub. & Dis., 1987, p.25.
- [3] Angelo Pesce, Jiddah: Portrait of An Arabian City, London: Falcon Press, 1977, p.102.
- [4] Sert Jackson International/Saudiconsult (hereafter SJI), Revision and Updating of the Existing Master Plan, Jeddah: Deputy Ministry of Town Planning, Tech. Report No. 9, 1980, p.20.
- [5] A. Pesce, op. cit., p.102.
- [6] Osama R. Jastaniah, The Urban Functions of Jeddah - A Geographical Appraisal, unpublished Ph.D Thesis, University of Durham, 1984, p.13.
- [7] Ibid, p.12.
- [8] Ahmad I. Najib, "The Climate", In Jeddah, the Bride of the Red Sea, Edited by H. Al-Fakahani, Cairo: The Arabian Publishing House for Encyclopaedias, n. d., p.52.
- [9] Ibid, p.52.
- [10] Sameer M. Al-Lyaly, The Traditional House of Jeddah: A Study of the Interaction between Climate, Form and Living Patterns, unpublished Ph.D Thesis, University of Edinburgh, 1990, p.10.
- [11] Ibid, p.10.
- [12] Ibid, p.10.
- [13] Ibid, p.10.
- [14] Ibid, p.12.

Leisure and Recreation  
in Relation to  
Islam and Society:

Definitions and Factors

# Chapter 2

## **CHAPTER 2: LEISURE AND RECREATION IN RELATION TO ISLAM AND SOCIETY: DEFINITIONS AND FACTORS.**

---

In order to understand and justify certain behaviour and demands related to leisure and recreation, it is essential to study the factors that affect prevailing trends and forms of recreational patterns. Some of these factors relate to the culture and values of the people while others relate to the physical environment. The meaning of leisure and recreation and what constitutes recreation differ from one culture to another. This chapter intends to investigate the meaning of leisure and recreation in relation to Islam and what factors affect them in Saudi society, particularly in Jeddah.<sup>[1]</sup> It is an attempt to unveil relevant culturally based principles and conventions that affect leisure and recreation and the urban environment. This approach stems from the fact that the culture and the physical environment blend together as a unity, each affecting and affected by the other as they function as parts of a single system.<sup>[2]</sup> At the same time if there is an acceptable knowledge of what motivates people to recreation or obstructs them, then there will be a better ability to plan and manage this effectively.

To understand how this operates in Saudi Arabian society, it is important to define the meaning of leisure, recreation, culture and Islam. Focusing on Islam is important, because it is the main force that directs the way of life of Moslems. It delineates what they should do and should not do. Religion is an essential design factor that should be taken into consideration and fully understood.

The discussion in this chapter is organized in the following way:

- The first part will cover basic definitions of leisure and recreation and their meaning in Arabic and in relation to Islam.
- The second part will deal with the definitions of culture and Islam and the concept of adoration in Islam.
- The third part will discuss the relationship between leisure, recreation, culture and Islam, including principles of activity, time and privacy.



- The final part will discuss some general demographic, social and physical factors that affect leisure and recreation.

## **I. LEISURE AND RECREATION**

Definition of leisure and recreation presents problems and confusion of how both officials and people perceive them. Are they related to time, to activities or to satisfaction. What is considered leisure and what is considered recreation. Activities and time also raises problems of what is considered for pleasure or basic human needs; for example time spent in eating may be for pleasure as well as existence. Nevertheless, their meaning should depend on the context in which they used in. Apart from the details of these problems, the aim here is to find a basis for a view of leisure and recreation in relation to culture and Islam.

### **A. Leisure**

Leisure is broadly defined as "the state of having time at one's disposal; time which can be spent as one pleases; free or unoccupied time."<sup>[3]</sup> Leisure is also explained as a perception of "...blocks of time when we are freest to be ourselves, as activities, as a state of being, as an all embracing attitude to life merging the three dimensions of time, activity and state of mind and as perceived freedom to choose."<sup>[4]</sup> Leisure can be used and envisaged in three different contexts. The first relates leisure to time, the residual time remaining when the needs of work and of basic human functions such as eating and sleeping have been satisfied. The second links leisure to activity as the time when leisurely activities are undertaken. The third considers leisure as an attitude of mind in which leisure is a matter of the individual's perception rather than of rigid time based or activity based definitions. The general view is that leisure relates to time, and to the whole of non-work time in particular, and recreation as activities pursued in that leisure time.<sup>[5]</sup> Nonetheless, all the above definitions relate leisure to the free time of the person, the discretionary time to be

used as one chooses, the time that is not occupied by work or necessities of life and the time in which recreational activities are carried out.

Leisure in Arabic means *Al-Faragh* or *Al-Waqt Al-Horr*; the time when the person is free from livelihood works. Al-Faragh from an Islamic point of view means "the state of being free from any worldly works or hinderance that may prevent the person from working in hereafter's matters."<sup>[6]</sup> In fact this does not contradict the work to provide the necessities of life since it does not hinder fulfilment of obligatory duties. At the same time, searching for livelihood is one of the Moslem duties. Thus leisure can be understood as the free time when there is no essential livelihood works to be accomplished and no worshipping or obligatory religious duties required from the person.

## **B. Recreation**

Recreation is defined as "the action of recreating (oneself or another), or fact of being recreated, by some pleasant occupation, pastime or amusement."<sup>[7]</sup> A broader definition considers "recreation to be any type of conscious enjoyment."<sup>[8]</sup> At the same time it can take place at any time and at any location. Recreation may include activities that are usually thought of as basic bodily functions, activities that are normally considered psychologically abnormal, or even activities that damage objects, the individual, or the society. The only criterion is whether or not the participant perceives the activities as recreational.<sup>[9]</sup> This approach is justified through the idea that the traditional restrictive definitions of recreation can seriously impede providing recreation experiences for special groups in society. The absence of arbitrary restrictions fosters a wider professional perspective. It encourages the provision of a diversity of enjoyable opportunities appropriate to the needs of all group in a society.<sup>[10]</sup> Another definition is that recreation "consists of activities or experiences carried on within leisure, usually chosen voluntarily by the participant - either because of satisfaction, pleasure or creative enrichment derived, or because he perceives certain personal or social values to be gained from them."<sup>[11]</sup>

In Arabic, there are several synonyms for the word recreation which are commonly used. These are *Tarfiḥ*, *Tarwih* or *Lahw*. *Tarfiḥ* in Arabic is derived from the word *rafah* which means tenderness and goodness of life. This word is also used when camels reach springs of water and can drink everyday without restriction. The words *tarfiḥ* or *tarwih* mean the seeking of rest and relaxation for the self and the seeking of disappearance of distress and tiredness.<sup>[12]</sup> The word *tarawih* is used to describe the long prayers during *Ramadhan* (the fasting month) nights in which people rest between prayers. *Lahw* in Arabic means recreate the self in unwise manner. The Arabic order verb *ulhu* means leave the thing and keep away from it. Thus *lahw* or recreation is the deflection from seriousness and occupation of self by paltry matters. The words which describe leisure and recreation in Arabic have, generally, undesirable connotations in Islam and are usually accompanied by the word play in Quran.<sup>[13]</sup> In Quran (the Holy Book of the Moslems) Allah said:

*“The life of this world is but play and amusement: and if ye believe and guard against evil, He will grant you your recompense...”*<sup>[14]</sup>

This leads to a more restrictive definition which is related to worshipping, the reason of man’s creation. Thus recreation or *lahw* in Islam is the amusement of the self as required and in accordance with the wisdom of Islam.<sup>[15]</sup> In the commentary about the previous verse, the writer said:

*“Amusement and play are not bad in themselves. As preparations for the more serious life, they have their value. But if we concentrate on them, and neglect the business of life, we cannot prosper. So we must use our life in this world as a preparation for our spiritual or inner life.”*<sup>[16]</sup>

In summary leisure and recreation are highly correlated. Leisure is the time left over after basic bodily needs, work and religious obligations. Recreation is the activities that are carried out during leisure. As leisure is related to time and recreation related to activities, there are guidelines and norms in Islam and culture that may restrict or aspire the type of activities and the use of time. In Islam they have never been considered respectable, if they do not follow its guidelines and do not help in the development of the person and the society. Before examining this relationship, a brief definition of culture and Islam are necessary.

## II. CULTURE

Culture is a term widely used in different study fields, such as sociology and anthropology. There are more than 150 definitions for culture. However, the term culture has four different main components as described by Altman and Chemers.<sup>[17]</sup> First, the term *culture* refers to *beliefs and perception, values and norms, customs and behaviours of a group or society*. It includes what the people believe to be true of the world, their lives, the environment, their values, or what they hold to be good and bad, acceptable and unacceptable. Second, it is used to indicate that *cognitions, feelings and behaviours are shared among a group of people in a consensual way*. Third, it implies that *these shared beliefs, values, and styles of behaviour are passed on to others, especially children, and that the socialization and education of new members of the culture help preserve consensus from one generation to the next*. Fourth, *culture appears in objects and in the physical environment*. The built environment is the outcome of the actions and behaviour of the people. It includes buildings, communities and cities.

Culture is defined as the man-made of the human environment.<sup>[18]</sup> It is also "the man's medium" as defined by Hall,<sup>[19]</sup> who also added that "there is not one aspect of human life that is not touched and altered by culture. This means personality, how people express themselves (including shows of emotion), the way they think, how they move, how problems are solved, how their cities are planned and laid out, how transportation systems function and are organized, as well as how economic and government systems are put together and function."<sup>[20]</sup> It is a way of life in which a society believes in and shares certain behaviours, norms and values. It is a world view and symbol system which are learned and transmitted. These create a system of rules and habits which reflect ideals and create a lifestyle, guiding behaviour, roles, manners, the food eaten - as well as built form.<sup>[21]</sup>

As these values and norms pass to the next generation and are reflected in the environment and people, they imply that they are tradition. Tradition in Arabic means *Turath* or *Erth*, the heritage and the personal belongings left after one's death. It

includes also the intellectual and social organization of the society passed to the next generations. Moslems consider Islam as a way of life from which culture and tradition take their roots.

### III. ISLAM

The Saudi society is an Islamic society. Accordingly, it is affected and controlled by Islam regulations. Islam is a religion revealed to Prophet Mohammad, peace be upon him (PBUH), in the Arabian peninsula more than 1400 years ago. This religion not only controls and legislates peoples dealings with Allah (God), but also with each other and all universe. The two main sources of Islam teachings and guidelines are Quran and Sunnah (Prophet's Traditions). The statements included in them are highly respected among Moslems.

#### A. Definition

The word Islam in Arabic means "peace, purity, acceptance and commitment."<sup>[22]</sup> It is derived from the Arabic verb *Aslam* or the noun *Istislam* which means "surrendered" or "submission." Thus the word *Moslem* means "the person who surrendered and submitted himself to the Will of Allah." Moslems have to obey Allah by following Islam regulations and roles. As these were revealed to the Prophet, it is mandatory that Moslems obey Allah and his Prophet. In Quran Allah said:

*"It is not fitting for a Believer, man or woman, when a matter has been decided by God and his Apostle, to have any option about their decision: If any one disobeys God and his Apostle, he is indeed on a clearly wrong Path."*<sup>[23]</sup>

Moslems believe that Allah created people for a specific reason, which has been declared many times in Quran. The relationship between the Creator and the creatures is very clear and direct. In the Quran Allah said:

*"I have only created Jinns and men, that they may serve Me. No sustenance do I require of them, nor do I require that they should feed me."*<sup>[24]</sup>

They have the belief that Allah has created them to worship him only. Obeying the commands is the form of worshipping. It is a very important concept to Moslems. Worshipping is activities that are related to other activities and to time. Nevertheless all these have certain guidelines and limits, which are going to be discussed in the following section.

## **B. The Concept of Adoration**

Adoration in Islam has a broad meaning. It is not only prayers and invocations of Allah, but also any good act a Moslem does for the sake of Allah. Examples of these acts are helping other Moslems, removing harm from their roads and thoroughfares and even sleeping with one's wife. When the followers of the Prophet (PBUH) asked him that they would like to make charity but they do not have money, he told them:

*"... to enjoin a good action is a charity, to forbid an evil action is a charity and in the sexual act of each of you there is a charity. They said: O Messenger of Allah, when one of us fulfil his sexual desire will he have some reward for that? He said: Do you [not] think that were he to act upon it unlawfully he would be sinning? Likewise, if he has acted upon it lawfully he will have a reward."*<sup>[25]</sup>

In Islam, there are different levels and types of adoration and of how the acts of a person can be judged. These are the acts that are allowed or forbidden (*halal or haram*), obligatory or supererogatory (*fardh or nafelah*) and commendable or reprehensible (*mostahab or makroh*). Nonetheless, there are certain obligatory religious duties that must be performed by all Moslems in certain times, such as praying five times a day and fasting Ramadhan. If these are not performed appropriately in the right time and manner, the Moslem has committed a sin. On the other hand Islam accepts any good act and considers it as worshipping and encourages people to do it and rewards them as discussed above (these are considered as

supererogatory acts). Some acts are forbidden like adultery, drinking and gambling. A Moslem is sinning if he committed any of them. The Prophet (PBUH) said:

*“Allah the Almighty has laid down religious duties, so do not neglect them; He has set boundaries, so do not overstep them; He has prohibited some things, so do not violate them; about some things He was silent - out of compassion for you, not forgetfulness - so seek not after them.”*<sup>[26]</sup>

However, as a general guideline if an act is not stated as forbidden then it is allowed. But, any act which involves or may lead to a forbidden matter is forbidden as well, like gazing which may violate other people privacy or lead to adultery. This is very important to perceive, because any act a Moslem does which prevents him from performing an obligatory worship or duty or leads to a forbidden act is prohibited.

This initiates several points related to recreation and leisure in Islam. The first point is the matter of their status; are they allowed or prohibited and when? The second is what elements or concepts should be given more consideration which affect peoples behaviour in relation to recreation. The following section is an attempt to explore the relationship between leisure, recreation, culture and Islam.

#### **IV. The Relationship between Leisure, Recreation, Culture and Islam**

One has to consider the importance of leisure and recreation, in order to investigate their relationship to Islam and culture. Their importance, in fact, is expressed and sensed in the needs of the man for them. However, although there is no known or accepted scientific explanation as to why man needs recreation, it is generally accepted that it is needed in order to maintain the state of biological equilibrium, and to restore the mental balance.<sup>[27]</sup> In Islam recreation is sought for three reasons. First, a psychological aspect, to restore the mental balance of the person, which in turn will be reflected on the society. Second, a social aspect, to strengthen the social ties between the members of the society. Third, an economical

aspect, to increase the nation's productivity and efficiency. The first two aspects play a considerable role in preparing the individual and the nation to achieve the third goal. Thus Islam limits their meaning to aspects that help the Moslem to follow a serious path and to fulfil his duties in this life. Two companions of the Prophet (PBUH) doubted that they were hypocrites. They complained that they were very serious when they were with him reminding them of Hell and Paradise. But when they were at their homes, they started to play with the wives and children and they forgot many things. The Prophet (PBUH) said that "if you carry on the invocations as when you are with me, the Angels would shake your hands when you were on your beds and in your journeys, but Handhala it is an hour and an hour (and repeated the last words three times)."<sup>[28]</sup> These words interpreted by Islamic scholars as an hour for recreation and an hour for worshipping and invocation. The recreation hour is supposed to revitalize the person to help him in fulfilling the hour of worshipping.

How do people perceive recreation? How do they behave and sit in public? How do they utilize their time? These are all questions related to people's culture and belief. Islam and culture are influential factors upon the behaviour and the activities of the Moslem. Among these are the way of sitting, eating, speaking and dealing with each other. Leisure and recreation as set by time and activities are definitely influenced by these teachings. The influence of the religion is well known, Chubb and Chubb mentioned that:

*"Some doctrines affect recreation participation by designating certain recreation activities as "good" or "evil." Other doctrines influence participation indirectly by specifying how followers should behave or spend their time and money... The degree to which this doctrine persists depends largely on the religious and cultural heritage as well as the homogeneity of the population."*<sup>[29]</sup>

What makes leisure and recreation disputable is that in Islam there is no direct answer to whether recreation is allowed or forbidden. But there are other aspects by which recreation and leisure should be viewed in their context. The following is a discussion of three important aspects that affect participation in recreation. These aspects are activities, time and privacy. They are strongly related to Islam. However,



the degree of their influence in the society is dependant on the degree the society follows the teachings of Islam. It is also dependant on how people interpret acts where their status is not known explicitly, i.e neither allowed nor forbidden.

## **A. Activities**

Type of activities is one of the factors that is greatly influenced by other factors. It can be influenced by culture, Islam, climate and income. Climate can impede or promote some activities. The hot climate, as will be discussed at the end of this chapter, may encourage outdoor recreation activities, such as swimming and picnicking. At the same time it can impede vigorous activities. Culture and Islam have strong effects on types of recreation activities. Though Islam did not specifically determined all types of activities, it determined certain forbidden activities like gambling, drinking alcohol and dancing.

As a general guideline, the activities practised should not contradict Islam regulations, lead to a forbidden acts, or be performed at a time devoted to obligatory duties. An example of that is the case of racing. Racing as a recreational activity is allowed, whether it is between humans or animals, such as sport competitions or horse and camel racing. Gambling, on the other hand, is known to be absolutely forbidden. Hence, there are no casinos, races or amusement arcades in which gambling and betting are involved. In horse and camel races and sport competitions, the reward is offered as a prize by a third party, an outsider, such as the state or a sponsoring organization. People who watch the race are only spectators and not involved in any kind of betting. Another example is related to moral aspects such as the cinema. Films that show immoral scenes or unacceptable behaviours of other cultures like kissing and drinking alcohol are prohibited. Since most films entail such scenes, they are prohibited and there are no public picture houses. A final example is the ceasing of all commercial and recreational activities during prayer times. Prayers should be performed by all Moslem adults, men or women, five times a day. Any type of activity though it is allowed is prohibited during these periods if it distracts from an obligatory duty.

## B. Time

Because leisure and recreation are usually linked with time, the concept of time in the Moslem life should be understood. The Prophet reminded people that free time and good health are two bounties that most people disregard and forget about. Free time cannot be free forever and will be occupied either by good deeds or bad deeds. Thus, Islam focused on the importance of time and the reason for creating human beings. Allah in the holy Quran said:

*“And it is He who made the Night and the Day to follow each other: for such as have the will to celebrate His praises or to show their gratitude.”<sup>[30]</sup>*

At the beginning of many Suras (chapters) of Quran, Allah swear by parts of time such as day, night, dawn, forenoon and afternoon. The scholars interpret it as an indication of the importance of time. The tradition also has affirmed this importance in the Moslem life and reminded him of his responsibility at the Day of Judgement. The Prophet (PBUH) in a hadith said:

*“A servant of Allah will remain standing on the Day of Judgement until he is questioned about his life, how he spent it; and about his knowledge and how he utilized it; and about his wealth, from where he acquired it and in what way he spent it, and about his body as to how he used it.”<sup>[31]</sup>*

The timing of prayers also has an important effect on the recreation pattern. As mentioned above prayers should be performed five times a day, thus the block the discretionary time is fragmented into smaller blocks. The ability to perform prayers at any clean space alleviated this effect and people can perform prayers at the recreation area. Hence provision of prayer facilities should be considered in the planning and designing of recreational areas. As congregational prayers are highly recommended, thus these facilities should encourage such congregation.

The time of prayers is flexible in that prayers can be performed during a certain period of time. The real influence is again the congregational prayers which should be organized in a pre-set time schedule. For example, the time of the Friday prayer is in the middle of the day; this prayer should be performed in the mosque by all adult males. This as a result imposes restrictions on recreation for the whole of that day, which is also restricted by the hot climate in the middle of the day. Another aspect of the time is the feeling of guilt if time is wasted in unfruitful activities. Apart from the religious view, it is a matter of personal attitudes of the person and his judgement of the type of activities practised.

### **C. Privacy**

An important principle which also has a great influence on recreation, and relates to both culture and Islam, is the concept of privacy. Privacy is one of human needs such as territory, personal space and social interactions. Personal space and territoriality are considered major mechanisms for attaining privacy as conceptualized by Altman, who also defined privacy as "selective control of the access to the self."<sup>[32]</sup> It is, therefore, a changing process whereby people attempt to regulate their openness and closedness to others. Privacy is also defined as "the control of unwanted interaction." The unwanted can be controlled through several processes.<sup>[33]</sup> Among these are rules (manners, avoidance, hierarchies, etc.) and through behavioural cues through structuring activities in time (so that particular individuals and groups do not meet), through spatial separation, through physical devices (walls, courts, doors, curtains, locks -architectural mechanism which selectively control or fulfil information).<sup>[34]</sup>

There are several kinds of privacy, each of which serves a different purpose. Four levels or types were identified by Westin.<sup>[35]</sup> These are solitude, intimacy, anonymity and reserve. Solitude is the state of being or wanting to be free from observation of others. Intimacy is the state of being with another person but free from the outside world. Anonymity is the state of being unknown even in a crowd. Reserve

is the state in which a person employs psychological barriers to control unwanted intrusion.

Islam and the Saudi culture respect highly the need for privacy for individuals and groups. In Islam there are many rules which govern privacy and one can find many examples that correspond to the previous classification. Privacy in recreation is an essential factor for two important reasons. The first, certain kinds of privacy in Islam are not selective in that the person may or may not desire or choose the interaction or the access. This is in contrast with the previous definitions. It is an order, a doctrine and a sort of worshipping which must be followed. Secondly, Islam added another type of privacy for the ladies. Manifestations of these types start from the most private parts of the body which Islam call *Awrah* and prohibit looking to these parts even between equal sexes except for husband and wife. Then the rules proceeds to control the privacy of the whole family and do not allow intrusion of family privacy; the Prophet said:

*“He who looks into a house without the occupants’ permission, and they puncture his eye, will have no right to demand a fine or ask for punishment.”<sup>[36]</sup>*

Ladies are requested, as a special kind of privacy, to veil themselves in public to men who are not *mahram* (denotes close relationship by marriage or close blood ties as identified by Quran). Allah said:

*“...that they should not display their beauty and ornaments except what (must ordinarily) appear thereof; that they should draw their veils over their bosoms and not display their beauty except to their husbands, their fathers, their husbands’ fathers, their sons, their husbands’ sons, their brothers or their brothers’ sons...”<sup>[37]</sup>*

This kind of privacy, the veil, is of great dispute between Moslems. Some insist that ladies should cover their faces as part of the veil. The face is an essential element of female beauty. Others argue that the verse stated the bosoms only. The Saudi culture follows the first view. Privacy, generally, is important in terms of the relationship between an individual or a group and the rest of society. When Islam prohibits a matter, it tries to discourage and prohibit the means that may lead to it. As a matter of fact it is a provision of appropriate defences, as in the case of *zena*

(adultery), where Islam ordered men to lower their gaze and asked women to veil themselves.

The manifestations of control of privacy vary considerably from one culture to another. Some cultures have more intricate privacy demands and gradients than others. The psychological feeling of comfort within an area is correlated to the ability of the person to call it his own, i.e to maintain a certain degree of privacy. The arrangement of the built environment, the buildings and the spaces between them, affect peoples perceptions of who should be in control of them. The territorial claim is usually arranged in a hierarchy of strengths, shown in different degrees of personalization, ownership and control. The ability to achieve the desired level of privacy partially affects the perceived quality of the built environment.<sup>[38]</sup> Thus understanding the nature of privacy in the Saudi society is very important in order to be able to design a good quality environment. This view is more profound when designing for recreation, because it usually caters for activities practised outdoors and in more public areas.

## **V. Other Factors Influencing Leisure and Recreation**

Apart from the above factors, there are many others which also influence leisure and recreation. This influence can be noticed in forms of participation and demand. Some factors may generate a tendency to recreate and others may facilitate or constrain the decision of the choice of activities and site. People are the fundamental factor which influences recreation use. They are the main component who participate and demand, and are considered the heart of the recreation system. Thus many aspects and factors that affect them are also influential factors on recreation. The following discussion will cover some of these factors. These include population characteristics, economic situation, employment patterns and conditions, various social factors and recreation resource accessibility. Other factors relate to the participant such as personality and attitude, knowledge and skill, sex, age, personal characteristics, occupation, discretionary income, personal possessions and time

available for recreation.<sup>[39]</sup> It is important to note that there is a degree of overlap within these factors and sharp lines of division cannot be drawn. For the convenience of discussion they will be grouped here into three groups, demographic, socioeconomic and environmental characteristics.<sup>[40]</sup>

#### **A. Demographic Characteristics**

Demographic features can be divided into two levels. The macro-level which includes the size, distribution and structure of the whole population. Micro-level includes age and sex, marital status and family composition or diversity of members of the society. The growing rate of the population can have a major impact on recreation participation. Discussing the components of the two levels will undoubtedly assist in explaining the leisure and recreation patterns of the society.

At the macro-level, important demographic considerations are the overall size and distribution of the population. A large population generates a large amount of participation. On the other hand a large population is sometimes a major incentive for the provision of recreation opportunities.<sup>[41]</sup> Undoubtedly, an increase in the population will likely result in an increase in participation and demand for recreation. If that demand does not parallel the exact population rise, crowding may occur and satisfaction drop off for some users.<sup>[42]</sup> As the city grows and the population increases, industrial and commercial activities will concentrate around the city, which in turn will draw more people to the city. The development and growth of the city will deny people daily contact with the relaxing powers of outdoor recreation and easy access to the open natural areas. Aside from the area the growth occupies, it eliminates much more land from use for certain outdoor recreational uses.

Urbanization will result in a change in the character of the city and in varying population densities. This will have different effects on the recreation participation. In the older and traditional parts of the city people live close together in lofty buildings and a compact pattern, apartment buildings and row houses. Most of these communities developed with little thought for open-space needs or their needs were

different. As a result people living in these areas usually have to travel some distance to reach larger open and green spaces, and special recreational and leisure amenities.

At the micro-level, individual or family level, the effect of age and the evolution of life from one phase to another through what is recognized as the life cycle is well known. Though distinct lines of division between these stages cannot be depicted, certain preoccupations and interests prevails at specific stages in the life cycle. In relation to recreation, not only are preferences influenced by age, but also an individual's physical, mental and social ability to participate are affected.<sup>[43]</sup> The structure of society affects recreation participation patterns. If the society in which the person lives has a strong nuclear family structure, then people usually take part in more family group activities than people who live in societies where the family unit is weak.<sup>[44]</sup>

The significance of recreation during the progression of life is closely linked to the family setting and the individual's life career. Moreover, recreational requirements can be expected to vary from individual to individual and between different people at different stages of the life cycle. This ultimately will affect the planning and management of recreation spaces and resources. The priorities in the area of recreation provision may be determined by some demographic changes, such as the dominance of a certain age group in the society, due to a war or improvements in health. The average life span of a person includes major personal disturbances, such as illness and bankruptcy. Therefore, during any life recreation opportunities may be restricted by relative poverty, immobility and lack of time.<sup>[45]</sup>

## **B. Socioeconomic Characteristics**

The level of the development of society plays a significant role in determining the nature and the extent of recreation participation. This can be justified through the discretionary income and time that they may acquire as they struggle less to provide the necessities of life. At the same time other factors will have an influence, such as opportunities to have good health service, transportation, education, income and a

longer life expectancy. The level of development will expand recreation facilities and opportunities to include parks, community centres and libraries. It is, therefore, a cumulative impact. In comparison, in the traditional societies, most people are poor and unable to travel far distances, thus most of their activities takes place at home, within or close to their village. Their recreation takes the form of conversations, storytelling, singing, dancing and very simple games. Therefore, any changes in the status and the economy of a society will have an effect on the recreation pattern.<sup>[46]</sup>

Social relationship, education, occupation and income are factors related to individuals. They are some of the factors which also influence the desires or tendencies of individuals for recreation. Recreation is a form of social interaction between individuals and groups. This interaction helps mould many facets of human behaviour including motivations for use of leisure.<sup>[47]</sup> Socialization is one of the important recreational activities in any society.

Normally, education and income are connected; the persons who have the higher salaries also tend to have had the greatest education.<sup>[48]</sup> Education influences recreation in different ways; one way is through the affluence resulting from the better income and not from the intellectual background attained. The other way is probably through its contribution to knowledge, awareness and development of attitudes and values, which in turn may generate desires for recreation. Through education people may acquire skills that enhances their opportunity and participation in recreation.<sup>[49]</sup>

The problem of overlap within the factors occurs also with occupation and income; each is already highly related to the other. Undoubtedly, the amount of discretionary income available to an individual or family is a major factor affecting recreation participation. This is the money left over after the basic cost of existence have been met. Its influence depends partly on the lifestyle and obligations of the individual. In the developed and some of the developing nations the wages earned have increased much more than the cost of necessities of life. As a result, living standards rose and the majority have more discretionary income.<sup>[50]</sup>



The type of work has a considerable impact on the recreation participation of the people. The number of hours the person works, the paid holidays and vacations and the nature of the job all affect the nature and the recreation opportunities available to him. Participation may also be determined by the period of the day that job occupies. Some people may work during the free times of the others like medical staff in hospitals, employees in hotels and security jobs. They may miss many family recreation activities and social events.

### C. Environmental Characteristics

The environmental factors that affect recreation participation are many and diverse. They include the living areas and the surroundings such as residences, streets, adjacent open spaces and the abutting natural areas. Other external significant factors are climate and opportunity availability and accessibility. Accessibility is an important and complex concept that affects and is affected by most of the previous factors, such as age, sex, attitude, physical condition, income and employment. Hence it is a key influence in determining the opportunity for recreation. The importance of accessibility to a recreational opportunity is emphasized by Chubb and Chubb; they wrote:

*“If all other external factors and personal factors favor people taking part in an activity but problems with access to the necessary recreation resources makes participation impossible, the favorable external and personal factors are of no consequence.”<sup>[51]</sup>*

Residence incorporates aspects such as location, type, size and existence of recreational area such as a garden, a tennis court and courtyard. These to a certain extent are a result of income level and occupation. The location of the residence near a recreational facility or an open area, like sports centre, large urban centre, and beach can considerably influence the recreation patterns. A large residence or property can provide additional space for home recreation like barbecue and gardening. If the residence size is small, for example apartments, the space will be limited for recreation and people have to look for recreation opportunities elsewhere. The home territory gives a secure feeling and people usually prefer carrying this

feeling with them when they participate in recreation. Thus cars, boats and recreation vehicles are so popular in recreation away from home.<sup>[52]</sup>

Car ownership or mobility is another factor which influences recreation participation. The access to an automobile means a greater opportunity to move and reach most of the recreation opportunities. At the same time, a possession of a car presumably also generates a desire to take part in recreation.

Most of the recreation activities require a place to be carried on. Some require specialized land prepared to accommodate that activity, while others can be performed in any suitable area. Because of the confusion of what is regarded man-made and what is regarded as natural, they are sometimes called recreation resources. This means "a source of supply of recreation opportunities, with no limitations on type or locations."<sup>[53]</sup> As a matter of fact, all materials and aspects used for recreation can be classified as recreation opportunities, such as books, television programs, postage stamps, shopping centres, museums, libraries, streets, parks and agricultural lands. Most of the recreation resources are developed to hold recreation. The recreation areas have to be modified by humans to suit their need as for hiking, picnicking or swimming. The degree of modification can vary depending on the intensity of use and the location, i.e in urban or in natural areas. Because of the location and the ease of access of opportunities in urban areas, they are more important for every day recreation in cities. The remote natural areas are usually visited by private car. Natural and other open lands can support many informal activities especially in desert terrains. The nature of the resources, ownership and distribution affect their availability as recreation opportunities and resources.

Climate is an important factor because it directly affects people by the temperature, precipitation, hours of sunshine and wind. Climate is affected by other factors like latitude, location and elevation, i.e land mass, high mountains chain and sea and large bodies of water. In dry climates, sunshine is longer and precipitation is lower, so they are usually suitable for more outdoor recreation activities. But this is feasible only in the evenings and early mornings, when the cooling effect of the

night and ready escape of heat affect the microclimate. Vigorous activities can be restricted by the combination of high temperature and high humidity, so that most people incline to passive recreation. Many recreation activities depend on the amount of sunshine like sun bathing. Culture, however, may affect peoples behaviour and make such activities undesirable and thus sunshine unwanted. Thus people need more shaded areas, or they recreate at night when there is no sunshine and heat.

The dry climate and lack of precipitation have a limiting effect on the flora and the fauna of the area. Thus lawns and planted areas are difficult to maintain, even with the assistance of irrigation. The type and amount of plants need careful consideration. The strong wind especially near the coast may hinder planting certain type of vegetation. Air movement can have a positive effect for those who practice some activities like kite flaying and sailing. At the same time it can restrain building temporary shade by canvas and blow beach sand which can disturb recreationists. The cooling breeze, known as sea and land breeze, can be appealing for most recreationist in the coast. Nevertheless climate can play an essential role in determining time and type of activities practised during recreation. Clear sky and long sunshine may have some advantages but they definitely restrict recreation in the middle of the day. Thus most of the recreational activities occur during late afternoon or at night.

In summary, culture and religion influence the type of activities and time of recreation. They also define their meanings and how people should perceive them. Thus, leisure and recreation should not be targeted for themselves so that they consume all the time. They should invigorate the soul of the person and make him relaxed and ready to continue other required duties. They should assist the Moslem to perform his obligatory duties. The recreation pattern is also affected by a group of demographic, socioeconomic and environmental factors.

An amalgam of most of these factors produced a distinguishable recreation pattern in Saudi Arabia. As a nation in the process of development, many factors like population, income and education are rapidly changing. Saudis culturally prefer the simple and more convenient forms of recreation that do not require great expenditures

of effort or time; picnicking, outdoor games, attending and watching sports events. This is probably a result of the hot climate and the need for special privacy; as they mostly prefer the form of whole family recreation. The increase in population and income has resulted in an urban growth in most cities. In Jeddah this expansion destroyed the character of the old town and diminished the availability of most of the recreation opportunities outside the old city wall. The subsequent development of recreational resources could not match the development of the other sectors and were far beyond the people aspirations and needs.

The supply of available facilities is an important factor in that people tend to use the facilities available to them. Facilities were limited naturally in the traditional environment, due to the need for a compact urban form. But this lack was compensated through the homogeneity of the population and the strong social relationship between them. This created an ultimate utilization of the available urban spaces and the adjacent natural areas. Recently, the structure of the population has changed due to new comers and improved health and educational facilities. The life style has been changed and the population has become less homogenous. Moreover, the lack of planning and design of the urban recreational resources such as community gardens and local parks have made them less attractive to the general public.

The following three chapters will discuss the development of the recreational opportunities in Jeddah. They will cover different periods in the history of the city. These will include the traditional environment, the transitional period of the development and the modern environment. They will exhibit effects of some of the above discussed factors and how the existing recreational pattern developed in relation to the existing facilities.

## Notes and References

- [1] - The discussion in this chapter involve some convictions related to Islam, it should be noted here that this study is not to forbid or allow any matters related to leisure or recreation. It is beyond the research objectives and capabilities.
- Quran and Hadith cannot be understood fully without being in their Arabic context. Due to difficulties in presenting the Arabic text and the necessity to present translated quotations, all Arabic quotations will appear in this thesis as translation of the original text. Interested Arabic readers can refer to the original Arabic references.
- [2] Irwin Altman and Martin Chemers, Culture and Environment, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1984, pp.1-2.
- [3] The Oxford English Dictionary, Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1933, cited in M. Chubb and H. Chubb, One Third of Our Time, New York: John Wiley & Sons, Inc., 1981, p.5.
- [4] George Torkildsen, Leisure and Recreation Management, London: Chapman and Hall, 2nd ed., 1986, p.188.
- [5] J. Allan Patmore, Recreation and Resources, Oxford: Basil Blackwell Publisher Ltd., 1983, pp.5-6.
- [6] Y. Al-Qardhawi, Time in the Moslem's Life, (In Arabic: Alwaqt fi Hayat Almoslem), Al-Dar Al-Baydhah: Dar Al-Marefah, n. d., p.15.
- [7] The Oxford English Dictionary, op. cit., p.4.
- [8] M. Chubb and H. Chubb, One Third of Our Time, New York: John Wiley & Sons, Inc., 1981, p.6.
- [9] Ibid, p.6.
- [10] Ibid, p.6.
- [11] G. Torkildsen, op. cit., p.164.
- [12] Yaser O. Jadallah, Means of Recreation: What is Allowed and What is Forbidden, (In Arabic: Wasaeil Al-Tarfihi: Mayahelu Menha wa ma Yahrum), Alexandria: Dar Al-Da'wah, 1985, p.17.
- [13] Ibrahim M. Abu Huthaifah, The Allowed Recreation, (In Arabic: Allahw Almubah), Tanta: Al-Sahabah Library, 1987, p.13.

- [14] 'A. Y. 'Ali, The Holy Qur'an: Text, Translation and Commentary, Brentwood: Amana Corporation, 1989, p.1324.
- [15] I. Abu Huthaifah, op. cit., p.14.
- [16] 'A. 'Ali, op. cit., p.1324.
- [17] I. Altman and M. Chemers, op. cit., pp.3-4.
- [18] M. J. Herskovits, Man and his Works, New York: Knopf, 1952, cited in I. Altman and M. Chemers, op.cit, p.3.
- [19] Edward T. Hall, Beyond Culture, Garden City: Anchor Books, 1977, pp.16-17.
- [20] Ibid, pp.16-17.
- [21] Amos Rapoport, Human Aspects of Urban Form, Oxford: Pergamon Press, 1977, p.14.
- [22] Abdul Rahim Alfahim, The 200 Hadith, 3rd ed., Makkah: Makkah Printing and Information Est., 1989, p.36.
- [23] 'A. 'Ali, op. cit., p.1068.
- [24] Ibid, pp.1364-65.
- [25] Abu Muntasir ibn Mohar 'Ali, Guide to An-Nawawi's, Ipswich: Jami'at Ihyaa Minhaaj Al-Sunnah, 1990, pp.27-28.
- [26] Ibid, p.36.
- [27] G. Torkildsen, op. cit., pp.163-64.
- [28] I. Abu Huthaifah, op. cit., p.24.
- [29] M. Chubb and H. Chub, op. cit., p.125.
- [30] 'A. 'Ali, op. cit., p.904.
- [31] A. Alfahim, op. cit., p.172.
- [32] I. Altman, op. cit., pp.75-77.
- [33] A. Rapoport, op.cit., p.289.
- [34] Ibid, pp.289-90.
- [35] A. Westin, Privacy and Freedom, New York: Ballantine, 1970, cited in Jon Lang, Creating Architectural Theory, New York: Van Nostrand Reinhold, 1987, p.145.

- [36] Besim S. Hakim, Arabic-Islamic Cities, London: KPI Ltd., 1986, p.151.
- [37] 'A. 'Ali, op. cit., pp.873-74.
- [38] J. Lang, op. cit., pp.146 and 156.
- [39] M. Chubb and H. Chubb, op. cit., p.87.
- [40] John Pigram, Outdoor Recreation and Resource Management, Kent: Croom Helm Ltd., 1983, p.19.
- [41] M. Chubb and H. Chubb, op. cit., p.110.
- [42] Robert W. Douglass, Forest Recreation, 3rd ed., New York: Pergamon Press Inc., 1982, pp.12-13.
- [43] J. Pigram, op. cit., p.20.
- [44] M. Chubb and H. Chubb, op. cit., p.120.
- [45] J. Pigram, op. cit., p.20.
- [46] M. Chubb and H. Chubb, op. cit., pp.90-91.
- [47] J. Pigram, op. cit., pp.21-22.
- [48] R. Douglass, op. cit., p.17.
- [49] - Ibid, p.17.  
- J. Pigram, op. cit., p.22.
- [50] M. Chubb and H. Chubb, op. cit., p.101.
- [51] Ibid, p.153.
- [52] J. Pigram, op. cit., p.23.
- [53] M. Chubb and H. Chubb, op. cit., p.287.

The Recreational Services  
and Activities  
in Jeddah:  
The Traditional Environment  
1925-1948

# Chapter 3



## **CHAPTER 3: THE RECREATIONAL SERVICES AND ACTIVITIES IN JEDDAH: THE TRADITIONAL ENVIRONMENT (PRE-DESTRUCTION OF THE WALL OF SAUDI JEDDAH 1344-1367 A.H (1925-1948 A.D))**

---

### **I. HISTORICAL BACKGROUND**

The history of a place is an important aspect in determining the factors that affect the culture of the people. Relating this to the recreation pattern will help us to demonstrate how the concept of recreation developed among the people of Jeddah.

The history of Jeddah as a settlement is recorded from pre-Islamic times. Jeddah has been inhabited since approximately the second century B.C. The evidence of this antiquity is shown in the writings of many historians, geographers, and travellers. The fact that Alexander of Macedonia had come to Makkah in the days of Nadhr Ibn Kenanah, crossing the sea from Jeddah heading west, was referred to by the historian Al-Ansari in his book, the encyclopedia of Jeddah's history (*Mawsooat Tarikh Madinat Juddah*). Alexander lived in the 4th century B.C., between 356-323.<sup>[1]</sup>

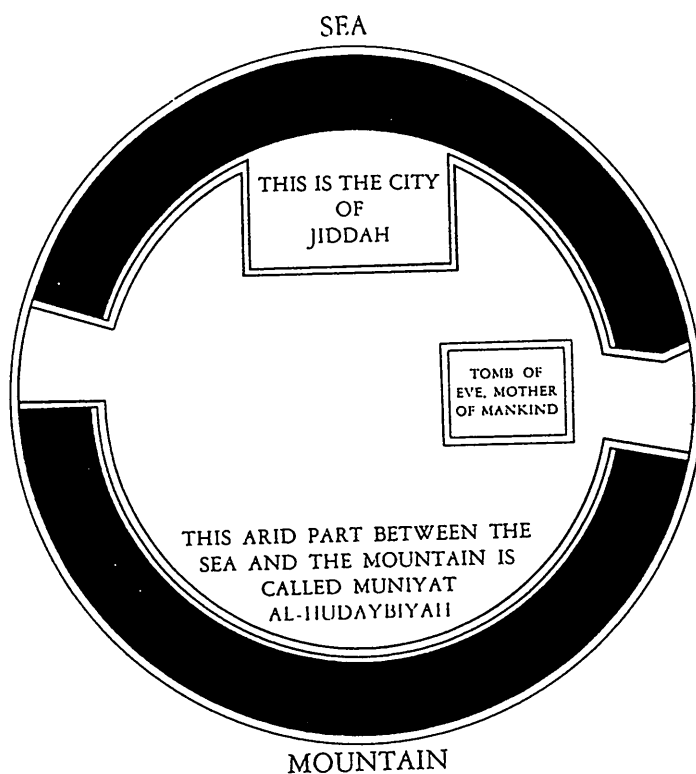
Jeddah was located in the vicinity of shallow sea water with several chains of reefs that can be cleared only by expert mariners. Although this was a natural defence against invaders and was one of the reasons for locating on the sea at this point, it imposed difficulties for navigation, which the city depends on. This was the main reason for the transfer of the port of Makkah from Jeddah to Al-Shu'ibah, in a location about 20 kilometre to the south of Jeddah.<sup>[2]</sup>

After Islam and particularly in the year 26 A.H (646 A.D), the third Caliph Othman was called in to find a harbour safer from pirates raids, and to meet the increased requirements derived from the expansion of the Islamic Empire. He visited Jeddah and then ordered the return to Jeddah from Al-Shu'ibah, and made it the port for Muslim pilgrims crossing the Red Sea.<sup>[3]</sup> Then Jeddah, although considered as

one of Makkah's villages, was a great sea port where ships anchored from Egypt and Yemen. The distance between Jeddah and Makkah is about 40 miles.<sup>[4]</sup>

Jeddah, the ancient city on the Red Sea coast was known by three variations of name. "Juddah", "Jeddah", and "Jaddah", the pronunciation differs according to the linguistic root of the word. "Juddah" means the parts of the sea or the river close to the land, and was also the name given to Makkah's port, because of its location along the seashore. As time passes, the colloquial present local pronunciation of "Jeddah", became prevalent. The other name "Jaddah", meaning grandmother, is based on an inaccurate legend which says that Eve, the mother of mankind, was buried in the city. This is also strongly denied by the scholars with authority in the subject.<sup>[5]</sup>

The oldest existing diagram for Jeddah was drawn by Ibn Al-Mujawir, an Arab traveller in the 7<sup>th</sup> century A.H (13<sup>th</sup> century A.D). This indicated Jeddah as a city bounded by the sea on the west side, by mountains and arid areas on the east side. Eve's tomb was located in the north eastern side of the city, as illustrated in figure 3.1. He described it as a small city on the Red Sea coast, the potable water was scarce and brought from a distance.<sup>[6]</sup>



**Figure (3.1):** The oldest diagram of Jeddah and its surroundings, according to *Ibn Al-Mujawir*, in the early 13th century B.C. (Source: Pesce A., *Jiddah Portrait...*, p.18)

Another traveller Nassir Khursaw visited Jeddah in the year 469 A.H (1050 A.D), and described it as a great city surrounded by a wall with beautiful market, and a population of about 5000 males. Although the city was flourishing with buildings, it lacked trees and plantations due to the scarcity of water.

## II. WATER AND RECREATION

Water is a very important element in the life of any settlement or any living being. The culture of Moslems and Arabs in particular appreciate very well the role of water; either through their religious teachings or through experience. Water is linked strongly with the opportunities of recreation in many societies and many different environments. In a barren climate, water and vegetation are recognized as precious elements in promoting promenade and recreation. Although the sea is the main recreational opportunity for Jeddah people, potable water played a vital role in rendering other recreational opportunities. The following story of potable and irrigation water and its effect on recreation services is worth recording.

The problem of the water supply in Jeddah was severe and alleviated mainly by providing cisterns hewn from hard rocks, to collect water from rainfall. The use of cisterns continued until the 10th century A.H (15th century A.D), when the first continual water supply from a spring reached the city. The spring was built and connected to the city by orders from Sultan Kanshu Al-Ghuri, one of the Mumluk Sultans. The water was drawn from wells in the nearby suburbs, and connected to Jeddah by means of pipes and trenches.<sup>[7]</sup> The supply continued for some time, until the conditions of the spring deteriorated and ceased twice, the last time in the year 1304 A.H (1885 A.D). Then the Turkish government, lead by Sultan Abdulhamid Althani, commanded the construction and recovering of an old water spring called *Alwaziriah*<sup>[8]</sup>, which was later designated by the Sultan name *Alhamidiah*. A Turkish writer alluded to the delight of the people when the water from this spring reached the city in 1304 A.H (1885 A.D). He mentioned that there was a surplus of water, which was used to grow affluent gardens, and to build pools and basins. These were

utilized by the people for promenade.<sup>[9]</sup> Close to the Makkah Gate, which was known at that time as Al-Soor Gate (The Wall Gate), there was a large water reservoir with taps to dispense potable water. The overflow water discharged into a large pool to irrigate a large garden. There was an inscription which indicated that this splendid *manhal* (water dispensing pool) was erected by the orders of Sultan Abdulhamid Althani in the year 1304 A.H (1885 A.D) This suburb was also referred to in The Encyclopedia Britannica, which described Jeddah and mentioned that there was a rambling suburb in front of Bab Makkah (Makkah Gate), that had shops, cafe's and a market place. In the military barracks there were a beautiful pool and garden, which made a pleasant scene, visited by people especially in the eventide.<sup>[10]</sup>

Water springs continued to supply Jeddah with water until they deteriorated and the water became scarce. There were vain attempts by several governments to restore the supply. In the year 1325 A.H (1906 A.D) the Turkish government established the sea water condensation plant in Jeddah, which was known as *Al-Kindasah*. Along with the cisterns this was the main potable water source for some time. (More description and analysis will be covered later, under the Saudi government)

It is not the scope of this chapter to offer a detailed analysis of water history in Jeddah, but to review the major periods which influenced the recreation opportunities and the social life of Jeddah people. Although the main recreational opportunities were dominated by the existence of the sea, the people utilized the alleys, the small open spaces in their communities, and the abutting natural areas to the maximum use, which fulfilled part of their needs. Outside the city limits, it was clear that the recreation opportunities, in the form of gardens, flourished when potable water supply exceeded the city demand, and there was a surplus of water which was used for plantations and fountains. In rainy seasons, the natural areas were used as well for hunting and picnics.

The existence of the previous elements seems to be vital for a good recreation opportunity. The reason for their importance lies apparently in two factors; the first

one is the environment, the barren sandy landscape, and the lack of water and vegetation. When these elements are introduced, people try to take an advantage of their existence, which changes their original environment. The second one is the culture, as Muslims are promised entry to paradise. The image of paradise is also completely different from their real life. It has been represented in their holy book, Quran, where many verses describe that the Moslem will be rewarded in paradise with gardens and fountains:

*"And because they were patient and constant, He will reward them with a Garden and (garments of ) silk. Reclining in the (Garden) on raised thrones, they will see there neither the sun's (excessive heat) nor (the moon's) excessive cold. And the shades of the (Garden) will come low over them, and the bunches (of fruit), there, will hang low in humility."*<sup>[11]</sup>

*"A Fountain where the Devotees of God do drink, making it flow in unstinted abundance."*<sup>[12]</sup>

### III. THE URBAN FORM

The period which will be covered in this part is the period between the capture of the city by Ibn Saud in 1344 A.H (1925 A.D), and the destruction of the city wall of old Jeddah in the year 1367 A.H (1948 A.D). The modern history of Jeddah started after the city was incorporated into Saudi Arabia.

The city was surrounded by a high wall of mud and stones. The city extended along the beach for about a mile, the enclosing ramparts flanked by towers of different shapes. The seaward angles were commanded by two forts, in the northern of which were the prison and other public buildings; the one to the south was built later, an overall view in figure 3.2. There were three gates, Madinah gate on the north, Makkah gate on the east, and Yaman gate on the south. This gate was also called Bab Sharif (Noble man's Gate). Bab Al-Bunt was located on the seaward side and incorporated in the customs building, which open to *Suq* (the market).<sup>[13]</sup>

The city pattern was compact, buildings inside the walls were closely packed without any particular arrangement. The city houses were lofty and well built. The streets consequently were irregular in width and wavering in direction, broadening from narrow alleys to tiny squares. The only large open space was a rectangular one near the customs building; a smaller one in the northern corner of the city functioned as an open air market.<sup>[14]</sup> (Figure 3.3).

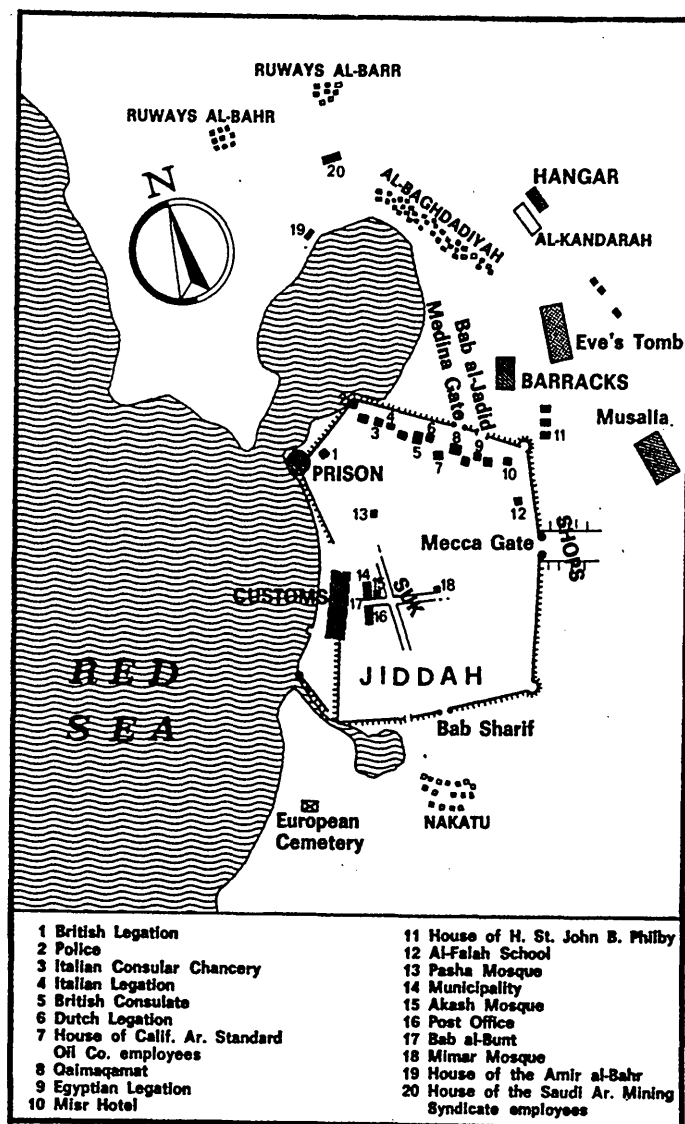


Figure (3.2): Plan of Jeddah in 1938 A.D, showing the city inside the walls, the walls and the surroundings. (Source: Pesce A., *Jiddah Portrait...*, p.107)

Walled old Jeddah embodied three quarters *harat* or *mahallat*, outside the wall there were several suburbs. The quarters or *mahallat* within the wall were:

- *Mahallat Al-Yemen*, located to the direction of Yemen, to the south of the city, which included Harat Al-Bahar (Old Port district). Houses of some well-known families such as Nasif and Jamjoom were accommodated in this quarter.
- *Mahallat Al-Mazlum* (tyrannized or ill-treated man), named after a person killed unjustly by the Turkish government.
- *Mahallat Al-Sham* situated in the northern sector of the city. The traditional houses of Banajah were located in this quarter. Figure 3.4.



**Figure (3.3):** A rare view for old Jeddah, dated 1940 A.D, showing part of the city, the compact form and the winding streets. (Source: Pesce A., *Jiddah Portrait...*, p.112)

Around the city there were different suburbs, where bedouins used to live. They worked mainly in logging timber, and then selling it in Jeddah. These suburbs were merely collections of brushwood huts built from palm trunks and palm-fronds. South of the city, there was a notable settlement called Nakatu (see figure 3.4). The main inhabitants of this village were from west African negroes, who had decided to make Jeddah their home after pilgrimage or who had come as migrants in search of a living. The men worked as water porters or stevedores in the port. Some of these suburbs and settlements developed later and grew as *harat* or *mahallat* (main quarters); which were then incorporated into the city, like Al-Nazlah Al-Yamaniah Al-Rwais, Nazlat Bani Malik, Al-Kandarah, Al-Thalebah Al-Gurayyat and Al-Baghdadyah.<sup>[15]</sup> The total built-up area was about 62 hectare, with the buildings occupying an area of 29 hectares.<sup>[16]</sup> The municipality duties were very limited and concentrated mainly on cleaning and sweeping the city streets.



**Figure (3.4):** A mosaic of vertical ariel photographs of Jeddah in 1948 A.D, showing the city outline, the main three quarters and the growing suburbs. (Source: Pesce A., *Jiddah Portrait...*, p.117)

Jeddah inherited all the major characteristics of a traditional Moslem Arab town. These can be summarised as the clear definition of boundaries; small gateways; narrow winding street pattern; an organization based on hierarchy of open spaces; a



mosque as a central feature; a *sug*; and a residential quarter. The residential quarters were characterized by the clear separation of public from private life by a hierarchy of open spaces, progressing from the private transition to the public one. This was really manifested by the movement of a dweller which was described as:

*“moving through a series of spacial enclaves from most private and individualistic to most public and plural, his behavior adjusted according to the spatial sequence he experiences. In old Jeddah, leaving the entrance hall or private courtyard, with its bright and attractive privacy, he entered a lesser degree of privacy in the narrow dimly lit lane outside, moving then into the places which belonged to the inhabitants of the immediate neighborhood. There was progressive loss of privacy and increase of public identity as he travelled along the lane and entered the communal streets of the Mohalla, where he came out of seclusion into the openness of public spaces. Arriving at souk he reached the maximum extent of public identity. On the way back to his home he retrieved his privacy in reverse order.”<sup>[17]</sup>*

In fact the city form integrated the social life and the social needs of Jeddah people. The house design of old Jeddah responded to the family needs, in keeping with Islamic custom. The ground floor was dedicated mainly for the reception, linked and opened to the street or the square. The first floor was for the guests, and the remaining floors were for the family. The roof was usually articulated and divided into different levels used for family gatherings, childrens' play, and for sleeping during fine summer evenings.

#### IV. THE SOCIAL LIFE

The assessment of the relationship between city form and social structure will be clearer if the main features of the traditional way of life are described. The historical background shows that Jeddah progressed and developed with the tide of an Arab-Islamic civilization. Jeddah culture was therefore firmly rooted in Arab-Islamic heritage. The town's culture, drawing upon the sources of Islam, was well integrated, homogenous, simple, and austere. The society was mainly

conservative in what they said or how they acted. They practised trading and inclined to luxury, enjoying the pleasures of life, in accordance with their culture.<sup>[18]</sup>

The traditional society in Jeddah can be classified into three different classes:

- The rich and prominent persons (eminent or important men) usually merchants working in trade.
- Middle class people, usually from people employed by the government or from traders and religious *Ulama* (religious people).
- The populace or the laity.

These classes worked in harmony and adhered to each other. Most families in Jeddah depended on trade as their main income. They specialized in one or more commodities and they were usually very rich. Al-Ansari mentioned, when Al-Batnoui visited Jeddah in 1327 A.H (1908 A.D) that the fortune of some of the people of Jeddah reached about one million pounds (probably Egyptian pounds).<sup>[19]</sup>

The traditional families in Jeddah were usually large, multi-generational and living in one great house as a nuclear family. The life of the family was characterized by the strong ties among the family members. The whole family lived in one house, led by the grandfather or the father.<sup>[20]</sup> Ahmed Qendeel in his book dedication, wrote: *'To the house that gathered all the family from the old, from my grandmother.. to my aunt Sara, to Sahroor'*<sup>[21]</sup> (Sahroor is a child's name). Every house held the name of the family occupying it, like Nasif's house and Banajah's house.

The grandfather or the father was the ultimate authority in the house, followed by his wife or his oldest son in case of his death or absence. All the family were commanded by the head of the family, ladies were not allowed to leave the house to visit relatives without his permission. If they received permission, they had to be back before sun set.<sup>[22]</sup> Inside the house the wife had the final authority after her husband's death, assisted by her oldest son or daughter. The oldest son became responsible for father business and public affairs.<sup>[23]</sup> The influence and respect between the men of the family had to be reflected in their dealings with each other.

The lady depended completely on the man, which manifested the interdependence and the strong ties among the family.

The social relationship among neighbours was very strong, due to the conceptual framework of the extended family. This acted as a nucleus in maintaining strong social ties and thus created the basis for the constitution of the structure of the larger communities and the family group existing within them.<sup>[24]</sup>

*“... the home was the nucleus of the hara which comprised a group of homes for the family, clan or tribe, all of which appeared interconnected and packed together, but each also having a private internal courtyard to be used by the residents.”<sup>[25]</sup>*

The ties were very strong. A woman who did not have a man or father in the home, would make the dough for bread and leave it by her door. The first passer would take it to the bakery and return it back to her when baked.

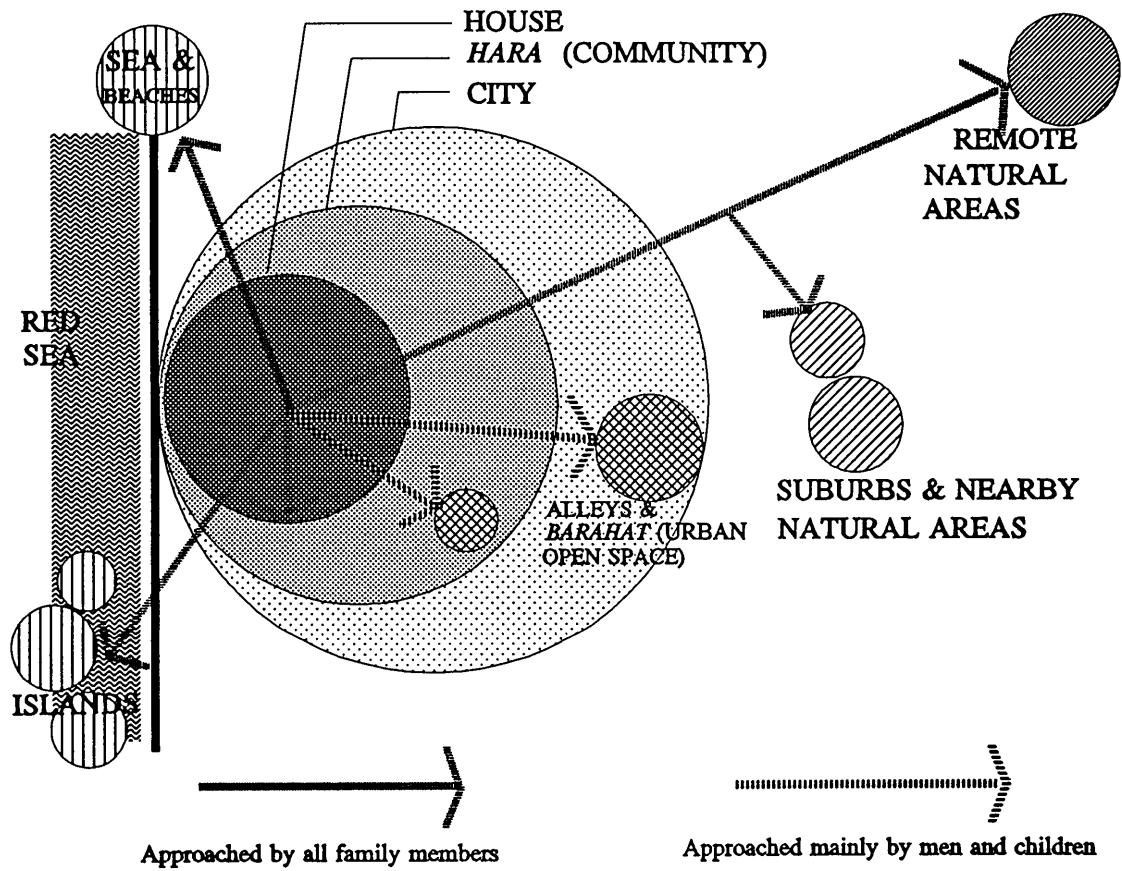
The social life of the community was a form of respect for every person, a collaboration among each other. The result of this was a safe and a secure feeling among the residents. The families, ladies and children, were safeguarded by all the community men. The boundaries of every community or house was respected by all, and would not be crossed without prior permission.

This was a brief description of the form of the social life in old Jeddah. How this integrated with the city form to offer a place for recreation, and how that integration affected the recreation pattern is the subject of the next section.

V. THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN URBAN FORM, SOCIAL LIFE AND RECREATIONAL PATTERN IN OLD JEDDAH

From the previous discussions, the urban and the surrounding environment of Jeddah can be divided into three main sections as in the illustrative diagram in figure 3.5.

- the urban environment, the city inside the walls,
- the environment outside the city wall, which can be divided into another two sections, the abutting areas and the more distant natural areas, and
- the sea beaches and the islands.



**Figure (3.5):** A diagram illustrating the limits of the recreational opportunities in Jeddah and its surrounding, showing the domain for each member of a family.



Every section of the above represented a distinctive recreational opportunity, which in turn influenced the whole recreational pattern, particularly inside the neighbourhood. The following is a discussion of how the urban form and the social life integrated and what are the noticeable effects on the recreational pattern.

#### **A. The Walled City**

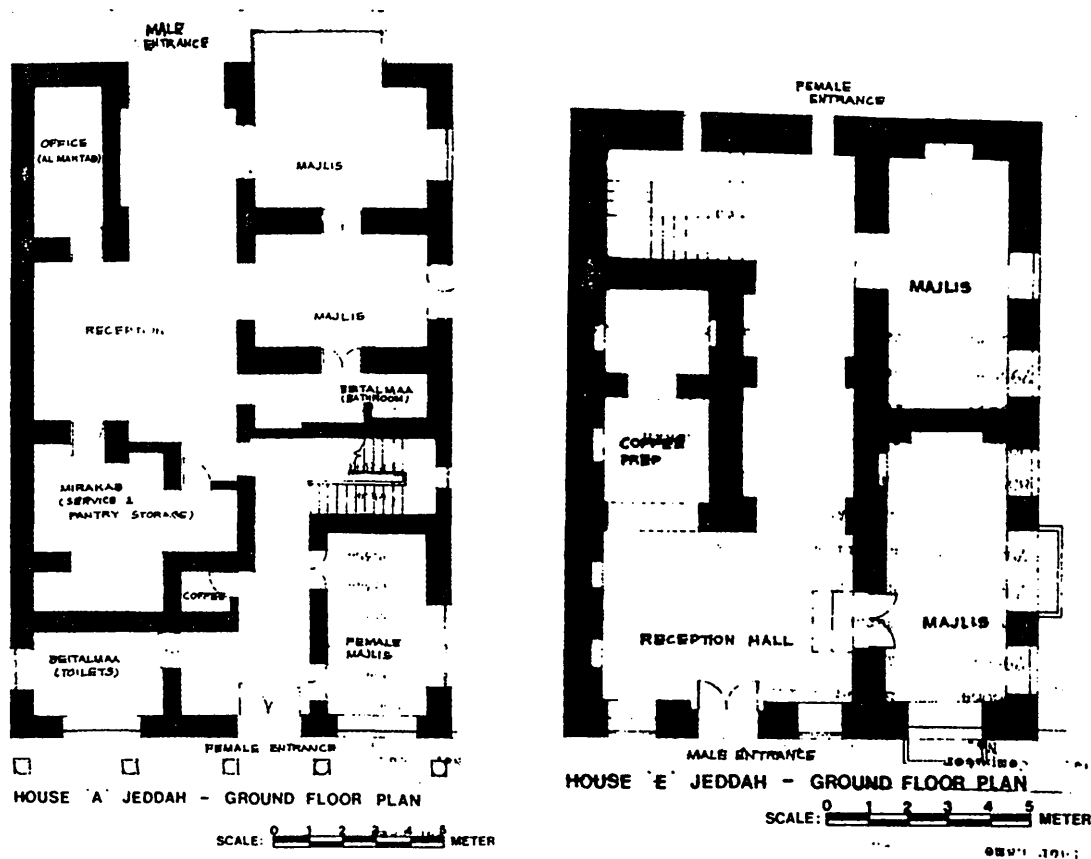
Inside the city ramparts recreation was very limited especially for ladies. That was due to two factors, the first was physically, the city form. The other was socially, the relationship between the community members and the role of the ladies in the society.

The main element in the city was the house. The city was composed of a group of houses which, along with other elements provided facilities and services for the inhabitants. The houses were organically joined as a group of houses called a neighbourhood or *hara*. The concept of *hara* was very important, and respected by all its dwellers. The dweller normally related personally to his own *hara*. The Jeddah townscape was formed also by *Al-suq* (the market), the mosque, the pathways, the streets, and the communal plazas. The street patterns were such that they usually led to communal plazas of varying sizes and importance. The communal spaces were distributed in the town so that each group of houses could be oriented towards its community area. Most often the common area was formed by a simple widening of a street as it turned a corner, or a setback in the street or the junction of two alleys. The alleys and the passages usually ended in a communal court filled with children playing games and men sitting on a terrace.<sup>[26]</sup>

The ground floors of most of the old houses were usually linked with the open spaces outside. In the morning they provided immediate spaces for smaller children to play near their homes, while watched by their mothers through *Rawshans* (wooden lattices), which allowed her to view outside without affecting her privacy. In

afternoons and early evenings those spaces provided sitting places for adults, that linked directly to the house where they could be served with coffee and tea.

The houses of old Jeddah usually had two entrances, the front was reserved for use by men; the rear entry for family and ladies (see figure 3.6 for a typical plan of the houses). The ground floor was mainly for male guests, the upper floors were used by the men and women of the house and female guests. The roof or *satoh* was an elaborate arrangement of several private areas called *kharjah*, (figure 3.7). This was the most appropriate means to achieve a series of private open space which were adequately under control of the family.<sup>[27]</sup>



**Figure (3.6):** A typical ground floor plans for old houses in Jeddah, showing the male and female entrances. (Source: Arab cities..., p.201)

Children usually played nearby those spaces. The play equipment was very limited, mainly swings, which were built in the large open spaces during *Eid* (feasts) occasions. But the children used to play a diversity of games like:

**KABAT:** a child hiding, and the others trying to find him.

- JALA:* a sock filled with old clothes to form a ball to play football.
- BARAJOH:* marbles, where they dig several holes in the ground, and by hitting marbles with each other, they lead them to the holes.
- BIRBIR:* a series of blocks drawn on the ground, the child have to pass from one block to another by one foot, while holding the other foot.



**Figure (3.7):** The elaboration of the roof, making several *kharjah* in one of the old houses in Jeddah. (Source: Stacey, Jeddah Old and New, p.27)

The connections between the members of the neighbourhood were very distinct. They recognized each other and often relatives lived close to each other. Since the neighbourhood was composed mainly of homes for families only, privacy and security were the most prevalent characteristics. The families, the ladies and children, were really kept safe by the men of the community. Thus, every neighbourhood or community was protected by it's dwellers and nobody allowed to break in. Though strangers were allowed to pass they were not allowed to intrude into the neighbourhood or move around. These principles and behavioural guidelines were set by the religion and the culture of the people. The concept of privacy was highly

regarded between Moslems which provides a means of enjoying living among the community members. It was social etiquette that when a lady passed before a man, he should not look at her, but he should lower his head, which corresponds to the Quran teachings:

*"Say to the believing men that they should lower their gaze and guard their modesty: that will make for greater purity for them: and God is well acquainted with all that they do."*<sup>[28]</sup>

The other guideline was to protect the privacy of ladies, and how they should look when they were outdoor. Allah said:

*"And say to the believing women that they should lower their gaze and guard their modesty; that they should not display their beauty and ornaments except what (must ordinary) appear thereof; that they should draw their veils over their bosoms and not display their beauty except to their husbands, their fathers,..."*<sup>[29]</sup>

The prophet also discouraged men from sitting in streets and thoroughfares, to provide safe places for passers by, especially ladies. He knew that it is quite difficult to follow, but he wanted to assure the rights of the thoroughfares. The prophet in one of the *hadiths* (tradition: what the prophet said or did) said:

*"Avoid sitting on thoroughfares', they said it is difficult to avoid as it is our gathering places where we spend time talking, 'but if you insist then you should respect the rights of thoroughfares'. What are the rights they asked, 'Avoid staring, do not create harm. Salute back to those who salute you, bid to honour and forbid dishonour."*<sup>[30]</sup>

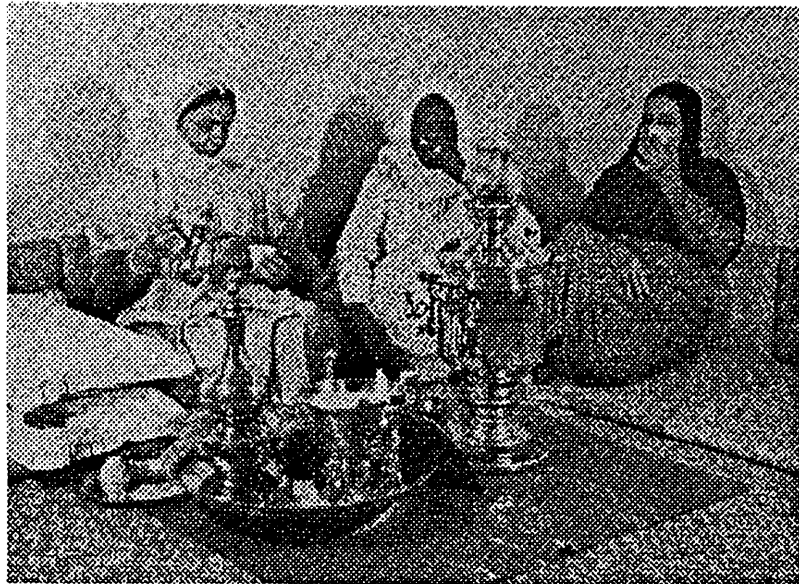
In another hadith (Tradition), he said:

*"Avoid the three accursed: excreting in streams, in thoroughfares and in the shade"*<sup>[31]</sup>

A person living in this environment expected to respect the feelings of the others who might share the same environment with him. The hierarchy of the open spaces and the social life helped in protecting the neighbourhood and ensured its safety from intruders. This encouraged the dwellers to utilize those spaces to their needs (see figure 3.9). These recreational needs ranged from providing a safe place for children to play near their homes and ladies to go out to visit neighbours and relatives, to a place for men to gather (see figure 3.8). Men usually met above one of the terraces (*Dakkat*) chatting and sometimes reviewing the Quran and religious



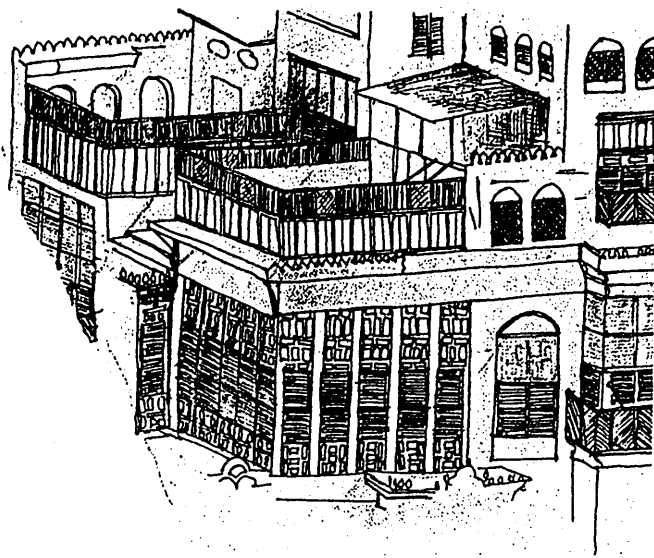
teachings. Indirectly, those terraces provided a place to watch and deter any stranger or intruder. Children usually played close to those terraces in the open squares and the nearby alleys.



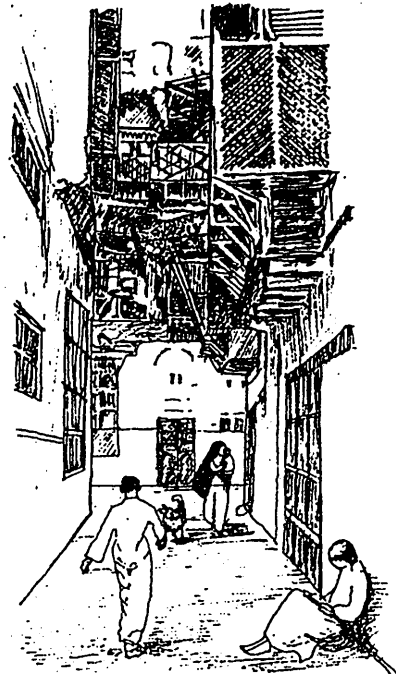
**Figure (3.8):** A group of ladies gathering indoor, chatting, sipping Arabian coffee, and tea. (Source: Qendeel A., Jeddah, The Sea..., Vol I, p.176)

The overall view can be appreciated in the following translation from an interview with Sheikh Mohammad Ezzayah in Iqraa Magazine. He said that: "the life in past time, was not complicated as these days. The people had plenty of leisure time for consolation, amusement, and play. Listening to songs was one of our activities, we used to go to the areas near cisterns and in *barahat*, where the singers usually sang. They also used to play football by a local made ball from goat's skin and hair. They played dominoes and *kabat* (a traditional game). In the past time, people to a certain extent used to sleep early; by sunset boys should be in their homes or playing very close to them. After sunset the boys and youths should sit near their fathers or grandfathers in *almirkaz* (one of the terraces usually close to the *Omdah* (chieftain) house), where the prominent people used to gather."<sup>[32]</sup>

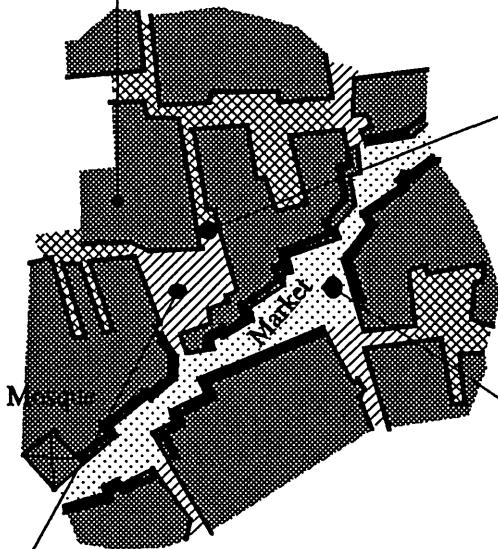
The youths usually gathered outside the walls, but at night, when they came back from the sea, they gathered in cafe's inside the wall. There was also another place called *Al-barzah*, (another form of the terraces), where they gathered and played intellectual games like chess, balott (cards) and dominoes.



*Kharjah* (Open Roof), Private Open Space for the use of the family.



*Zugag* (Alley), semi private, semi public open space, for the use of *hrah* children to play and the women's movement.



*Dakkah* (Terrace), semi public open space for men gathering and children playing.



*Suq* (Market), public open space.

**Figure (3.9):** The hierarchy and use of the open spaces in part of a *hara* (traditional neighbourhood).

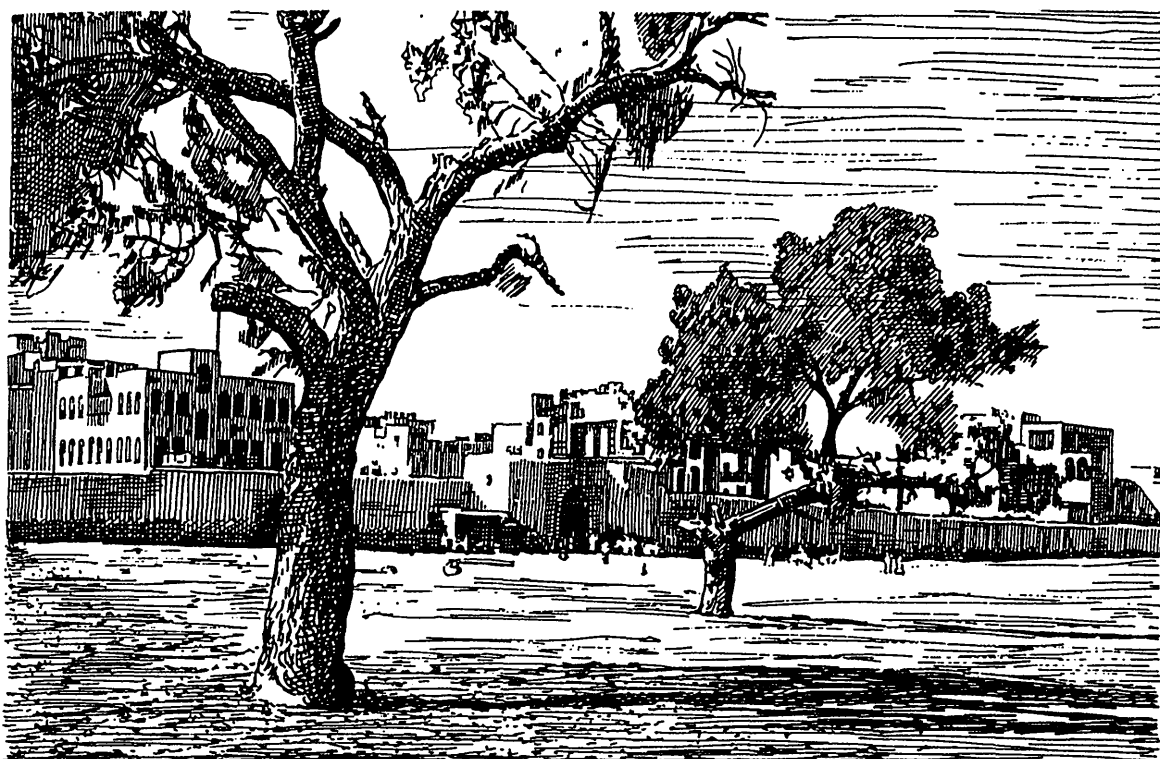
The cultural background of Moslems insist that the lady should be protected by her father, brother, husband, or one of her closest relatives. She should not be seen by strangers. Thus, the privacy was very strict, which in turn influenced the design of the external spaces of the neighbourhood, by being evenly distributed and fragmented into smaller open spaces. The hierarchy and the form of the open spaces conveyed a message to the strangers and the intruders. That was primarily to allow free movement of ladies, and to provide safe and secure territory for the whole *hara* dweller. This arrangement or form was not only a result of the social or cultural factors, but also a mix of physical, climatic and social factors. The activities were also directed towards passive recreation especially for adults, which was apparently for two reasons; the first, was the size of the open spaces. The sizes of the open spaces were rather small to allow major active recreation, such as football and sports activities. The second factor was the relationship between neighbours; the wish not to disturb each other by causing nuisance. Respectively, most of the adult's activities were forced towards the sea and the areas outside the city wall.

## **B. The Outside of the City Walls**

Jeddah was lacking in gardens and parks, due to the lack of water. Part of the opportunities for recreation were linked mainly with the availability of water and plantations. The surplus from the spring water that supplied Jeddah throughout its history, allowed the development of gardens and parks which were used extensively by the people for promenades. When water became scarce or was cut off for any reason, the gardens and parks wilted and were abandoned. The abundance of water controlled the location of these gardens and parks; either near to the distribution points, or near governmental agencies, which had surplus of water.

The people of Jeddah used to go to the natural areas outside the city walls, which were called *albar*, which can be classified mainly into two areas: (see figure 3.5 above)

- The open areas abutting the city wall (see figure 3.10).
- The remote valleys and mountainous areas.



**Figure (3.10):** A sketch showing the abutting natural area of Jeddah, close to Madinah Gate. (Source: Pesce A., *Jiddah Portrait...*, p.109)

The areas abutting the city wall were within a very close walking distance from the city. In rainy seasons they turned into beautiful green gardens with a variety of colourful flowers and plants. The places were full of life and pleasure for the people, especially in afternoons. The prominent residents of Jeddah used to gather there, their main activities were chatting and debating on religious and immediate trade affairs until the sunset prayers. They eventually formed a sort of social club called *Nadi Al-Salah*, (the Prayers Club).<sup>[33]</sup> The youths gathered on a nearby hill forming another club, discussing literature.

Other youth activities ranged from passive activities like these discussed above to an active pursuits like hunting birds and locusts (see figure 3.11). They used to go on what they called *geelah* (a full day outside), with their families and friends. Special fish dishes were usually cooked along with the famous *maadoos* dish (made

of lentils). Ahmed Qendeel in an Arabic poem described the scene which can be translated as:

*"... how many times we went outside the city wall, in joy with friends. We went to the vacant flat areas, where we can hunt locusts and birds by nets, and we ate tamees (special bread) and rusk with the professionally prepared tea. And how many times we gathered and laugh by saying jokes, ... and by cooking maadoos over the coal and wood fire, close to the mother of all human kind (Eve)."*<sup>[34]</sup>

The area was large and empty to the extent that the people used to play and spend days of enjoyment without disturbing others. A new phenomena began to develop at that time outside the city in the nearby suburbs. Those areas were *Al-Murabaat*, small houses, composed of a room or two, a courtyard and a place for cooking, usually built from mud. The families of Jeddah used to rent these houses to spend a few days, where they spent the evenings in conversation.<sup>[35]</sup>



**Figure (3.11):** A sketch illustrating some of the youths activities, like hunting locust and birds. (Source: Qendeel A., *Jeddah, The Sea...*, Vol I, p.72)

The distant areas were usually reached by cars. At that time the ownership of cars was very limited. They used to go in groups and parties, enjoying the scenery,

picnics, and hunting. One of these places was the dark bushy valley of Sawadiya. Philpy noted that he visited this place, '*I had often come here with picnic or shooting parties*'.<sup>[36]</sup> The inaccessibility of these areas restricted their use to people who could afford travelling to them, such as the prominent and rich people, though youths and some families shared the cost of the trip.

### C. The Sea

The main promenade in Jeddah was the sea and its views, which had a beautiful change of colours, due to the closeness of the coral reefs to the surface of the water. The peoples' enjoyment of the marine promenade was, and still is, a reality. Some people liked to spend the time of sunrise and sunset at the seaside, where they could sit or walk, some spend the light of the day or the darkness of the night along the edges of the sea in a tent, rented house or under the hollowed rocks, some of them took boats to enjoy fishing or sailing especially on moonlit nights.<sup>[37]</sup>

The sea contributed two main recreational opportunities:

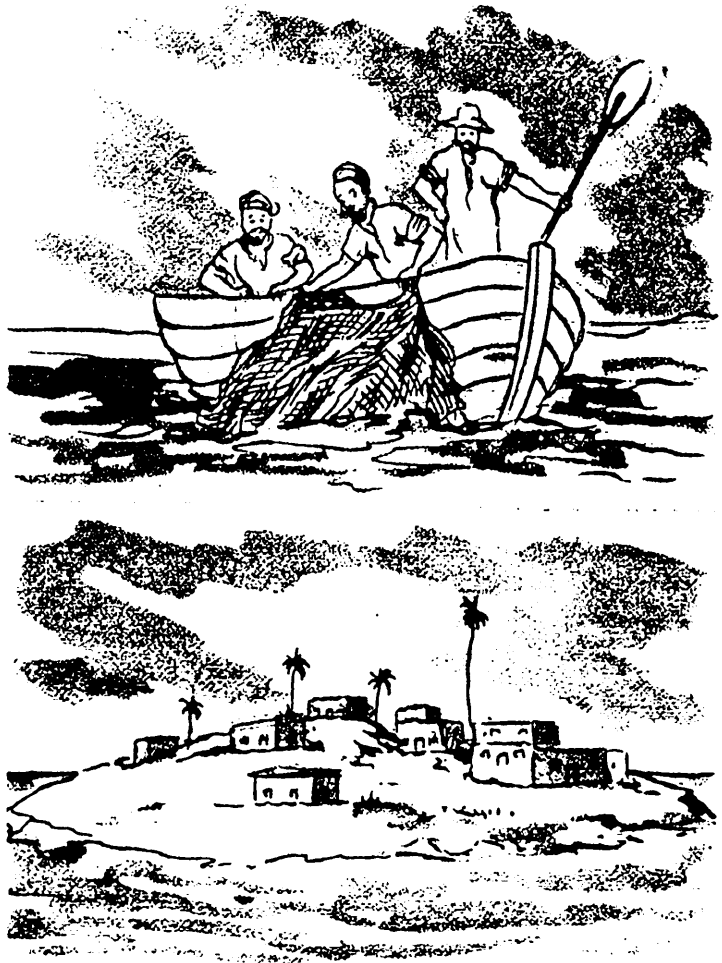
- the beaches of the sea, and
- the islands.

The seafront of the city was used mainly as a seaport. But at the same time, the ships at anchorage provided a special recreational activity. The men and youths used to go to these ships to buy fruit, soft drinks, water brought from the Nile, and had lunch on the board. This was mainly during *hajj* (pilgrimage) time, and in the *eids* feasts.

The main beaches used were those to the north of the city up to *Obhor* (a creek north of Jeddah). The beach of *Obhor* was recognized as the most beautiful beach on the Red Sea. It later developed as a popular beach with hotel, houses and cabins. The people used to go on a daily basis to the beaches close to the northern gate. The activities for families were mainly passive, sitting and drinking tea. The youths usually swam, fished, and boated. The preferred time for going to this area was in the afternoons until sunset. Mr Lari wrote in *Iqraa* magazine, recalling his

memories, by saying that: "...from above the high hill, which overlooks the sea, we used to watch the people scurrying towards the city, before it got dark and the gates closed." [38]

The nearby islands were utilized also for promenading. The main islands were, Abu Saad, Al-Wasitah and Umm Ali. People used to go for a whole day or even several days. They usually went in groups accompanied by singers and others, who usually contributed to the recreational activities. Their main activities were fishing, swimming and playing different games as they used to do inside the city. The largest and closest island was Abu Saad island. The facilities on those islands are from the time the islands were adopted as quarantine islands during *hajj* time. Al-Murabaat were also built on the island and rented to the people (see figure 3.12). Mr Qendeel mentioned that they used to go to the islands quite early in the morning, during Fridays and feast time. They usually drank tea and smoked *shishah* (hubble-bubble), and spending the night around the beaches, in fishing and boating.



**Figure (3.12):** A sketch illustrating a group of people fishing on a boat, and a view to an island with the images of *Al-Murabaat*. (Source: Qendeel A., *Jeddah, The Sea...*, Vol I, p.70)

In summary, the overall traditional recreational opportunities in Jeddah were distributed along three levels (refer to figure 3.5). The first was the house, and the immediate environment and open spaces in *hara*, which provided a leisure opportunity for the whole family, although it was oriented to passive activities and being indoors for ladies. The second level was the areas outside the city wall. They were mostly outdoor especially for the families, where the ladies could feel free and enjoy their leisure time. Though those spaces were considered as open natural areas, they were very close to the city which gave them advantages for use by families and youths. The third one was the remote natural areas, reserved mainly for the people who could afford travel costs to those spaces.

The overall conclusion is that the recreational opportunities were accommodated in different levels (see figure 3.13), the house, the neighbourhood, the city and outside the city. Women's activities were usually confined to the home, visiting relatives and neighbours, or going up to the roof (represented vertically in the diagram). They could also enjoy most of the outdoor activities outside the city limits where more privacy could be obtained. The men and children could enjoy the activities in the house, *hara*, city (represented horizontally in the diagram), and outside the city. Most of their activities were outdoor.



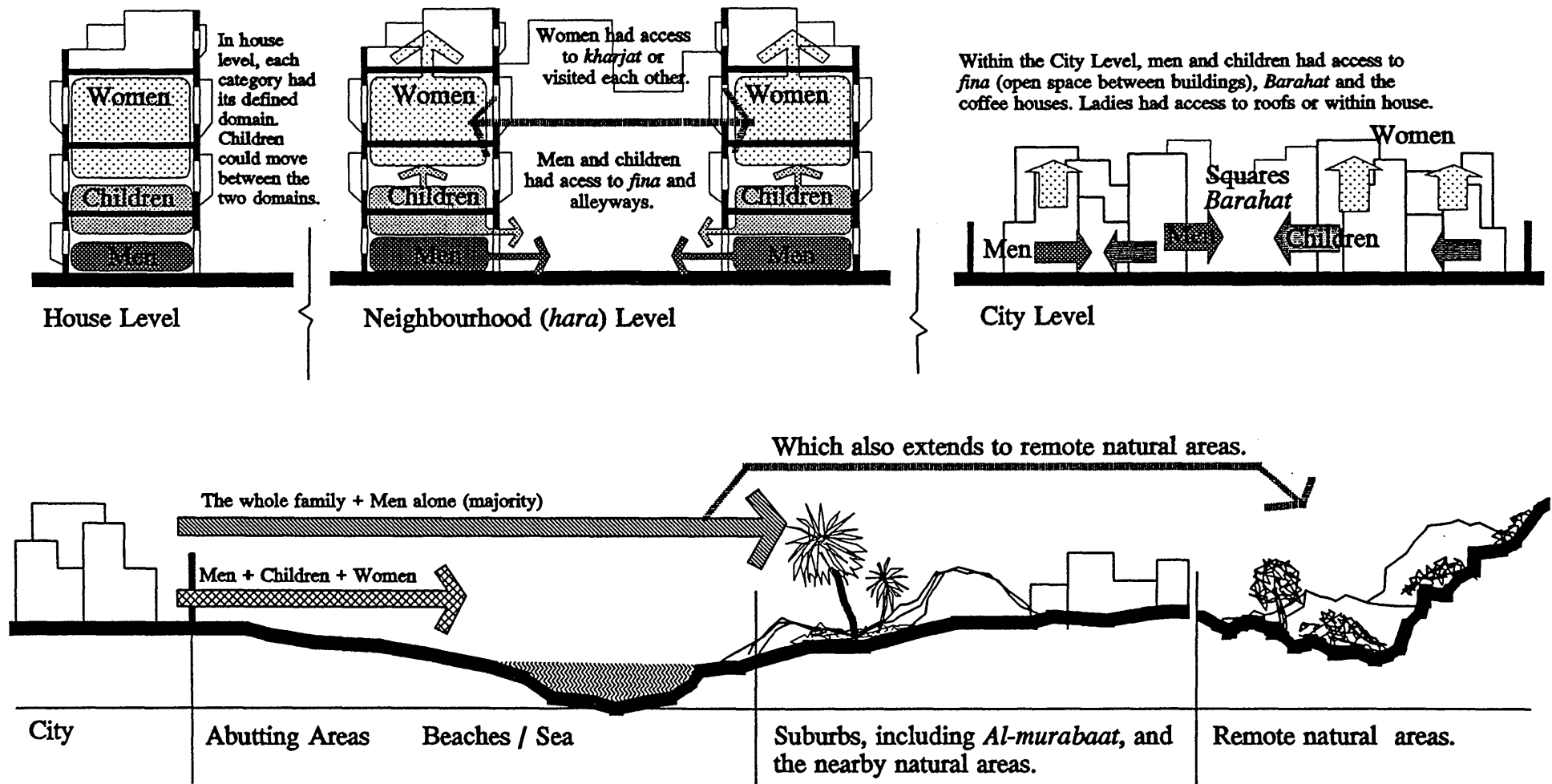


Figure (3.13): The domain limits for the recreational opportunities for each member of a household.

## Notes and References

- [1] A. Al-Ansari, Encyclopeadia of Jeddah's History (In Arabic: Mawsooat Tarikh Madinat Juddah), 3rd ed, 2 vol., Cairo: Dar Misr Leltibaah, 1982, Vol. I, p.72.
- [2] Angelo Pesce, Jiddah: Portrait of An Arabian City, London: Falcon Press, 1977, p.61.
- [3] Ibid, p61.
- [4] A. Al-Ansari, op.cit., p.15.
- [5] Hassan Al-Fakahani, Jeddah: The Bride of the Red Sea, Cairo: The Arabian Publishing House for Encyclopaedias, n. d., p.48.
- [6] A. Al-Ansari, op. cit., p.12.
- [7] - Ibid., p.49.  
- Ibid., pp.145-146.
- [8] *Alwaziriah*, an old spring built originally by one of the Turkish *wali* (governor) of Jeddah. *Wazir* also means minister.
- [9] A. Al-Ansari, op. cit., pp.145-148.
- [10] - Ibid., p.149.  
- The Encyclopaedia Britannica, 11th. ed., Cambridge: University Press, Vol. XV, 1911, p.414.
- [11] 'A. Y. 'Ali, The Holy Qur'an: Text Translation and Commentary, Brentwood: Amana Corporation, 1989, p.1573.
- [12] Ibid., p.1572.
- [13] - A. Pesce, op. cit., p.43.  
- The Encyclopaedia Britannica..., op. cit., p.414.
- [14] Ibid, pp.106-107.
- [15] A. Al-Ansari, op. cit., pp.553-556.
- [16] Sayyed A. Bakr, Development of the Recreational Services in Jeddah, (In Arabic: Tatwor Alkhadamat Altarfiheyah Bemadinat Jeddah), Jeddah: Geography Dept., K.A.A.U., n. d., p.39.
- [17] Sultan M. Khan, "The Influence of Arabian Tradition on the Old City of Jeddah: The Urban Sitting", In The Arab City: Its Character and Islamic

Cultural Heritage, Edited by I. Serageldin, and S. El-Sadek, Riyadh: AUDI, 1981, p.195.

- [18] A. Al-Ansari, op cit., p.227.
- [19] Ibid., p.229.
- [20] Mohammad A. Maghrabi, Features of the Social Life in Al-Hejaz, (In Arabic: Malameh Alhayah Alejtemaeyyah fi Alhejaz), Jeddah: Tihama, 1982, p.13.
- [21] Ahmed Qendeel, Jeddah, The Sea Bride, (In Arabic: Jeddah Aroos Albahar), 2nd ed, 2 vol, Jeddah: Qendeel Commercial Est., n. d., Vol. I, p.17.
- [22] M. Maghrabi, op. cit., p.20.
- [23] A. Y. Bokhary, Jeddah, a Case Study in Urban Formation, unpublished Ph.D. Diss, University of Pennsylvania, 1980, p.147.
- [24] S. Khan, op. cit., p.195.
- [25] Farsi, M. S., Amer, H. I., "Islamic Architectural Features In The Arabian Peninsula And Their Reflection In Planning Old And New Jeddah", in Serageldin I., op.cit., p186.
- [26] S. Khan, op. cit., pp.192-194.
- [27] Ahmet Eyuce, A comparative Analysis of Solid-Void Relationship of Traditional and Contemporary Houses in the Western Region of Saudi Arabia, Jeddah: S.R.A., College of Engineering, K.A.A.U., Grant No. 03-210, unpublished Report, n. d., p.30.
- [28] 'A. Y. 'Ali, op. cit., p.873.
- [29] Ibid. p.873.
- [30] Besim S. Hakim, Arabic-Islamic Cities, London: KPI Limited, 1986, p.147.
- [31] B. Hakim, op.cit., p.147.
- [32] O. Y. Mohammad, "In This Way People of Jeddah had lived and That Was Their Life." Iqraa, Special Issue, 14 Apr. 1981, pp.170-173.
- [33] A. Al-Ansari, op. cit., p.237.
- [34] A. Qendeel, op. cit., pp.71-75.
- [35] S, Bakr, op. cit., p.52.
- [36] H. St. Philpy, Arabian Highlands, New York: Da Capo Press, 1976, p.707.

[37] A. Al-Ansari, op. cit., p.592

[38] Iqraa, op.cit, p.214.

The Recreational Services  
and Activities  
in Jeddah:  
The Transitional Period  
1949-1970

# Chapter 4

## **CHAPTER 4: THE TRANSITIONAL PERIOD: JEDDAH IN THE PERIOD FROM THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY WALL UNTIL 1390 A.H (1970 A.D)**

---

In the year 1367 A.H (1948 A.D) the minister of finance was driving around the city with Mr English, an American vice-president of International Bechtel Engineering Corporation. The minister was thinking of constructing a pier in the harbour of Jeddah, but the land fill problem was his main concern. The engineer suggested that the rubble from the wall could be used for the reclamation.<sup>[1]</sup> The destruction of the city wall took place in spring of that year and has changed the face of the city. It coincided with the first national building and economic boom which started in 1370 A.H (1950 A.D) and lasted until 1375 A.H (1956 A.D). The boom was linked mainly with the exploitation of the east coast oilfields of Saudi Arabia, which started shortly after the end of the second world war, coupled by the government decision to diversify the economy through modernization and industrialization.<sup>[2]</sup> It was not an immediate change, but a gradual change which continues until today. The change in this period of study took three stages:

- the first oil boom, which clearly affected the city after the demolition of the wall until 1375 A.H (1956 A.D),
- the period between 1375-1383 A.H (1956-1964 A.D), characterized by slower growth and insignificant change, and
- the third period of 1383 A.H (1964 A.D) and thereafter, which experienced extensive development and a building boom.

The following is a study of the changes in urban form and social life, and their effect on the recreational opportunities in Jeddah.

### **I. WATER AND RECREATION**

Until 1365 A.H (1946 A.D), The main water supplies for Jeddah were *Al-Waziriyah* spring water and *Al-Kindasah* (condensing plants). The damage to one of

the *Al-Kindasah* machines resulted in a crisis in the potable water supply (figure 4.1). This forced the government to resolve the water supply problems. King Abdulaziz donated a *waqf* (endowment) to supply Jeddah with spring water from Wadi Fatimah (65 kilometres east of Jeddah) and Khulais. The spring was named *Al-Aziziyyah* after its inauguration (the name is derived from King Abdulaziz name). It reached Jeddah in 1367 A.H (1948 A.D), the year of the wall demolition.<sup>[3]</sup>

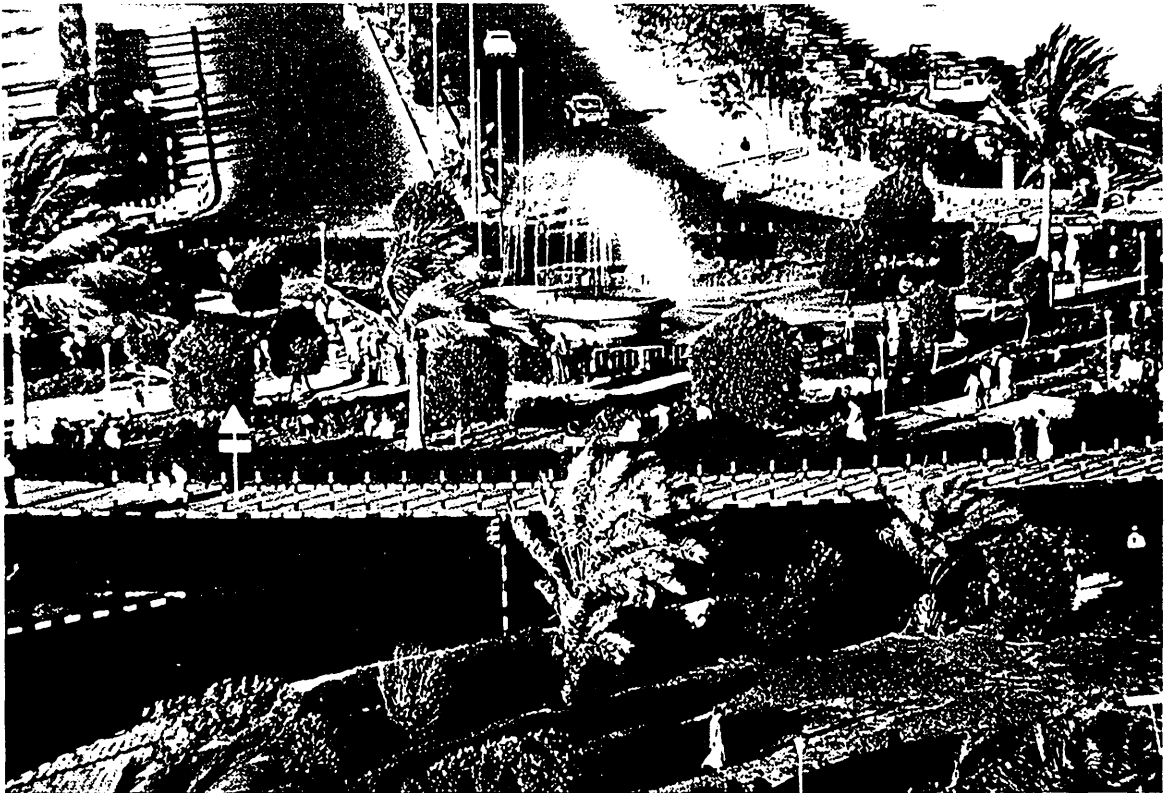
**Figure (4.1):** A cartoon showing a quarrel among several persons, in order to get a share of water. (Source: Qendeel A., *Jeddah, The Sea...*, p.62).



A short review of water supply will show the extent of the development in the water industry in Jeddah. In the first year, water production was about 650,000 gallons, while the population was about 30,000 inhabitants. By the year of 1373 A.H (1954 A.D) the production had increased to 5,000,000 gallons, and the population was about 50,000 inhabitants. In 1383 A.H (1964 A.D) the water production rose to 11,000,000 gallons, and the population was about 70,000 inhabitants. By the year 1390 A.H (1971 A.D), the production had doubled to 22,000,000, while the population had increased by five times to about 381,000 inhabitants.<sup>[4]</sup> This shows that there were some periods where there was abundance of water which encouraged tree planting all over the city.

With the arrival of water in the city, the municipality started to plant the squares, the roundabouts, and the streets. Al-Baya'h square is typical of planting from

this period (figure 4.2). Gardens and planting spread all over the city especially in palaces and villas. The existence of these plantations discouraged people from going to the natural recreational places outside the city.<sup>[5]</sup> The ministry of Agriculture also established a farm in Makkah Road at Kilo 10, which was opened to the public at weekends. Traditionally people used to go to private farms for a picnic, especially on Fridays. The inauguration of this farm for the public encouraged people to use it. As reported by Al-Ansari, men, ladies, and children could be observed in groups and alone all over the farm.<sup>[6]</sup>

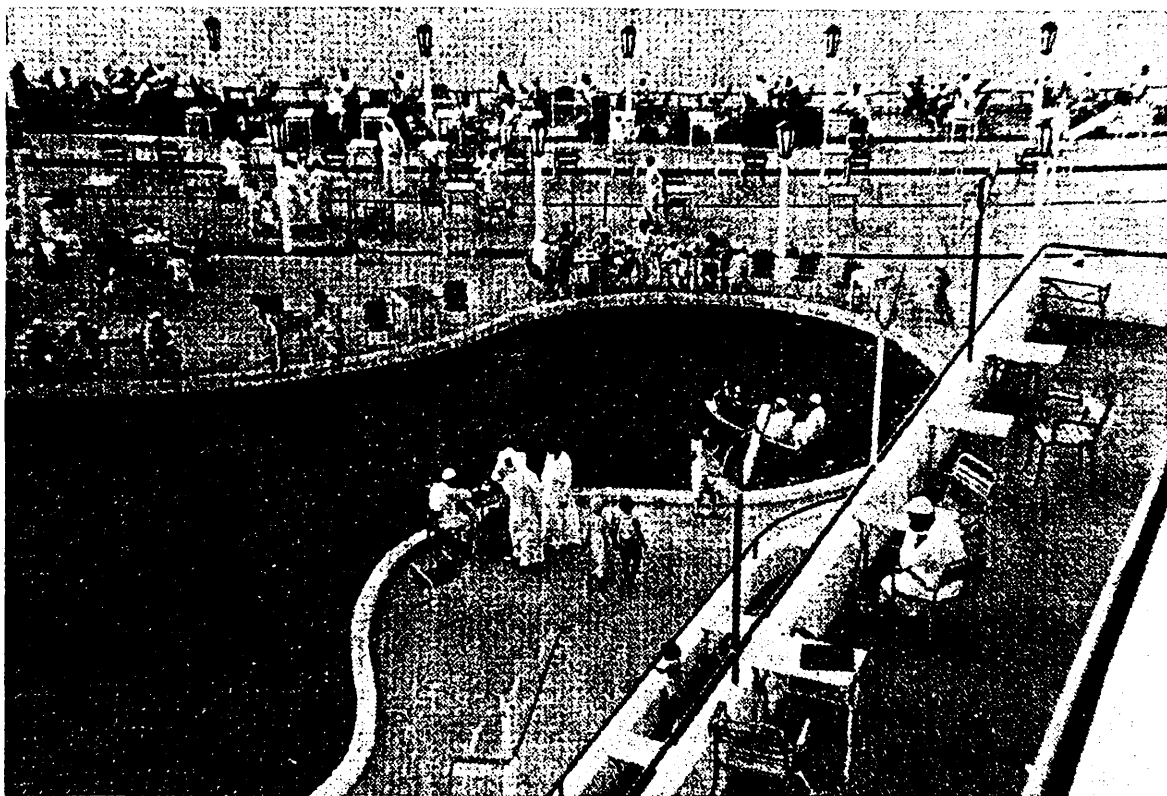


**Figure (4.2):** Al-Baya'h (Coronation) Square, in the immediate north of the old city at the beginning of Madinah Road, was a distinguished parade-ground. Showing the plantation and the use of the fountain. (Source: Pesce A., *Jiddah Portrait...*, p.162).

In relation to the private sector, two private parks opened, one outside the city limits close to the Ministry of Agriculture farm, at Kilo 10 Makkah Road.<sup>[7]</sup> This park was open to visitors paying moderate entrance fees. It consisted of a restaurant, coffee house and a cafeteria to sell soft drinks. It was well lit and planted with a variety of trees, shrubs and flowers. There were also stone terraces and wooden chairs. Play equipment was provided for children and men. As the site was



outside the city limits an *Istraha* (rest house) was provided for lodging. The other park was established inside the city, on the Red Sea coast at the border of the old city close to Prince Abdullah Al-Faysal building. There were gardens, pools and a mini-zoo.<sup>[8]</sup> Figure 4.3 shows the type of gardens and parks which developed at the nearby beaches and hotels during this period. These would either be solely for men, or for separate sexes on specified days.



**Figure (4.3):** A view to a private park, showing the pool, a group of people riding a small boat and seating spread all over the place. (Source: Al-Ansari A., *Encyclopaedia of Jeddah's...*, Modern Buildings Appendix, n.p).

Around 1383 A.H (1965 A.D) King Faysal ordered the removal of the wall surrounding Khozam palace. The charming gardens of the palace were to be accessible to the public. This park can be considered as the first urban public park for the city.<sup>[9]</sup> Unfortunately, the lack of maintenance and upkeep of the gardens, allowed them to deteriorate and the good intention to provide quality open space never came to fruition. The sea continued to play an important role in the location of recreation facilities. Most of the newly developed recreational parks occurred close to the sea. Obhor, an attractive inlet north of Jeddah, also attracted more people,

when the transportation became easier and quicker. *Shalihat* (cabins) were built and rented, also private villas started to emerge close to the sea front. Another recreational area began to develop at Qubbat Asharah between Obhor and Jeddah. This was a public open beach. The natural areas were still popular with the people especially in the rainy seasons, when land becomes green and the weather cooler, especially between afternoon and sunset.

## II. THE URBAN FORM

The years between 1368-1375 A.H (1949-1956 A.D), experienced a remarkable growth rate which set the pattern of the present city form. The first ring road was built over the ruins of the wall, encircling the old city. Beyond this the expansion of the city coalesced with the surrounding suburbs. The growth of the city took several directions, oriented towards the adjacent suburbs and directed by the main roads which emerged from the main gates of the old city on the path of the old caravan ways. Figure 4.4, (same as figure 3.4 in the previous chapter), is an ariel view taken in 1371 A.H (1952 A.D) showing the city pattern, the nearby suburbs, which became incorporated into the city, and the airfield runway in top right.

Some developments around the city played an important role in the direction of the city growth. These were to the east, Makkah Road, Khozam palace and Al-Nuzlah (a surrounding neighbourhood); to the south, the newly built and improved seaport (one mile south of the old port), and the newly built Seaport Pilgrims City, which was built around 1369-1370 A.H (1950-1951 A.D); to the north, Madinah Road, influenced by the newly erected residential compound of the Amir (Prince) Faysal, (Faysal was the third king of Saudi Arabia from 1964-1975 A.D). This Royal compound gave rise to Al-Sharafeyyah suburb, which was occupied by the upper class, and was a favoured location for foreign embassies and consulates. In 1376 A.H (1957 A.D), all ministries, except the foreign ministry, were transferred to Riyadh the Kingdom's capital. This, along with the economic difficulties experienced by all Saudi cities, slowed the growth of the city until 1383 A.H (1964 A.D), when King Faysal ascended to the throne of Saudi Arabia, and the economy improved.



**Figure (4.4):** A mosaic of vertical ariel photograph in 1948, shortly after the wall demolition, showing the old city, the first ring road on the wall ruins, the main roads emerging from the main gates, and the abutting suburbs. (Source: Pesce A., *Jiddah Portrait...*, p.117).

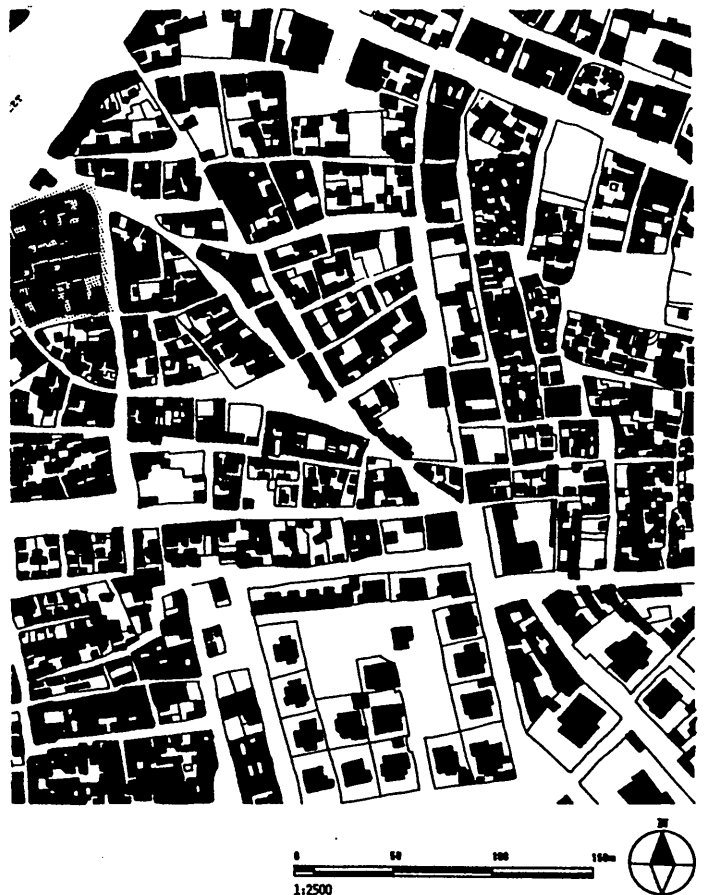
Through this period the city experienced an extensive process of construction and opening of various facilities, which resulted in a rise in the employment opportunities. As a consequence the population and residential growth were enormous. This period also lacks the essential statistical data for the population density of the residential suburbs. The overall estimate of the population growth in Jeddah between 1367-1374 A.H (1948-1955 A.D) was substantial, from 24,400 to about 94,000 inhabitants respectively. The period between the years of 1383-1389 A.H (1964-1970 A.D) also witnessed a remarkable urbanization, but at slower and more controlled rate. The city's population in 1971 A.D was about 381,000 inhabitants, a substantial increase from the 1381 A.H (1962 A.D) estimate, which was about 114,000 inhabitants, almost tripling in less than ten years.<sup>[10]</sup>



- emergence of new neighbourhoods like Al-Thaghr, Madain Al-Fahad and Al-Sharafeyyah.<sup>[12]</sup>

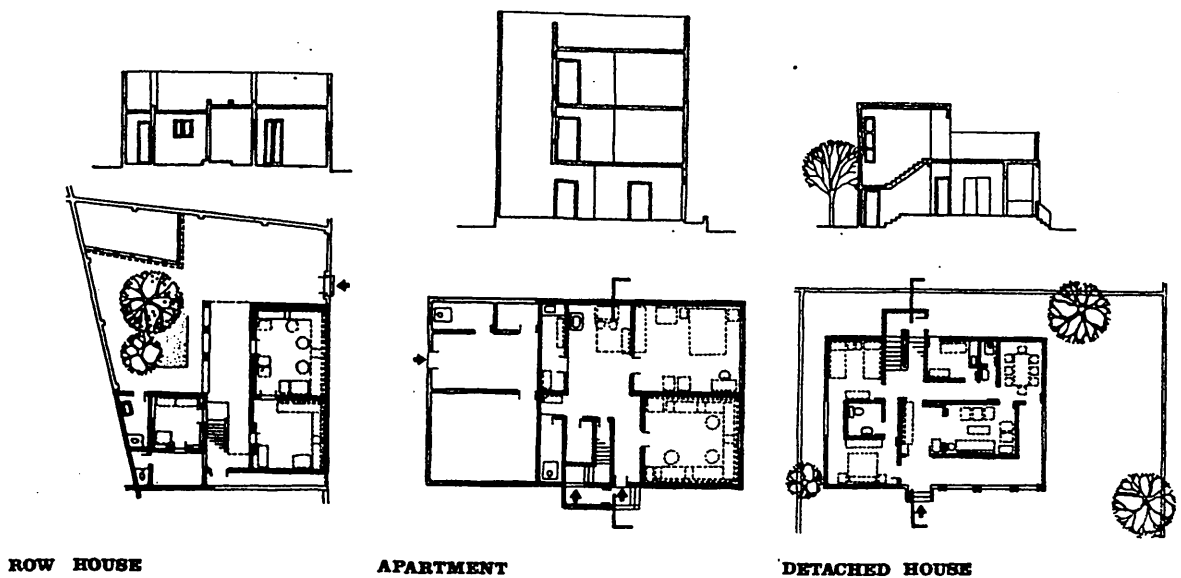
#### A. The Uncontrolled Progressively Developed Areas

The economic and oil boom experienced by the city in the mid 1950's attracted new settlers looking for better job opportunities. They were usually tempted by relatives and kinsmen. The southern suburbs and outskirts of Jeddah were afflicted by considerable unplanned and uncontrolled squatter settlements.<sup>[13]</sup> The old suburbs started to grow and the influx of settlers resulted in uncontrolled and unrestrained development (figure 4.6). This segment plan of Al-Sabil neighbourhood shows the irregular pattern of streets, the compact pattern of houses and the lack of open spaces. These suburbs were densely inhabited by low income immigrants. The growth pattern was progressive and organic developed by the concept of *Urf* (custom or customary law), which was usually an agreement among the people who lived there.<sup>[14]</sup> They were usually from the same tribes; Al-Sabil quarter, for example was occupied by people from southern Arabia. Most of the houses in these suburbs were originally huts and shanties; over time people legalized their land ownerships by building on their properties.<sup>[15]</sup> These were poorly built and serviced.



**Figure (4.6):** Part of Al-Sabil neighbourhood shows the irregular streets, most of them accessible by car. It shows also the lack of open spaces. (Fadan Y., *Urban Dwelling...*, p.17).

The houses in these areas had varying heights, but usually of one or two stories. The ground floor consisted of a room, a toilet and an open area, used by the residents for sleeping and gathering in afternoons and evenings. The house design itself was completely different from the traditional house, see figure 4.7 for a typical house plan. The domains of the family members were not identifiable and arranged horizontally rather than vertically, because of the smaller family size. Traditionally, during recreation the house was isolated from the street; men usually gathered in coffee houses or inside the house, children were mostly also inside the house and in the nearby streets, ladies entertaining or visiting relatives or neighbours. The life style in the new areas changed. With *Al-Dakkat* (the terraces) now occupied by cars, either for the occupant or for neighbours, none gathered close to the house. The roof was no longer used as in the traditional house, as the changeable building heights and the treatment of the openings increased the privacy problem, particularly for ladies. The coffee houses were the main gathering space for men, usually scattered throughout the area close to shopping areas and streets close to the commercial buildings.



**Figure (4.7):** A typical plans for different houses. From left, an ordinary house plan in the uncontrolled areas, an apartment plan, and a villa plan in the controlled area. (Fadan Y., *Urban Dwelling...*, pp.54-55).

The structure of well established neighbourhoods was not comprehensible; they had irregular shapes, streets although generally narrow were of various widths. There were very few open spaces and playgrounds, and no clear system of open spaces; children were usually found to play in the cul-de-sacs, which were also used for car parking. Although there were many pedestrians around, especially in the shopping streets and the alleys leading to them, there were no pavements, and cars parked immediately in front of the house, or on the nearby open spaces.

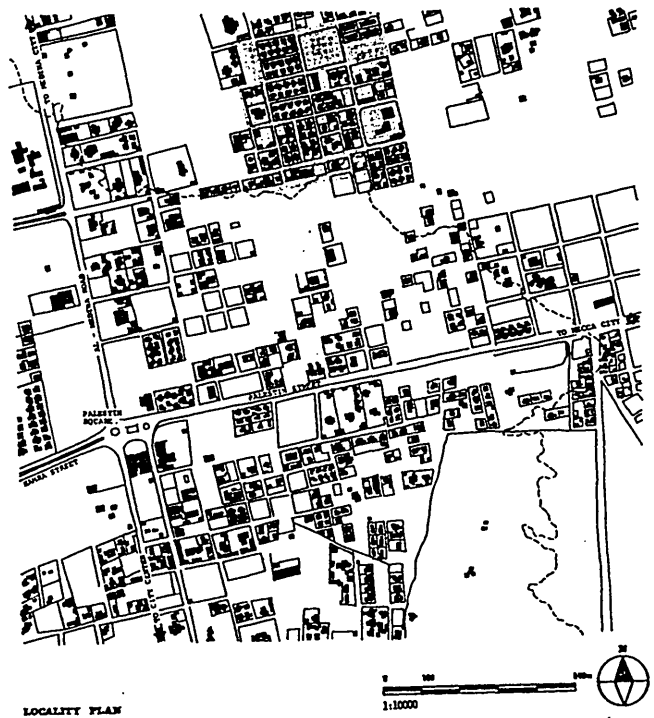
## **B. The Controlled Newly Developed Areas**

By 1369 A.H (1950 A.D), there were two trends of population movement in Jeddah, the first was the new comers from outside the city and the Kingdom, either Saudis or foreigners. The foreign expatriates mostly from Egypt and some Arabian countries, came to work mainly as professionals and technicians. The other was the migration of the native wealthy inhabitants of old Jeddah into the newly developed areas. This encouraged the emergence of new suburbs, such as: Al-Ammareyyah, Al-Kandarah and some new settlements in the Makkah and Madinah Roads areas.

The first developments of mass-housing and multi family buildings were to accommodate the new comers, which took place partially inside the old town and mostly in adjoining suburbs. Most of these suburbs were developed following the western style of grid pattern, where the area of the development was divided into lots of different sizes; and then developed privately by the owners, mostly as villas and apartment buildings. Figure 4.8 shows a typical locality plan for a newly developed area. The alien concept of buildings styles, with open balconies and walls defining the setback areas and surrounding the dwelling, did not meet the privacy requirements for the family. It also brought about a drastic change in the local characteristics of the built environment.

The predominant urban pattern was set by scattered villas and single family houses and regular wide streets. The private vacant lots on which no construction had taken place provided temporary open spaces, used mainly by teenagers. As newly

developed areas, most of them lacked provisions like mosques, schools, and institutional facilities, but the availability of the car for most residents lessened this problem. The inhabitants were predominantly upper middle and high income, working for the government, for companies and as businessmen and professionals.<sup>[16]</sup> These areas received greater attention from the municipality. The availability of water and plant seedlings from the Agriculture ministry, encouraged the people to plant the area around their houses.



**Figure (4.8):** A typical locality plan for one of the newly developed areas, showing the grid pattern streets. The white areas are plots under development. (Source: Fadan Y., Urban Dwelling..., p43).

The design of the villa organized the domains of the family members horizontally as in the uncontrolled area houses; but in the larger or multistorey villas, it was stratified more vertically. Either way the extension of the domains during recreation were mainly towards the adjacent courtyard or *hawsh* for the whole family, which in fact isolated them totally from the street, see figure 4.13 for an illustration. The street more or less was for transportation only. The street was always straight with an even width, the open spaces usually a block of lots or a triangle at Y junction streets, surrounded by streets on all sides.



### **III. THE SOCIAL LIFE**

The development which occurred in this period had consequences not only on the urban form, but also on the social life of the people. The increased varieties of occupations and experiences now available, coupled with the cross-cultural influences, resulted in a shift in the social unit of the society, the traditional extended family. This change from the extended family to the nuclear family, influenced their living environment in a dramatic way.

#### **A. The Social Life in the Uncontrolled Developed Areas**

These areas were originally occupied by low income people and continued to provide accommodation for most of the new low income settlers, who were looking for better jobs. The settlements were not well established, socially or physically, since most of the settlers came from different origins and backgrounds. The integration between the community members was not very clear as in the traditional neighbourhoods of Jeddah. The wave of newcomers made the situation more worse. Most of them came firstly as singles or groups of relatives from the same kinship, who shared life in one house. "Over the past few decades a young man from a desert or village family might move into the city, staying with relatives and finding work alongside them."<sup>[17]</sup> As a result of high population density and a heterogenous society, ladies and children lacked the secure feeling which will allow them to move freely; for instance, a block may contain several houses with different occupants from different areas, some of them were singles and some families. In a conservative society the relationship between them was bound to be difficult. Ladies could not freely watch their children playing in the street; neither the house design, nor the quality of the streets allowed her to do this.

The type of employment available for men left them with little leisure time. Most of the workers had to work all day from early morning to late afternoon, with a small break at noon time. This time was usually spent near the work place, due to the cost of transportation. Their major activity was the social gathering in coffee

houses, particularly in late afternoons and evenings. Another sort of relaxation at night, was the dinner party, either for men only or in a small mixed company of close friends or relatives.<sup>[18]</sup> The top of the commercial buildings and the commercial streets were typical locations for the coffee houses, due to the lack of urban open spaces which traditionally accommodate open air coffee houses. Open air coffee houses were customarily sited outside the city boundaries (figure 4.9). Figure 4.12 illustrates a group of people sitting on the typical wooden chairs in a caf'e, while the children play in the adjacent area.

It was recognized that every category of workers had their cafe's, where they usually gathered to spend time or waiting for offers of day work, as at *Al-Banaeen* (the Builders) caf'e.<sup>[19]</sup> The spread of local restaurants, which serve traditional dishes, was an indication that some of the occupants in these areas were singles and workers. The social life of such males goes on outside the home, usually in shops and cafe's where friends usually met to chat.

The social life for families in these areas was more intricate, because of the biased component of the residents towards bachelors. This was against the basic unit



**Figure (4.9):** The open coffee houses usually found outside the city limit, some equipped with children playgrounds to attract customers. (Source: Qendeel A., *Jeddah, The Sea...*, p.94).

of the society in the city, which were families rather than individuals.<sup>[20]</sup> Accordingly, this enforced the social habit of entertaining the women and children inside their own homes. The woman usually walked in the street veiled and chaperoned, avoiding the gathering places of men such as the coffee houses. The main recreation time was usually spent by the sea beaches or in the parks outside the city borders.

## **B. The Social Life in the Controlled Areas**

### **1. The Modern Single Family Villas**

From the preceding discussions, the extended family household started to give way to the nuclear family household. This was due to the development of the urban form, the changes in the neighbourhood structure, the varieties of occupations, and the accessibility of jobs in different areas. The trend toward this phenomenon was associated with the rise of the new middle class. In Hejaz, and especially in Jeddah, trade topped the list of the old socio-economic occupations, where the skill was inherited by sons from fathers. The prosperity associated with the discovery of oil gave many new people an opportunity to infiltrate into commerce. The newly established merchants travelled to Europe and America to study methods of commerce and accounting. Returning they became an identifiable social group among the increasing number of merchants. They fell within the newly emerging Saudi Middle Class, which include also the company's native workers, the contractors and entrepreneurs, the new businessmen, and the government employees.<sup>[21]</sup>

The change in the living environment was partially a result of a change in life style, influenced primarily by the direct or indirect contact with other societies and cultures. The main modification was the concept of a nuclear family, which in turn changed the neighbourhood structure. The strong social relationship among families living in a very intimate social traditional environment, (as discussed in the preceding chapter), was no longer valid. The new neighbourhood structure segregated the

houses and the people, though several families continued to live in compounds, where each family owned a separate villa within the compound.

*“Private life is equally family centred in Saudi Arabia, In the past people lived almost exclusively within their own families, in extended-family houses in the towns and villages,... Today this intense family closeness has been somewhat dispersed: the great houses in the towns have been abandoned for modern, single-family villas;... Despite all this, however, relatives still like to build their new homes close to each other, in the same district or even in the same walled compound.”<sup>[22]</sup>*

The compounds provided a new concept of a traditional house, but with limitation on expansion. It was more horizontal, which required more expensive land, than had expanding vertically over the existing building, as in the traditional house. The social life within the compound system was more amiable than in the separate villa, as the children and ladies can always gather freely either inside or outside the villas in the compound grounds. Balott, an old card game spread among the people, played in any place. The game captivated men; they usually gathered every night at a different house, arranged by the group.<sup>[23]</sup> Usually a dinner was served after the play. Figure 4.10 shows a group of men playing cards and smoking *shishah* (hubble bubble),



**Figure (4.10):** *Bashkah* (a group of people) playing *Balott* at a house, and smoking *shishah*, while the dinner prepared. (Source: Qendeel A., *Jeddah, The Sea...*, p.184).

while the dinner is cooked. However, the connections between the villa and the street were far removed from the traditional one. Streets were meant mainly for circulation,

the family stayed in their own garden or yard; the street was not a social centre as it was in some hot countries.<sup>[24]</sup> Waving to a friend while driving was not like meeting him in *zugag* (alley) or in *Al-Fina* (the small open square) in the traditional environment.

All the social activities, or the activities that encourage recreation near the house no longer exist; for example, without the small corner shop of the traditional neighbourhood, the family must travel by car to do its daily shopping at the central supermarket, which is located several blocks away. When they return they park the car in the garage which is connected to the villa, meeting or socializing with nobody. The respect of the traditional environment for the values and the requirements of the society are not matched. Though the life style been changed, still certain values are unaltered, especially the secluded life of the family (the privacy requirements for the ladies), where seclusion from the outside world was firmly sought. In the modern houses, however this has increased the isolation of the ladies and their dependence on the man. Children were not allowed to play in the street, because of the lack of security and the direct contact with their mothers or any member of the family. The men usually gather away from the home, not over *Al-Dakkat* (the terraces) which indirectly provided a watch group. The wall surrounding the villa, also did not permit this direct contact. The family size was very small compared with the traditional family, where the whole family lived in one house. There was a total breakdown in the structure of the house, the neighbourhood, and the social life.

## 2. The Apartment Buildings

The spread of the apartment buildings was very slow at the beginning, but with the increase in the population and in the demand for housing to accommodate the new settlers, it become a rapid sprawl. This was also a result of splitting the extended family into nuclear families, which resulted in increased demand for housing. The tenants of most apartments were mostly foreign families. The sojourn of Saudi families in these apartments was expected to be temporary, until their financial situation improved, and they could move to a separate house. The

inhabitants were mostly middle income groups with a smaller family size.<sup>[25]</sup> The building comprised of several apartments for several unrelated families.

Inside the apartment there was no definite domain for each category of the household, though the privacy requirements within the apartment designated the reception areas as the male domain, during welcoming male guests or visitors. The difficulties of modifying their environment to suit their needs, especially adding more rooms, caused some rooms to be used for multiple use, such as sleeping, eating, watching television and chatting. Several families in one building sharing a public stairway, was against the concept of the traditional house, where the stairways were usually at the rear of the house leading to the family domain. The privacy of ladies was encroached upon, which in turn made her a prisoner in the apartment. Even moving in the stairways or in the corridors become an oppressive activity. It did not give her the safe feeling as in the traditional one, where she could move freely between house or within the house to *Al-Kharjah* (the elaborated roof).

The connections between the apartments and the street became more difficult. The open spaces were usually a plot of land without any services or facilities, used by the young to play football, a captivating game for their generation. Any left over plot of ground was used as a pitch. These spaces were scattered all over the area. The presence of cars in the streets made the connections with these spaces more inconvenient. The smaller children could not find a decent place to play in. Often the only available places were the balconies or the access corridors.<sup>[26]</sup> Even inside the apartment children had to be curbed in order not to annoy neighbours.

The main recreational activity for the family was to go outside the city limits, mainly to the sea beaches and the parks. Men still gather in coffee houses, which were increasingly used by the new comers and foreigners, like Syrians and Palestinians.<sup>[27]</sup> Figures 4.12 and 4.13, illustrate the usable recreational spaces for the family members.

#### IV. THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN URBAN FORM, SOCIAL LIFE AND RECREATIONAL PATTERN.

This period can be called a transitional period, because it fell at a time where the urban form and the social life started to shift from the traditional to the modern. Although most aspects of life in Jeddah witnessed considerable progress, the recreational opportunities on several levels severely deteriorated. As a result of the economic and the residential boom, the main concerns of the people were to secure accommodation and job. The pressure of work had escalated with the pace of the development, people working harder in order to fulfil their ambitions of a better livelihood.

The working hours differed considerably between the different social groups and according to the type of the job, either governmental or privately. The low income groups, who work as labourers or in companies may spend the whole day working except for a break between the noon and afternoon. The government employees usually work from early morning to early afternoon. The self employed may work the whole day or part of the day. Work comes to a halt between 3:00 PM and 4:30 PM, the siesta brings a new lease of life, when sleepers wake the heat of the day was almost over. The weekend was only one day and that was Friday.



*Figure (4.11):* The television as the main entertainer, for all the family, inside the house. (Source: Kay S., Saudi Arabia: Past..., p.51).

Despite the different changes in the social life, certain values continued to affect the recreational pattern, particularly the privacy of the lady, which in effect increased her dependence on the man, especially during recreation time. Their outdoor recreational pattern was affected mainly by the presence of the householder; ladies and children depended on him for transportation and escort. The introduction of television improved the recreational opportunities inside the house, which strengthened the role of the house as the centre for the ladies activities. In the humbler homes the television set was often placed in the yard at night where there was space for the whole family in the cool evenings (see figure 4.11).

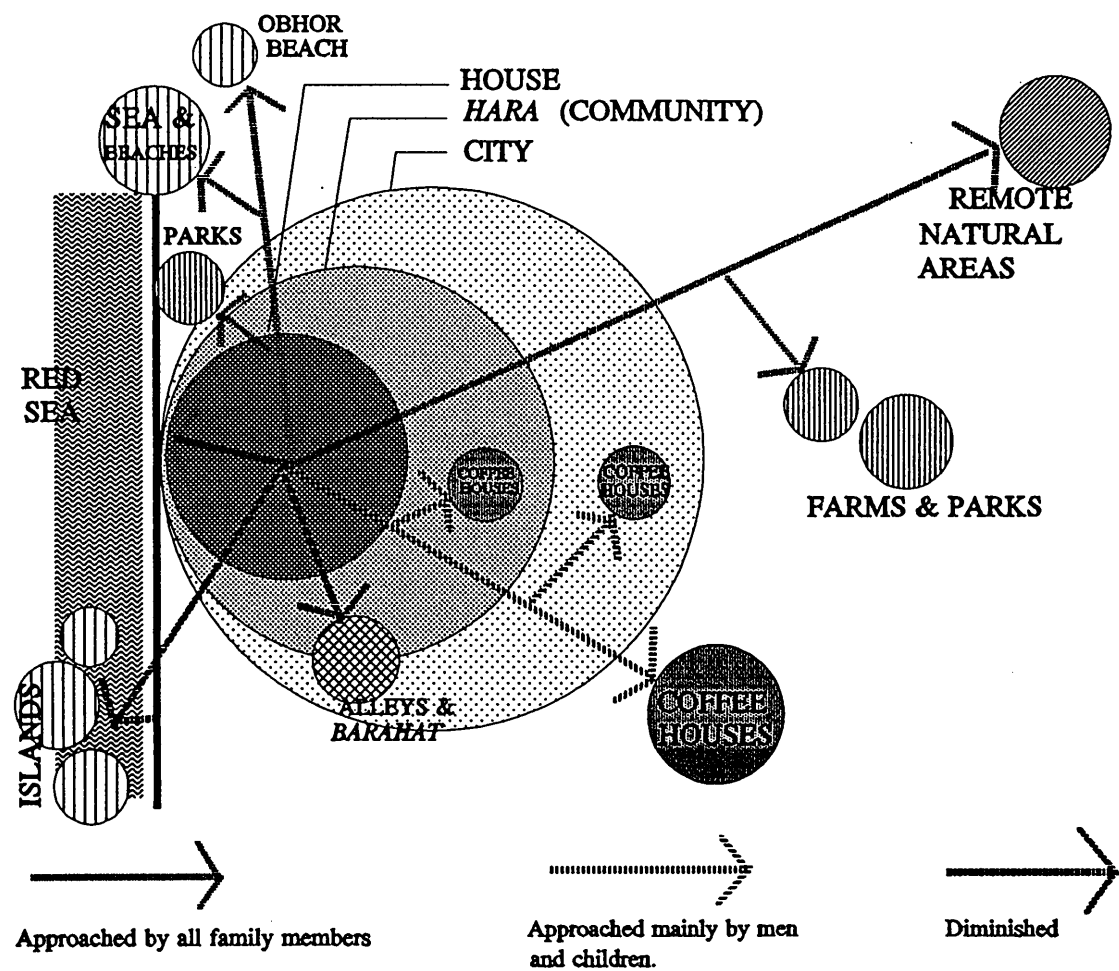
To sum up the discussion, an overall view of the recreational opportunities and the changes in the urban environment may be noted as these: (refer to figures 4.12 and 4.13)

- The change in the social life influenced the neighbourhood structure, which in turn affected the immediate recreational open spaces. The recreational opportunities at the level of the neighbourhood deteriorated severely and finally vanished. Thus all leisure activities were centred at home, in the courtyard and on the roof. Although streets were used by children, but they were still endangered by the vehicles.
- The urban growth wiped out the immediate natural areas, which had been appreciated even by the new movers from the old city, in which one described that: "When we first built here twenty years ago the desert was at our gate and we used to watch the gazelles outside our garden walls.....Today the desert is 12 kilometres away and the only gazelles are those kept as pets in her neighbours gardens."<sup>[28]</sup> This also affected the activities especially for men and youths, who usually used the abutting natural areas for hunting, picnics and as a gathering place to discuss their social and work affairs.
- The sea continued to play its role as the main recreational opportunity at the city level. It was Jeddah's major asset, where the cooling breeze frequently blew off the water. The nearby beaches offered an approachable open space for all the social groups. Sharm Obhor, the Creek, with its different water



sports, accommodation facilities and tranquillity, provided a place for the higher income groups.

- The emergence of the planted farms and squares around the city provided an opportunity for the newcomers, especially in afternoons and early evenings, for strolling about. The farms were used mainly by the families and the groups for picnics at weekends.
- The emergence of the privately owned recreational places like Kilo 10, and the private parks around the city. Although they provided excellent recreation places, the entrance fees, the playing fees and the cost of the food imposed restrictions on the type of people who can utilize them.



**Figure (4.12):** A diagram illustrating the limits of recreational opportunities in Jeddah and its surrounding, showing the domain for each member of a family.

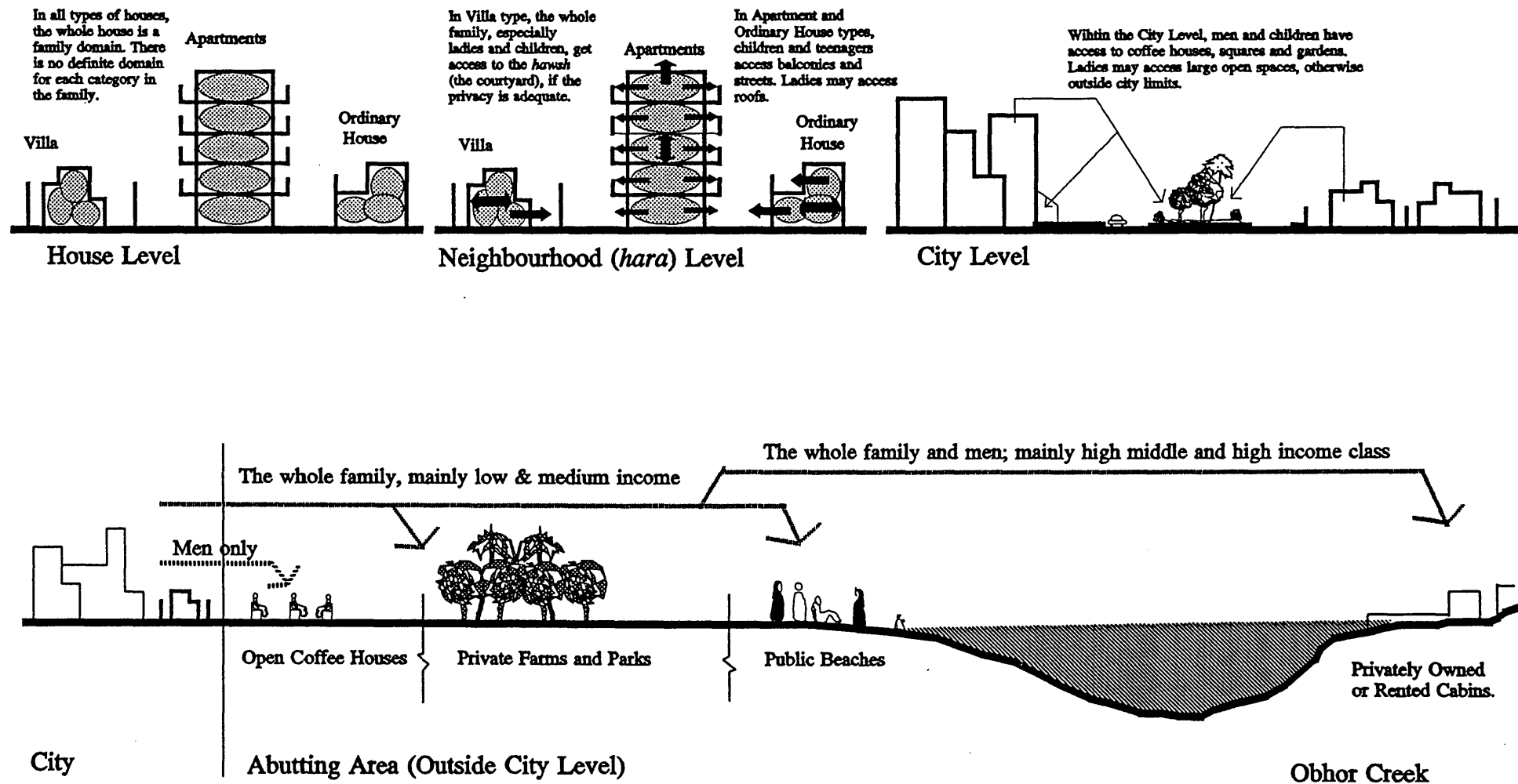


Figure (4.13): The domain limits of the recreational opportunities for each member of a household in Jeddah between 1948-1970 A.D.

## Notes and References

- [1] - Angelo Pesce, Jiddah: Portrait of An Arabian City, London: Falcon Press, 1977, pp.110-111.  
- M. S. Farsi, The Development of the Architectural Fabric of Jeddah, (In Arabic: Tatwor Alnaseej Alemrani Fi Madinat Jeddah), Jeddah: Dar Al-Asfahani for Press, 1983, p.16.
- [2] A. Y. Bokhary, Jeddah, a Case Study in Urban Formation, unpublished Ph.D. Dissertation, University of Pennsylvania, 1980, p.274.
- [3] A. Al-Ansari, Encyclopeadia of Jeddah's History (In Arabic: Mawsooat Tarikh Madinat Juddah), 3rd ed., 2 vol., Cairo: Dar Misr Leltibaah, 1982, Vol. I, pp.153-155.
- [4] Iqraa, Special Issue, 14 Apr. 1981, p.201
- [5] A. Al-Ansari, op. cit., p.595.
- [6] Ibid, p.596.
- [7] Sayyed A. Bakr, Development of the Recreational Services in Jeddah, (In Arabic: Tatwor Alkhadamat Altarfiheyah Bemadinat Jeddah), Jeddah: Geography Dept., K.A.A.U., n. d., p.73.
- [8] A. Al-Ansari, op. cit., p.596.
- [9] A. Bokhary, op. cit., p.292.
- [10] Ibid, p.125.
- [11] M. Farsi, op. cit., p.18.
- [12] Ibid, p.19.
- [13] A. Bokhary, op. cit., p.292.
- [14] Ahmed Abdulkhalik, Traditional Values in Rapidly Growing Communities, unpublished MLA in U.D, Harvard University, Cambridge, 1985, p.80.
- [15] Y. Fadan, Urban Dwelling Environments: Jeddah, Saudi Arabia, unpublished M.Sc. Thesis, MIT, Cambridge, 1977, p.12.
- [16] Ibid, p.42.
- [17] Shirley Kay and Malin Basil, Saudi Arabia: Past and Present, London: Namara Publications Limited, 1979, p.45.
- [18] Ibid, pp.47-48.

- [19] "Jeddah: Communities, Streets and Markets" in Jeddah: A Story of a City, (In Arabic: Jeddah, Qissat Madinah), Edited by A. M. Mane', Jeddah: Dar Al-Asfahani for Press, Vol. I, 1985, p.68.
- [20] Richard F. Nyrop et al, Saudi Arabia: A Country Study, 3rd ed., The American University, 1976, p.141.
- [21] Y. M. Faden, The development of Contemporary Housing in Saudi Arabia (1950-1983): A Study in Cross-Cultural Influence Under Conditions of Rapid Change, unpublished Ph.D Thesis, MIT, Cambridge, 1983, p.74.
- [22] S. Kay, op. cit., pp.48-49.
- [23] H. Ba'eshen and Angawi, F., Balott, (In Arabic: Albaloot), 1988, p.98.
- [24] Y. Faden, op. cit., p.50.
- [25] Ibid, pp.310-312.
- [26] Ibid, p.313.
- [27] R. Nyrop, op. cit., p.76.
- [28] S. Kay, op. cit., p.36.

The Recreational Services  
and Activities  
in Jeddah:  
The Modern Environment  
1970-1990

# Chapter 5

## **CHAPTER 5: THE MODERN ENVIRONMENT: JEDDAH BETWEEN 1390-1410 A.H (1970-1990 A.D)**

---

The development of Jeddah in this period was characterized by the burgeoning urban population. Jeddah continued to grow as a major city in the kingdom. Its growth progressed at a more controlled pace than earlier, though at some stages it was both rapid and massive. Many urban activities and projects spread all through the city which made it essential to prepare a comprehensive master plan for Jeddah within an overall regional development programme. Around 1390 A.H (1970 A.D) the Ministry of Interior, Department of Municipal Affairs (Ministry of Municipal and Rural Affairs (MOMRA), nowadays), appointed Robert Matthew, Johnson-Marshall and Partners (RMJM&P), a British consultant, to prepare a master plan for the city. The rise of the oil prices in 1393 A.H (1973 A.D) had an immense impact not only on the development of Jeddah, but also of the whole country. The economy of the country was reinvigorated and this affected almost every city in the country, Jeddah experienced a massive building and economic boom which altered all planning aspects of the city. The following is an exploration of the changes in the built environment and the social life and their effects on the recreational open spaces during this period.

### **I. THE PLANNING OF THE CITY**

The government policy was to control the development of the country. In 1390 A.H (1970 A.D) the policy of five-year plans was adopted. The first two five-year plans emphasized the building of the infrastructure. Although the five-year plan programmes were comprehensive and enlightened attempts to modernize the country, and although many of the original targets were achieved, the unpredictable growth of the urban population, which in Jeddah exceeded one million by the start of the third development plan in 1400 A.H (1980 A.D), meant that these targets were set too low.

The urban expansion of Jeddah continued in the absence of effective regulations for development control. The city lacked the essential planning data, therefore RMJM&P conducted major surveys to collect such data and information. The acquired information was used to analyze the situation at that time and to forecast the future city growth up to 1410 A.H (1991 A.D). The first integrative master plan

was finished by 1395 A.H (1976 A.D) which included transportation network, land uses, building heights and population densities. The application and execution of this plan encountered several difficulties. Among these were: first, the scale of the prepared study was 1:10,000, this imposed difficulties in the plan implementation and necessitated a preparation of more detailed action area plans. Second, by the time that the detailed action area plans were finished and carried out, the base mapping and the survey data were already out of date.<sup>[1]</sup>

RMJM&P continued to work in the city for six years, but in 1397 A.H (1977 A.D) the municipality dismissed the team and appointed Sert-Jackson International/Saudiconsult (SJI) to review the city growth and to evaluate and update the existing master plan. The planning objectives of SJI did not differ significantly from the planning objectives of RMJM&P. Although the subsequent consultants altered and updated the RMJM&P master plan, it continued to provide a solid base for city growth and development. As a result of new recommendations to reduce housing densities in both existing and future development areas, vast areas were reserved to accommodate new developments. The most extensive developments took place to the north, with others to the east and the south. New land subdivisions emerged with more geometric shapes. As has been noted earlier the lack of detailed action area plans resulted in several residential communities where the main target was to exploit the available land. Inside these communities the locations of the main social and commercial services were almost non existent, including green and open spaces. During this period the short term planning objectives were confined mainly to laying down planning regulations for streets. Streets meant for traffic were the only distinguishable and usable 'open space'.<sup>[2]</sup>

By 1400 A.H (1980 A.D) the municipality dismissed SJI and appointed a new consultant called Sumait to prepare the detailed studies and plans for different action areas within the city. The continual change of planning consultants added to the difficulties faced by the city as a result of the rapid development. The master plan preparations and studies could not keep up with the growth of the city. The master plan required continual updating. Data collection methods were different from one

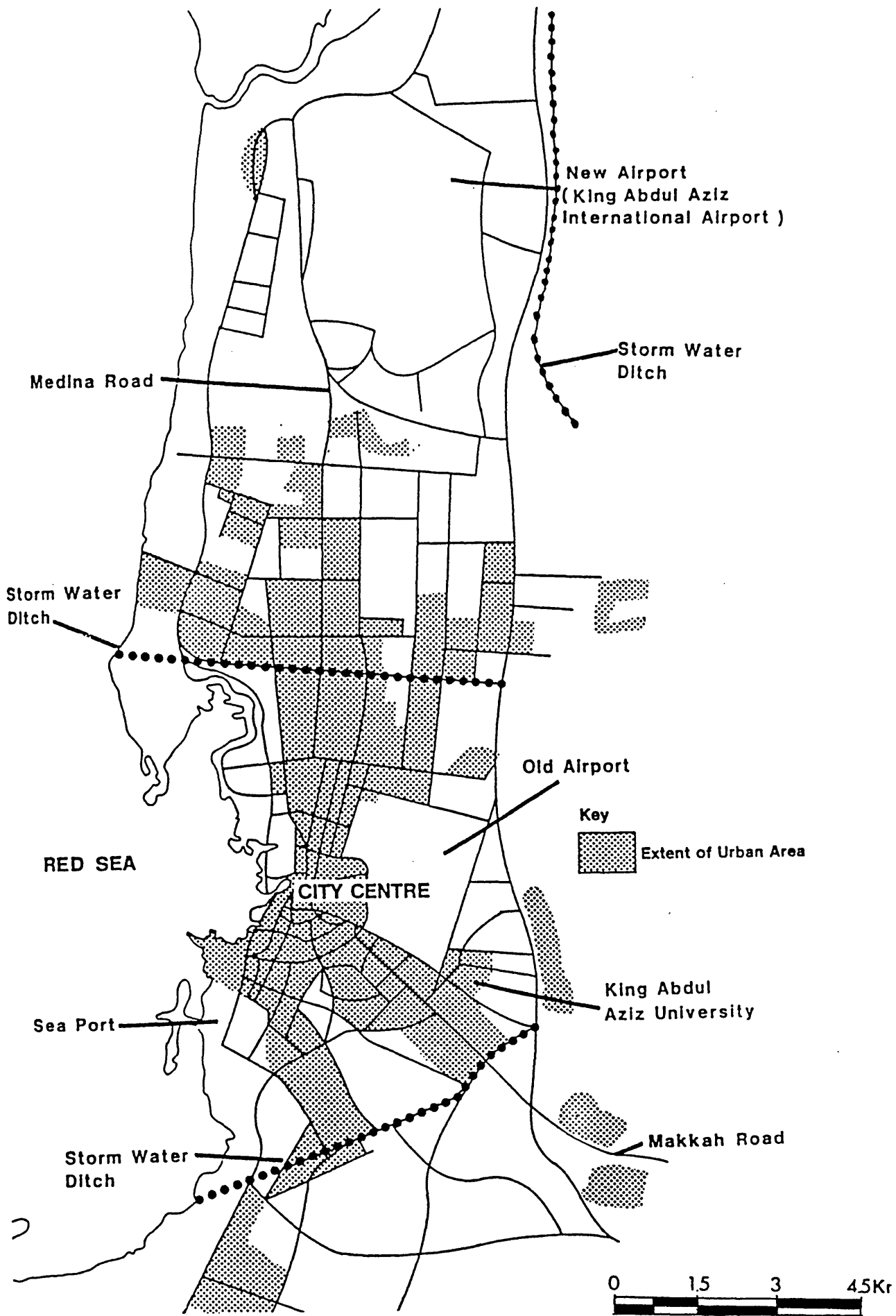
consultant to another, which also resulted in dissimilarities in the presented data. This created several problems related to the integration of the services and facilities of different departments, not only at the city level but also at the regional level.<sup>[3]</sup>

## II. THE CITY FORM

Jeddah growth has been restricted to a comparatively narrow band of land running northwards up the coastline. The city form was more elongated and its growth was controlled from the east side by the proposed city Bypass, part of a road connecting Jeddah and Makkah, and by a natural physical barrier of mountains. RMJM&P forecasted that Jeddah by 1401 A.H (1981 A.D) would extend up to the storm water ditches to the north and to the south (see Figure 5.1A and B), with a population of 500,000 inhabitants. The population figures in 1411 A.H (1991 A.D) and beyond were expected to vary from 800,000 to 1.6 million people.<sup>[4]</sup> The entire development programme was overturned, as the city experienced an excessive urban growth. The population in 1397 A.H (1977 A.D) reached the projected low estimate, which it was assumed to reach in 1411 A.H (1991 A.D).<sup>[5]</sup>

The master plan placed great emphasis on transportation, which later helped in the establishment of a massive road system considered to be the main infrastructure of the city. This was mainly at the expense of the other urban contents. Figure 5.2 illustrates the priority of establishing road networks even before buildings. The main street is too wide which reflects the feeling that this is a part of motorway not a road running inside a city. Most of the extensive work took place in the areas of the future development, which resulted in intensified problems of all kinds in the older areas. The master plan report of the SJI consultants reviewed the former consultant's works and noted the following:





**Figure (5.1A):** Illustrates the built-up area of Jeddah in 1983 A.D, the horizontal dotted lines show the boundaries of the development assumed by RMJM&P to be reached in 1981 A.D (Source: Alharbi T., *The Development of Housing...*, p.182).

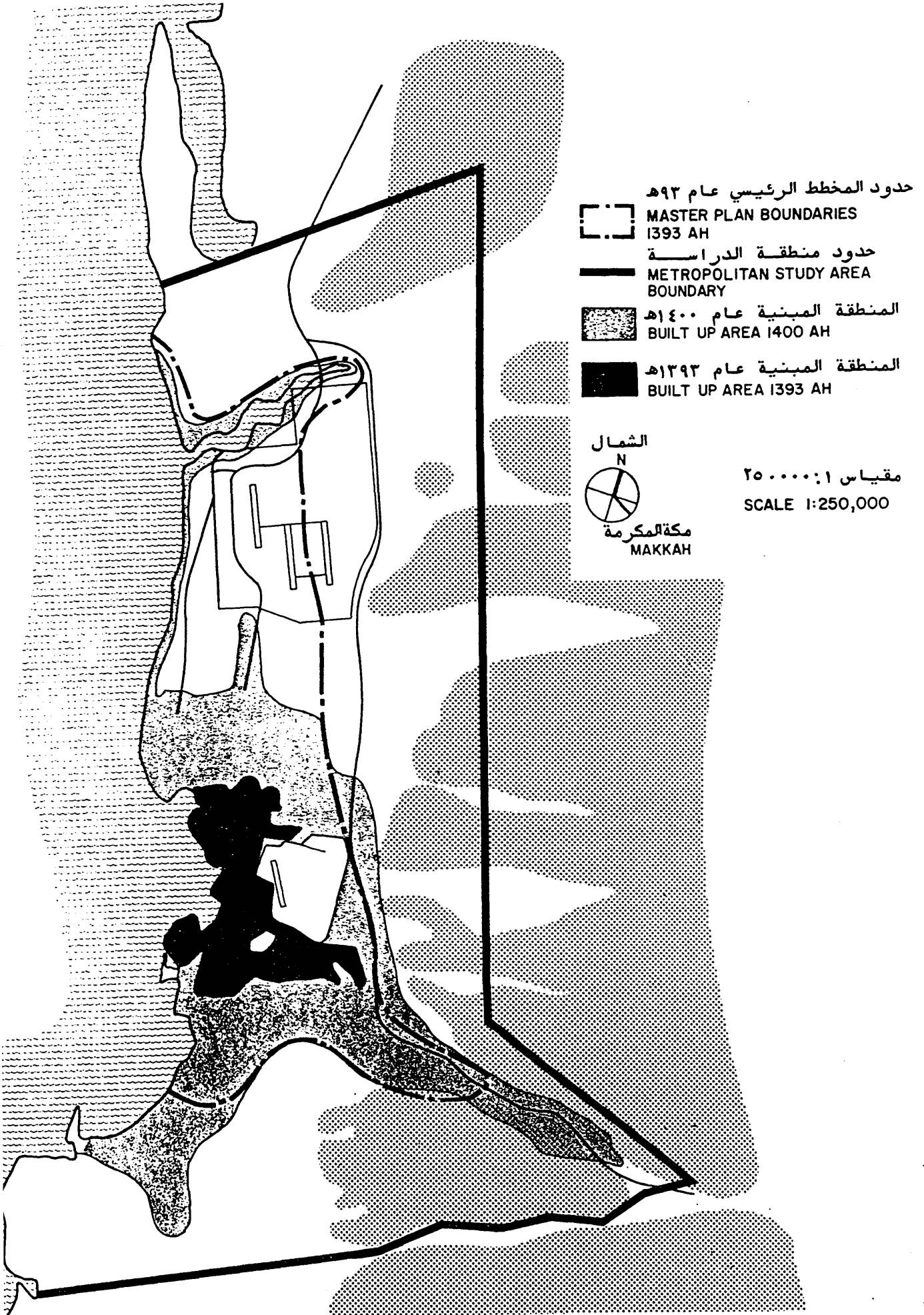
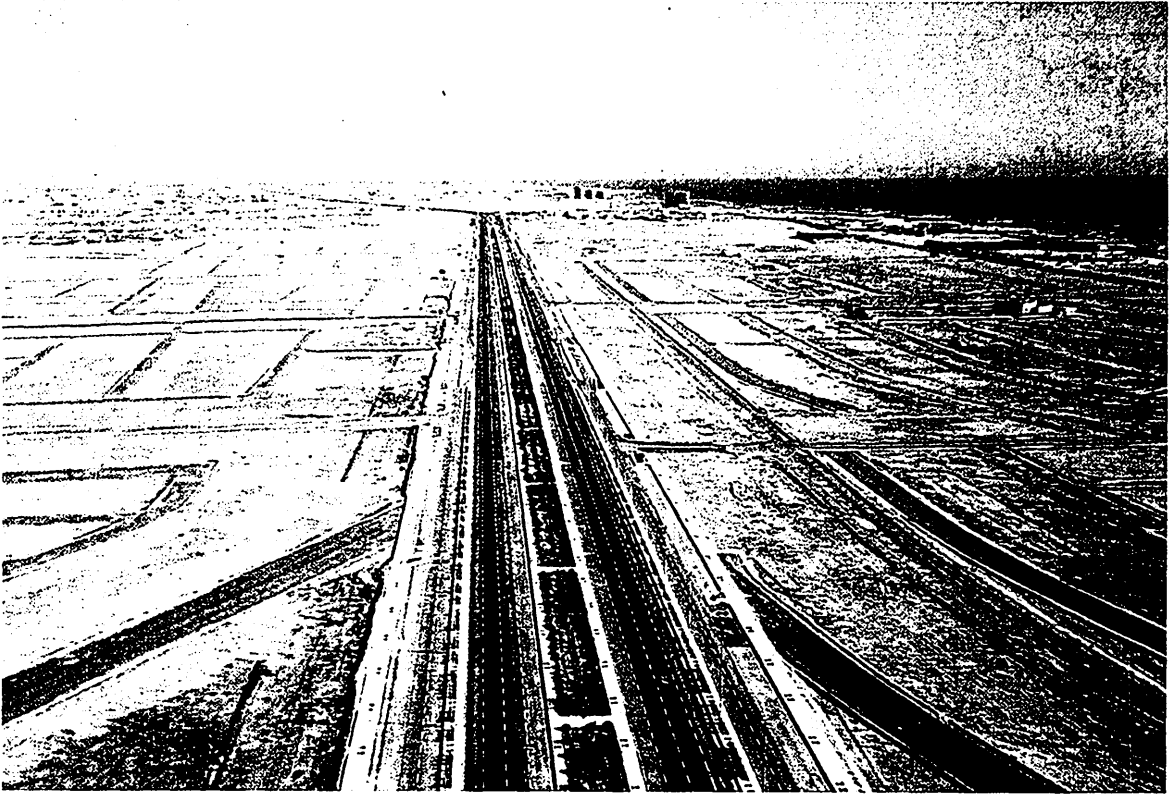


Figure (5.1B): Jeddah Metropolitan boundaries (Source: SJI, Revision and Updating..., p.229).



**Figure (5.2):** New subdivisions in north Jeddah, illustrates the priority of establishing the roads and the streets. The main road have the image of a motorway. (Source: Al-Fakahani H., Jeddah: The Bride..., p.427)

*“Extensive expansion of the road system along with a major program of grade-separated intersection construction has been underway for the past five years or so, adding many kilometres to the network. Construction has been concentrated on the major arterials, leaving many older and developing areas of the city with more limited improvements.”<sup>[6]</sup>*

One of the recommendations of RMJM&P, which has effected the city form until now, was the construction of the new primary network to provide high standard access and mobility routes to the city. The proposed network has a linear form of new high speed routes running north-south which affirmed the linear form of the city. The exceptions were the spinal corridors radiating from the existing city centre (Old Jeddah). Flyovers were proposed over the city Bypass running east-west to provide access to different parts of the city. Most neighbourhoods were characterized by a grid iron pattern, utterly opposing the traditional form of the city. The aerial photograph in Figure 5.3 shows the extent of the development, the grid pattern of the

city, subdivisions on the vacant lands and the uncontrolled developed areas (the squatters) in some parts of the city. The squatters resulted from the increasing demand for housing and from the rise in land prices which encouraged land encroachment all over the city.

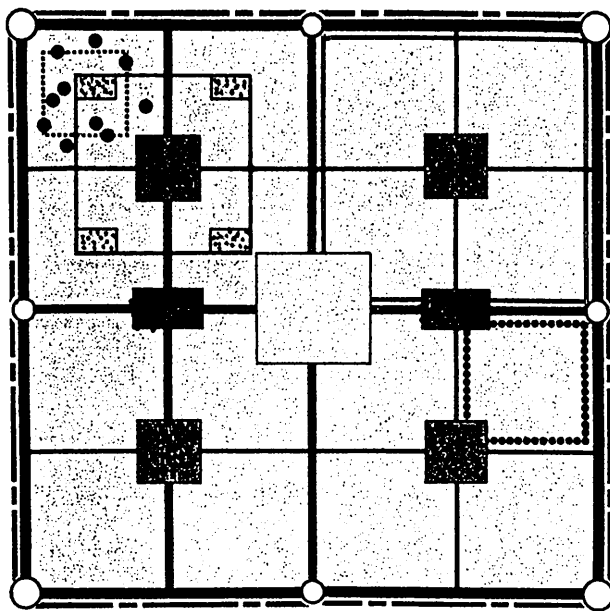
The proposed network divided the new section of the city into communities or sectors of a reasonable size and population. The primary wide streets were used to define the communities as opposed to the old town neighbourhoods, where it was difficult to delineate a community. The structure of the city was planned on a community basis where each community would have its own services and facilities.<sup>[7]</sup> A theoretical service hierarchy was set by SJI, comprised of several catchment areas related to different levels of services extended from the residential unit to a district unit. The residential unit accommodated a population of about 2,500 served at its centre with a mosque open to a public paved area. The neighbourhood unit comprised four residential units with a population of about 10,000 served at its centre with a Friday mosque opened to a public paved area, ornamental gardens and games areas with playgrounds along with other services. The district unit comprised three to six neighbourhoods with a population of 30,000 to 60,000 served along with the other services with play areas, gardens and sports complex.<sup>[8]</sup> (See Figures 5.4A, 4B and 4C).

The consultant admitted the fact that the given structure was easier to introduce into unbuilt subdivided lands than into the existing areas. The model required modifications in order to introduce essential services and facilities to the older communities.<sup>[9]</sup> Unfortunately parks and open spaces seemed to be considered as the least essential facilities required, as these are still the most needed facilities.

Housing categories in Jeddah could be divided into three main housing types; these were villas, apartment buildings and ordinary houses (called public houses built from bricks and wood). Villas were the most desirable housing type for the high and middle high income Saudi families, but the increased housing demand for both Saudis and non-Saudis escalated the demand for apartment buildings.

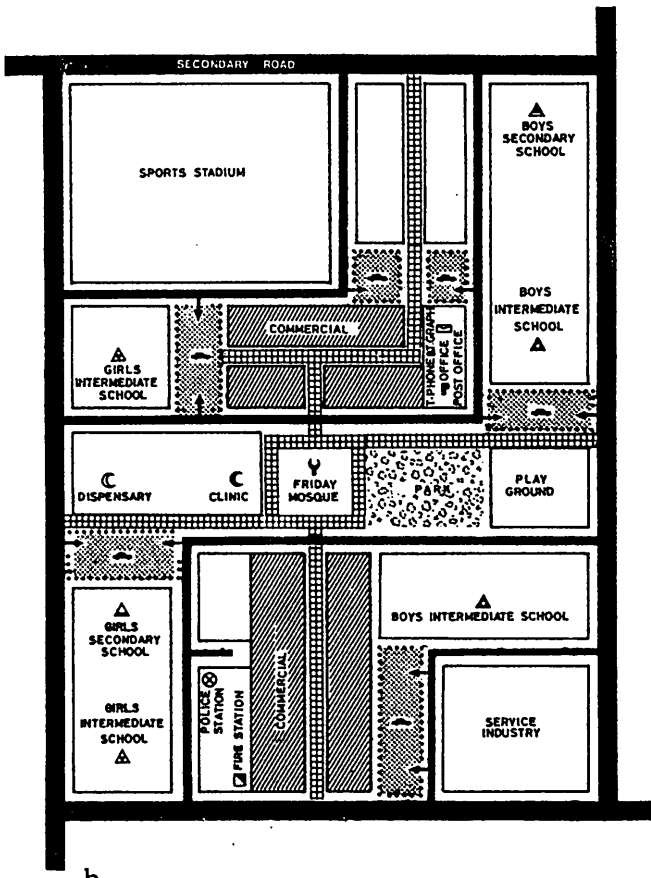


*Figure (5.3):* An overall aerial photograph of Jeddah shows the grid pattern development at the north and south of the old city and the road system. (Source: Farsi M., The Development..., p.31)

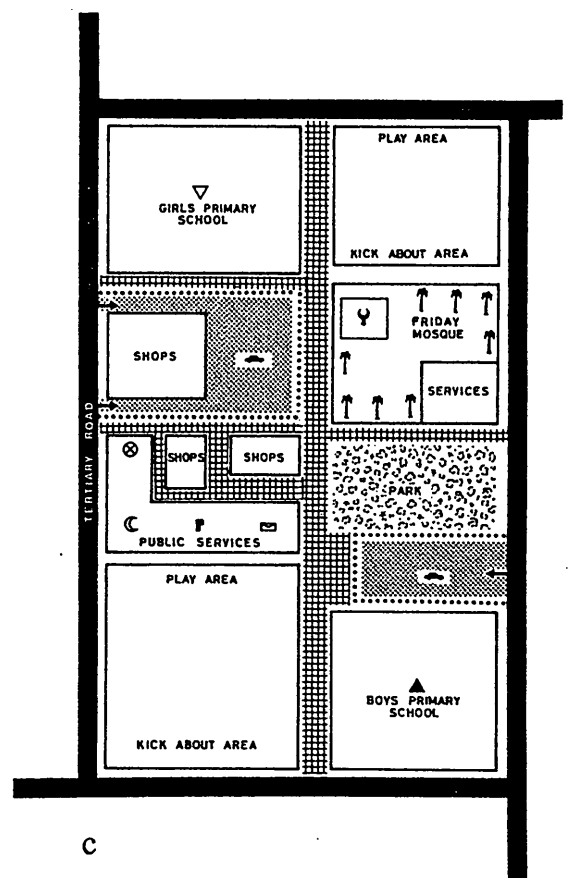


- DISTRICT (30,000-60,000)
- NEIGHBOURHOOD (8000-12000 PEOPLE)
- RESIDENTIAL UNIT (2500 PEOPLE)
- RESIDENTIAL CLUSTER (APPROXIMATELY 250 PEOPLE)
- DISTRICT CENTRE
- NEIGHBOURHOOD CENTRE
- LOCAL CENTRE
- SECONDARY & INTERMEDIATE SCHOOL

a



b

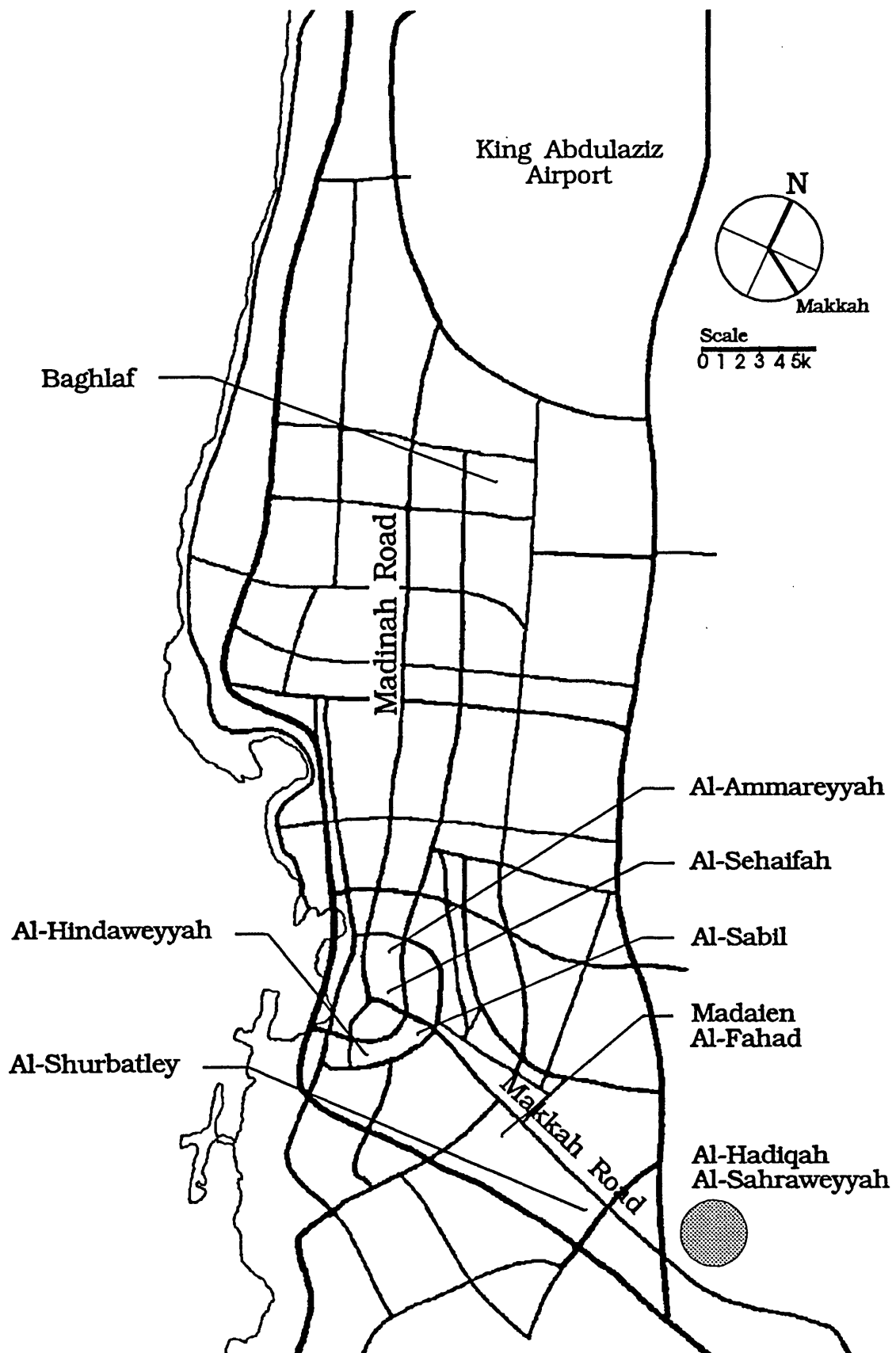


c

**Figure (5.4):** A: illustrates the theoretical centre hierarchy. B: Detail of the district centre. C: Details of neighbourhood centre. (Source: SJI, Jeddah Action... T.R (9), pp. 48,162,166)

Villa type housing characterized the newly developed areas for high income groups mainly at Madinah and Makkah roads. Both these paved roads attracted the main facilities. Living close to these main roads was considered to be prestigious. Thus old types of villas are usually found along both roads. Sporadic apartment buildings had started by the end of the last period, the late sixties. The demand for apartment buildings increased to satisfy the demand of the city for housing units. The numbers of immigrants were continuously increasing, either from inside or from outside Saudi Arabia, considered to be middle or low income groups. Non-saudis were mostly Arab nationals looking for better job opportunities and used to live in apartment buildings; their objective was to improve their income. Ordinary houses were normally built by low income people in the squatter and in the old areas, because these houses were simple and fast to build. They were mainly one or two storey buildings, the first floor in some cases added afterward, built for the benefit of the owner or rented to low income immigrants.

It is difficult in most cases to sort residential districts according to the housing type, because of the intermix of land uses and housing types. But in a general overview of the city dominant types can be plotted in certain areas. Generally the northern section of Jeddah is dominated by villa type housing in the interior of most of the communities, while the borders of the main roads are occupied by apartment buildings, in contrast to the last period. The middle and central sections of Jeddah are dominated mainly by apartment buildings with scattered villas at Makkah Road, Madaien Al-Fahad and the commencement of Madinah Road (remnants from the last period). Some of the early developed areas around the city centre such as *Al-Sabil*, *Al-Hindaweyyah*, *Al-Ammareyyah* and *Al-Sehaifah* have ordinary houses intermixed with blocks of flats (figure 5.5). Two main squatter areas were founded to the east of the middle of Jeddah another one to the north of Jeddah. These squatters, namely *Al-Shurbatley* between Makkah road and the City main stadium and *Al-Hadiqah Al-Sahraweyyah* (The Desert Garden) to north east of Makkah road and the city Bypass intersection and *Baghla'f* to north of Jeddah, are dominated mainly by ordinary house types. The southern section of Jeddah was influenced by the industrial land use status of that area. Most of its communities are occupied by low income labourers working



**Figure (5.5):** A map illustrates some of the main neighbourhoods in Jeddah, Makkah Road and Madinah Road.



in factories and building construction. The building types are generally ordinary houses with some squatters from shanty houses which have been demolished recently.

### **III. THE PROVISION OF OPEN SPACE AND RECREATION**

The master plan aimed at providing an integrated land use and transportation structure capable of accommodating different rates of growth. The consultants also aimed at spelling out the public utility service requirements, as well as standards for the provisions of schools, clinics, hospitals and open spaces.<sup>[10]</sup> One of the objectives was to provide sufficient religious, educational, medical, administrative and recreational facilities to meet the needs of the population. The provision of open spaces and recreational areas was one facility to be provided. This was divided into two levels:

- the local recreational spaces within the communities, and
- the major recreational spaces on the city level.

The proposed division continued to provide a basis for the form of the recreational open spaces. But as have been noted earlier all service proposals were mostly aimed at the new communities, where the theoretical hierarchy of services could feasibly be implemented. It is necessary to understand how the provision of open spaces developed through this period. Although the necessity and the importance of recreational open spaces facilities were realized from the beginning, the outcome or the result is disappointing. This will be examined briefly in the following two sections; an analytical investigation of the design of certain observed open spaces will be discussed later.

#### **A. The Local Recreational Open Spaces**

The problems in dealing with recreation in general and with the local recreational spaces in Jeddah in specific were two-fold. Firstly, the way of expressing the needs for the open spaces was given in absolute figures related to the number of

the population regardless of the actual needs of the people and how these open spaces were going to be used. Secondly, was in the way in which these figures could be implemented in or adapted to the existing built-up areas. The latter was referred to by the consultant, but no suggestions given how to achieve it; it was left totally to the municipality to deal with. The following is an exploration of the way the municipality dealt with the whole issue.

RMJM&P master plan mentioned the need for local recreational open spaces within walking distance of all houses. They proposed the provision of one hectare (2.47 acres) per one thousand residents for local recreational space, about 10m<sup>2</sup> for a person. This was in addition to another three large areas planned as urban parks. These figures never came to reality for two apparent reasons. The first was the lack of any legislation and the absence of the means to achieve them.<sup>[11]</sup> Secondly, the rapid development which occurred in that period attracted attention towards other urban necessities such as housing and transportation network. In the analysis of the master plan Bokhary mentioned that RMJM&P failed to emphasise the importance of local small neighbourhood parks and well designed playgrounds for children of various ages. He said: "In fact, one always has the impression that children in Jeddah are considered second-class citizens with no or very few places to go to".<sup>[12]</sup> SJI after taking over from RMJM&P found that the provision was less than 1.5m<sup>2</sup> per person (RMJM&P proposed 10m<sup>2</sup> per person), the situation described as "at present the provision of both open space and recreation facilities is critically inadequate, being less than 1.5m<sup>2</sup> per person".<sup>[13]</sup> SJI indicated that there would be a shortage in open space provision in the newly developed areas and the approved subdivisions.

SJI in their master plan report reiterated the concern shown in the 1391 A.H (1971 A.D) plan for the provision of adequate open spaces and facilities. In their policies they indicated that the priority for open space provision at the district and neighbourhood level should be given to the older areas which may require purchasing of private lands. They also indicated that considerations should be given also to opportunities laying outside the normal planning boundaries of the city such as: the concept of the Red Sea National Park or the northern extension to the Hejaz

Escarpment Park.<sup>[14]</sup> Yet the planning and design criteria dealt mainly with standards, sizes and locations; the real situation was the lack of open spaces in already densely built-up areas, and how sizes and allocations of sites could be implemented where there were no alternative spaces. In fact policies were needed to assure the reservation of some of the unbuilt lands inside communities and to investigate how the people would use them.

In the existing situation the local recreational spaces sprang up within the built-up areas from the utilization of vacant lands, which afterward came under severe pressures from developers; in most circumstances these vacant spaces were privately owned. It was familiar to observe people using road sides and planted sites near bridges, which in fact reflected the magnitude of the need for recreational open spaces and the lack of coordination to achieve the main objectives of the plan. In a small booklet about recreation facilities in Jeddah, the municipality has described its efforts to provide public spaces inside communities, they conveyed that:

*"As for areas that could be used as public spaces, these are only empty pieces of land lying between buildings in different parts of the city where children can play. Except that the gradual, but continuous building in these areas is reducing the possibilities of using them as parks, as due to the growth in the city, these areas are considered to be a fortune. As for open air areas surrounding the city, they are areas along roads, and scattered public gardens that the Municipality has planted, built shades, seats and provided water."*<sup>[15]</sup>

The lack of municipal laws and regulations resulted in the emergence of several uncoordinated styles of gardens inside communities. Some were merely planted vacant lands, others were simply designed to reflect geometrical shapes. Moreover, tremendous expense had been already wasted on several Rock Gardens, which were nothing more than a jumbled heap of large stones, black rocks and the like, unpopular and unfrequented.<sup>[16]</sup> In fact the objectives of providing these open spaces were not only to provide recreational facilities for the people, other objectives were to control vacant land encroachment, to prevent dumping on public lands, to proclaim the concerns of the municipality in providing public spaces and to ameliorate the city as will be discussed later.

*“...the amount of the green areas, which the municipality have accomplished and supervised reached above 10,000,000 m<sup>2</sup>, 325 garden in the time being. Some of them were originally vacant lands converted to public gardens. Some were places for the rubbish of different buildings and architectural constructions, or they were dumping sites for garbage and remains. For the public benefit, the municipality converted them to gardens and public spaces as a radical and final solution for the dumping problems. Some of these gardens resulted from replanning a number of streets and important squares, known as ‘regulation appendages’. They were areas of vacant lands, the municipality swiftly planted and transformed to gardens in order not to be misused for dumping again.”<sup>[17]</sup>*

The latest figure for the number of these gardens is 466 with an area of 4,886,725 m<sup>2</sup>.<sup>[18]</sup> Figure 5.6 illustrates locations of some of the existing open spaces along Y junction roads and between buildings.



**Figure (5.6):** (Left) Small gardens between buildings indicated by arrows, the large open space heavily planted by rows of trees and shrubs. (Right) A triangular garden at Y road junction, its plantations reflect geometrical shapes. (Source: Jeddah Plans).

To conclude this discussion it is important to analyze the objectives of providing gardens and open spaces, and to see if they have been achieved or not. As a matter of fact the multitude of goals and the objectives noticed in this discussion was one of the problems associated with open spaces and recreation. Moreover there are thirteen stated goals for the establishment of the gardens in Jeddah, these are: to purify the air from dust and microbes, to consume CO<sub>2</sub>, to reduce air temperature, to resist winds, to bring tranquillity to the people, to reduce noise, to provide places for the family to spend their time inside nature away from the troubles of life, to provide safe places for children to play, to provide places to practice sports for youths, to encourage people to establish private gardens, and last as an important evidence of the development of the nation. Nevertheless in examining people's opinion, they agreed that the objective of providing tranquillity and recreation facilities for them has not been achieved contrary to the other objectives. The reason is that the design of these spaces do not conform to the society's values and tradition.<sup>[19]</sup>

## **B. The Major Recreational Open Spaces**

Traditionally in Saudi Society, large open spaces were more attractive, especially for families. They used to picnic in the desert, the natural areas and along the beaches. The main reason for locating themselves away from other groups was due to their needs for shade and privacy.<sup>[20]</sup> They achieved privacy through stationing themselves away from each other. In Jeddah the beach was the major large open space, where people enjoyed leisure times, fishing, sitting and walking. Farms and parks outside the city limits were popular among families of Jeddah, but the pace and the degree of the urban growth rapidly swallowed most of them.

The master plan prepared by RMJM&P, emphasized the amenity provided by three main areas (already used by local people), which the plan stated should be reserved for recreation on the city level. The first was the sea, especially Obhor Creek. The second was the natural areas of the eastern foothills. The third was Khozam Palace Gardens (KPGs) inside the city. Another area proposed to be

provided and planned for as urban parks was the so-called Corniche, comprising the sea lagoon opposite the Foreign Affairs Ministry building and the seafront opposite the *Al-Hamra* Guest Palace.<sup>[21]</sup>

SJI in their proposal reiterated again the importance of the open spaces and stated the critical deficiency in their amount. They proposed the hierarchy of services (discussed earlier). In their policies for recreation and leisure, they proposed a gross area of 10m<sup>2</sup> per person, which should be reserved for public open spaces and recreational facilities. This area should be apportioned according to the services hierarchy as follows:

- the rate of 0.35 hectare per 1,000 for neighbourhood parks,
- the rate of 0.15 hectare per 1,000 for district parks,
- the rate of 0.50 hectare per 1,000 for metropolitan park.

An additional 1.0m<sup>2</sup> per person should be provided in local residential clusters for toddlers play areas.<sup>[22]</sup> They also referred to the importance of some recreational opportunities on the regional level as noted earlier. The validity of these figures will not be discussed here, but a discussion of the existing major open spaces, some of them mentioned by the consultant, others which emerged without any planning, will at the end analyze the figure of 10,000,000 m<sup>2</sup> (the amount of the total green areas in the city)<sup>[23]</sup> and will explore the factors behind the development of the major recreational open spaces.

As has been mentioned in chapter 4, water was the main factor behind the emergence of certain planted gardens, used as recreational open spaces. The lack of water was the main reason for the deterioration of the once charming gardens of Khozam Palace.<sup>[24]</sup> The scarcity of water was one of Jeddah’s main problems, lately alleviated by the establishment of sea water desalination plants. Table 5.1 illustrates the increase in water quantities in accordance with the population growth in Jeddah. The surplus water from the desalination plants along with the water produced from sewage treatment plants is used in irrigating most of the planted open spaces in Jeddah. There are another two main factors which greatly contributed to the vast increase in the amount of the major open spaces:

- Vacant land encroachment, where new unplanned communities started to emerge.
- The policy of the annual Tree Week, where most of the government agencies would contribute machines and labour to plant trees and shrubs in the city. (See Table 5.2)

Years A.D/A.H	Water Quantity in Gallons Daily	Population
1948/1367	650,000	30,000
1954/1373	5,000,000	50,000
1964/1383	11,000,000	70,000
1971/1390	22,000,000	350,000
1979/1398	34,000,000	1,000,000
1981/1400	52,500,000	1,270,000

**Table (5.1):** Illustrates the increase in the water quantity and the growth of the population between 1948 and 1981 A.D (Sources: Iqraa, 14 Apr. 1981, p.201, and Al-Hamdan F., An Ecological Study..., p.51).

Year / A.D.	No. of Seedlings and Trees Planted	Area in m <sup>2</sup>
1980	6,000	40,000
1981	10,000	73,500
1982	50,000	256,950
1983	150,000	351,917
1984	60,000	135,000

**Table (5.2):** Illustrates the increased number of plants and areas of plantings in a series of several Tree Weeks. (Source: Al-Fakahani, Jeddah: The Bride..., p.444).

These factors inspired the municipality to plant huge parts of the squatter areas like *Al-Hadiqah Al-Sahraweyyah* and the Stadium Park. Figure 5.7 is an ariel photograph showing parts of *Al-Hadiqah Al-Sahraweyyah* and the layout of the remaining streets which have been left after demolishing parts of the squatter dwellings. The planting of the previous two gardens merely added numerically to the amount of planted open spaces which could then be claimed to counterbalance the need for recreational open spaces i.e to say that the city has already this large amount of open space. With the increase in the amount of open spaces, however, the existing major recreational open spaces received several setbacks, in terms of size, planning and maintenance. In the following section, the development and the setbacks of several major open spaces mentioned previously in the master plan will be examined. Figure 5.8 illustrates the location of several major open spaces in Jeddah.

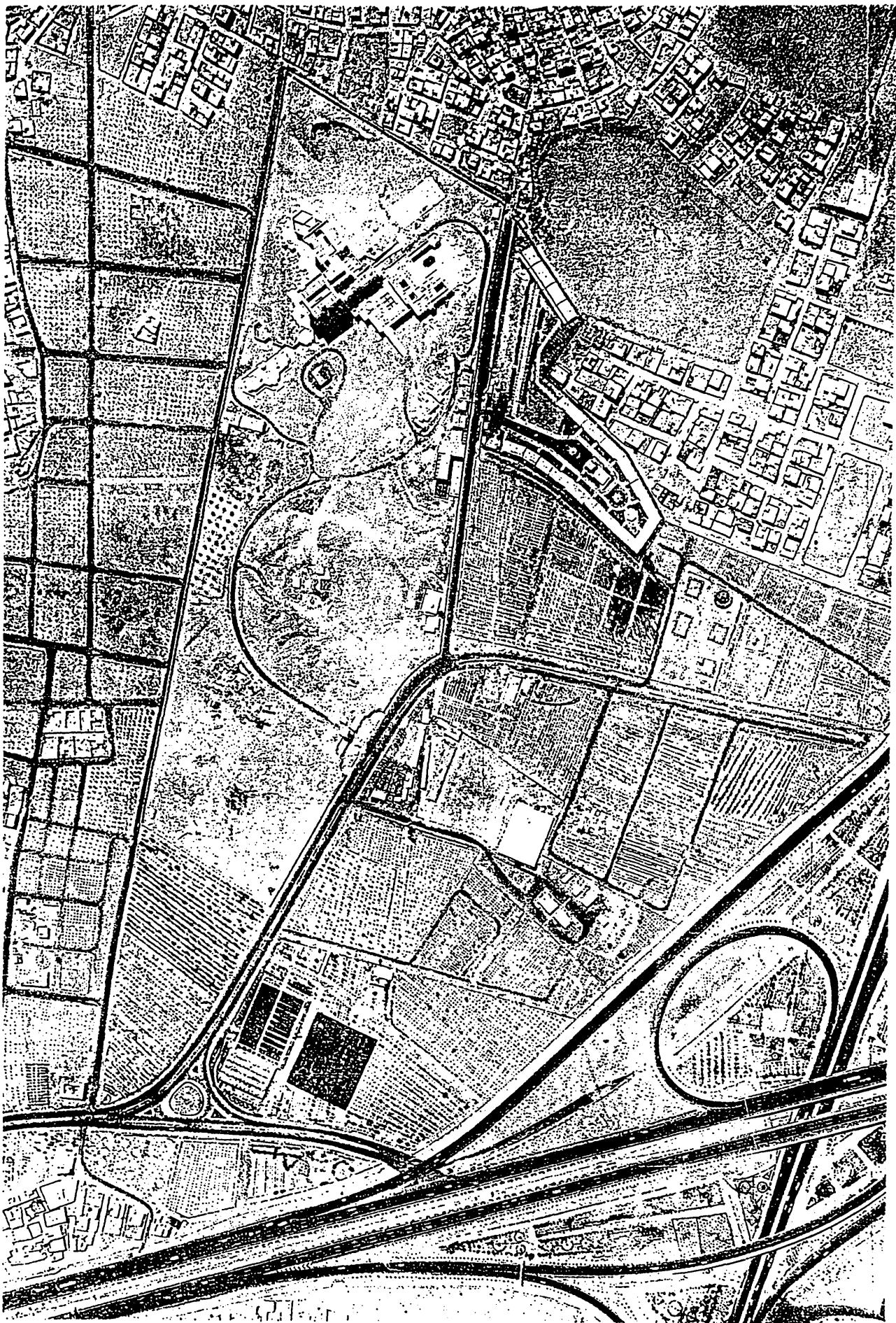
## 1. Obhor Creek

Sharm Obhor (Obhor Creek) is a small creek stretching about 11 kilometres inland. It is about 25 kilometres north of Jeddah, and a place well used by Jeddah people for water recreation and leisure. In the early 1970's large parts of Obhor Creek was obstructed and walled-in privately, and the beach was almost inaccessible, both physically or visually. Qendeel, a poet, complained and described in a poem part of a trip from Jeddah to the Creek in which can be translated as:

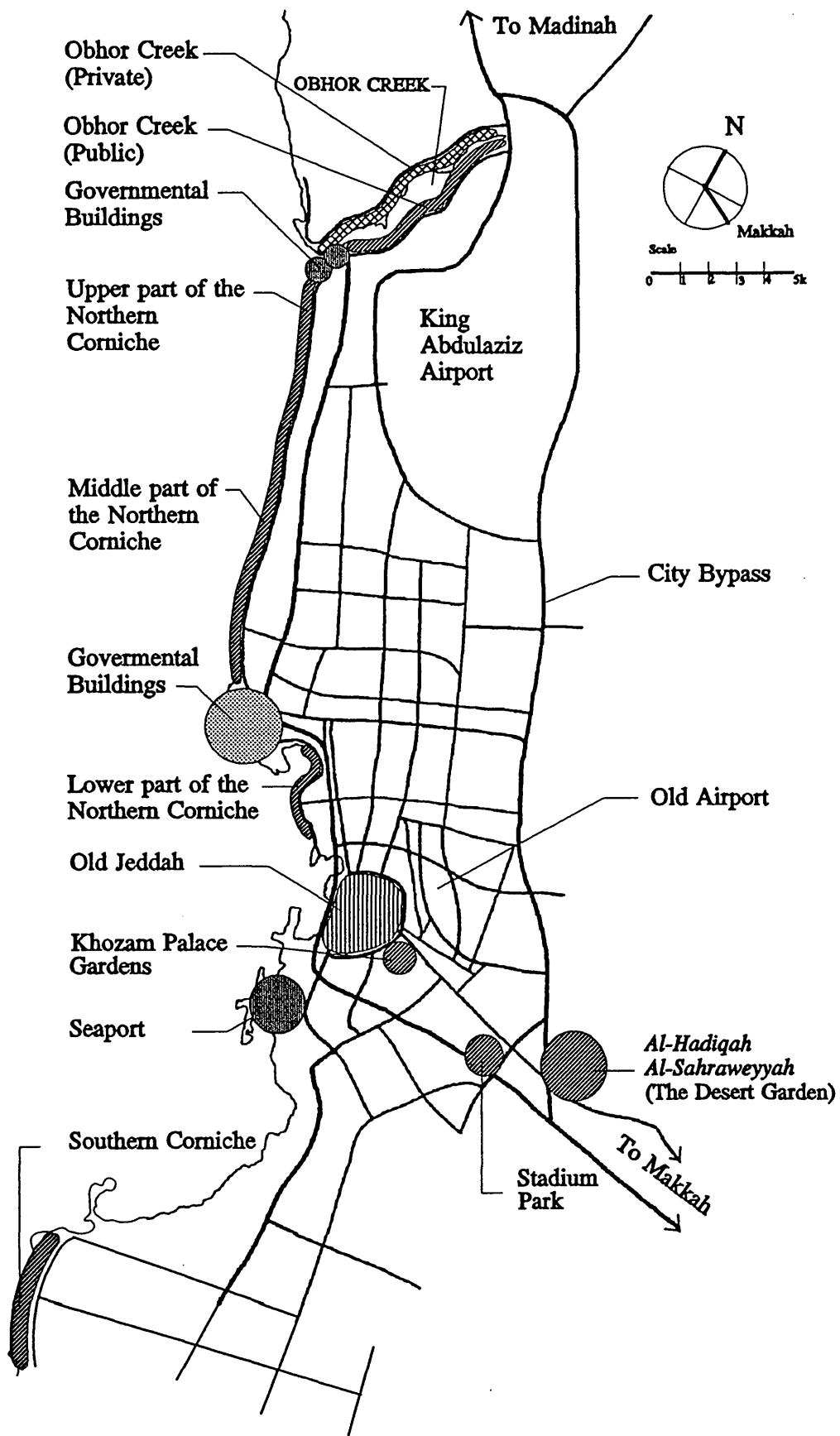
*"... we walked on foot and we saw wondrous things never thought of.  
In the other side of the sea to the north ..there were walls obstructing  
the sea view..., there was no piece of a sandy beach where we could  
enjoyed sitting in the afternoon..., nor there an opening for the people  
or for the breeze or for direct view towards the sea."*<sup>[25]</sup>

Then, at the end of the poem he referred to the beaches of France (Riviera) and Egypt, and how beautiful they were, almost asking for something like that in Jeddah. At the beginning of 1970's, a sensible policy was established by the municipality to solve this problem which opened the south side of the Creek for public uses, while the north side was reserved for private uses.<sup>[26]</sup>





**Figure (5.7):** Part of *Al-Hadiqah Al-Sahraweyyah* at the intersection of Makkah road and the city Bypass. Plantations all over the area in rows and geometrical shapes at the area of the intersection. Some buildings of the squatters appear at the top and left. (Source: Jeddah Plans).



**Figure (5.8):** Illustrates locations of major open spaces in Jeddah and the extent of southern and northern Corniche.

The Corniche road follows the water edge on the south side and serves the private cabins and chalets on the north side from behind. Obhor continues to provide major recreational open space and forms an integral part of Jeddah's Corniche. Within this area many forms of water recreation are taking place and it is the only place in Jeddah where marina type development is evolving.<sup>[27]</sup>

## 2. The Eastern Foothills

The eastern foothills had great potential for recreation and were recommended by the consultant for that. With time and the magnitude of development the area became neglected for some time; quarries and dumping were the main problems of the area. *Al-Hadiqah Al-Sahraweyyah* occupies most of the southern section of the foothills, with the remainder occupied by squatters. Recently the metropolitan boundaries extended up to the mountain ridges. This gave justification for new developments to emerge in this area, which ultimately forced the recreational opportunities to retreat behind the hills, which are difficult for ordinary cars to reach without paved roads. The area is progressively developing as an urban area, land subdivisions and buildings continually increasing. If parts of this area are to be used for recreation plausible land reclamation is needed.

## 3. Khozam Palace Gardens

This is the only large scale open space located in the centre of Jeddah. The complementary gardens were designed originally to serve the King's Palace. The charming gardens of the palace occupied an area of about 316 acres (around 128 hectare).<sup>[28]</sup> The palace and the area surrounding it was donated to the city by the late King Faysal to serve as the first urban public park for the city. Nowadays both the palace and the gardens are extremely deteriorated, the palace needs a major refurbishment in order to be used as a museum as has been proposed. Several elements contributed to the deterioration of the area, first the lack of water for irrigation, second the lack of maintenance, and third the utilization of the area as a huge parking space for heavy trucks restricted from entering the city. Heavy trucks

are restricted from movement inside the city during certain hours. The location of K.P.Gs inside the city and between the seaport, the airport and Makkah Road encouraged the use of the site as a parking space.

Heavy truck routes were eventually diverted from the city centre to the city Bypass. By then the site was already severely deteriorated, which required a sensible reclamation programme. Instead large areas of the site were granted or sold to institutions and governmental agencies. The east side is occupied by Dar Al-Hanan School and Jeddah's Traffic Department, Accidents Section; to the south the Islamic Development Bank and Makkah's Police Department. In the middle Jeddah's Municipality Nursery, the Ministry of Agriculture and Water (Water Tower), the Intermediate Vocational Institute, and closer to the palace a Marriage Ceremony Hall.

The recreational opportunities in the site are restricted to comparatively narrow bands of heavily planted areas along the western and northern edges and to scattered patches in the middle. The great potential of the site to serve as a major open space inside the city is extremely diminished. The recreational facilities in the site nowadays are those planted areas, the swimming pool with sporting facilities, the families sitting areas, and the children amusement park. Planted areas are opened to the public and provided with scattered seats and children's play equipment, mainly swings. The swimming pool, the sporting facilities, the family sitting areas and the children's amusement park are privately managed. Admittance is restricted to single males in the swimming pool and the sporting facilities, other areas for families only. Admittance fees are payable in all cases.

#### 4. Corniche

The aims of Jeddah's Corniche was to provide an integrated form of recreation project for Jeddah's residents. Nowadays it is considered to be the pride of present day Jeddah. Lengthy studies were conducted on the project aiming to create opportunities for strolls and excursions by families.<sup>[29]</sup> After the completion of the studies for the Corniche, the municipality found that the initial cost of implementing

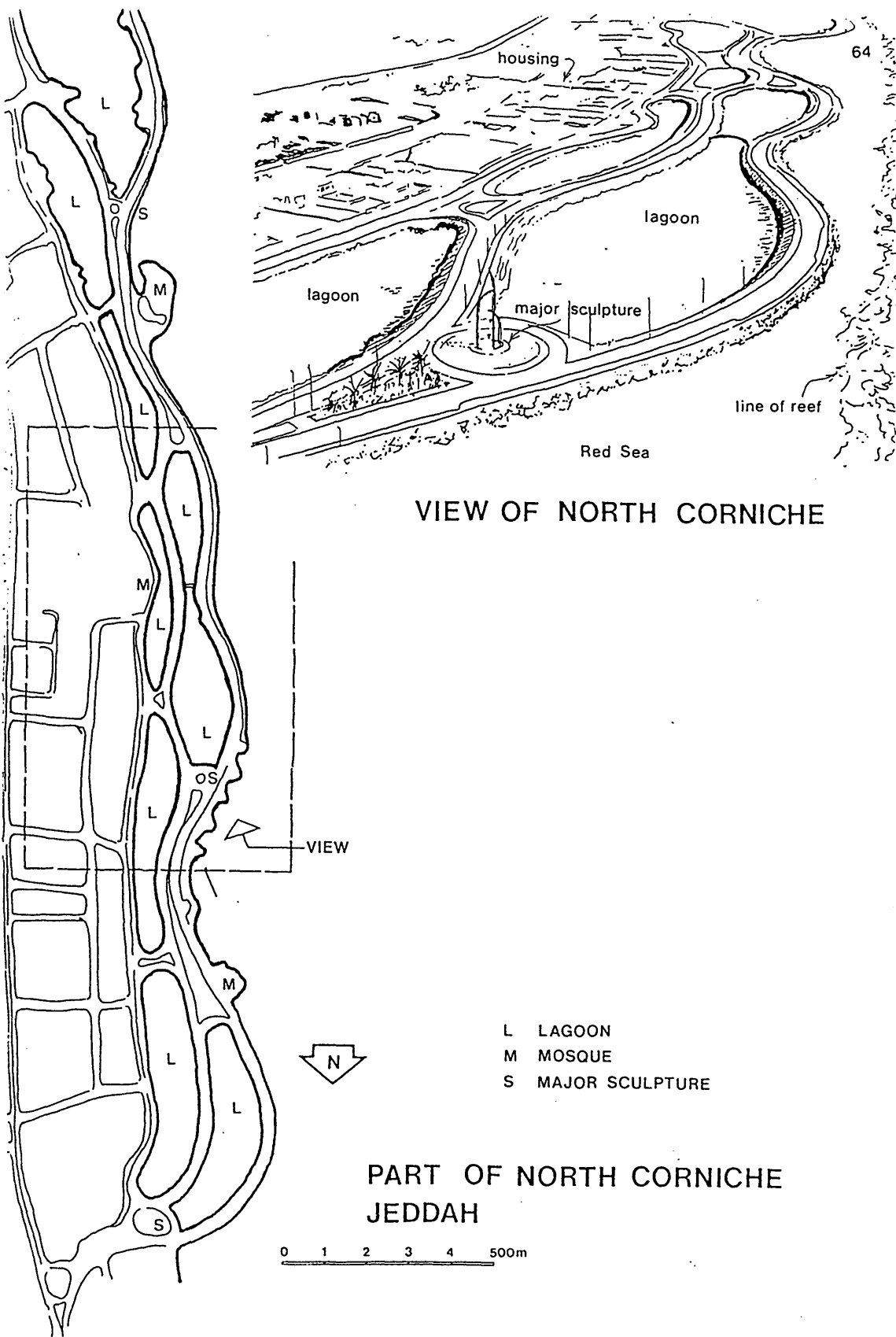
the project was too high and unjustifiable to the higher authorities. The mayor was convinced by the need for the project and inspired to prove its importance, so he commenced work on a small segment of about 7 kilometres in front of the Hamra Palace. The work was funded by donations from the people of Jeddah. This succeeded in convincing the higher authorities. It is also very important regarding this research, as it set aside all the studies done in the planning and implementation the Corniche project. Instead they evolved planning concepts and designs drills on the site. In an interview with the mayor of Jeddah explaining the Corniche story, he said what can be translated as:

*“... then, all of us noticed that the completion of this lively project by the method of the direct planning and implementation, according to the spontaneous conditions which faced the plan, resulted in the best outcome by reducing the general cost and in executing the project in the shortest possible time avoiding studies and different alternatives. This was done under my direct personal supervision.”<sup>[30]</sup>*

In implementing the Corniche project the municipality applied two main planning principles. As they stated them, these were:

- the application of the principle that the straight line is the shortest line between any two points, but this line is not always the most beautiful line. Therefore in defining the road track, it should pass at different water depths along the beach in order to display the different water colours,
- to use some of the fundamental theories in the planning field, that is every part of the Corniche should have an independent character, determined by the area that the Corniche would pass in. So there are areas of sand where children’s play equipment are installed and the area planted with palms. In another part there is a dual road, each side at a different level with sitting areas for families. In a third place there are open areas beautified by sculptures by famous artists.<sup>[31]</sup>

The Corniche is a coastal road (in fact a separated dual carriageway with three lanes each side in a large segment of it) following the rim of the sea coast, stretching for more than 80 kilometres both south and north of the city (see Figure 5.9). It



**Figure (5.9):** Part of the northern Corniche illustrates the road layout and the lagoons. (Source: Waller E., Landscape Planning..., p.64)

comprises three sections, the Southern Corniche, the Downtown Seafront and the Northern Corniche (see Figure 5.8). The Corniche has to turn inland to avoid important sea edge land uses such as the port, the marine base, the desalination plants and the King's Palaces.

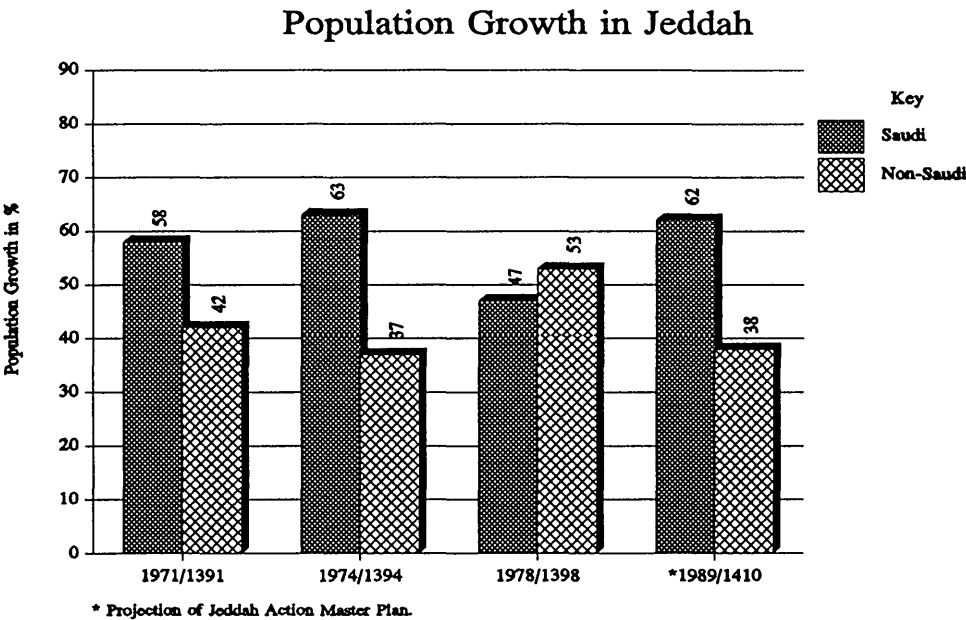
The southern Corniche extends for about 25 kilometres from *Al-Ras Al-Aswad* peninsula to the Marine Base. The Downtown Seafront is occupied mainly by several governmental agencies, like the seaport, the fish market and a huge municipal parking space serving the C.B.D. Part of the seafront called *Al-Arbin* Lagoon lies close to Maidan *Al-Baya'h* (Coronation Square) and before the Foreign Ministry. The Northern Corniche extends from King Fahad Coastal City (a recreational project) to the 29 Palm Trees area north of Obhor Creek. This section length is about 58 kilometres including the downtown waterfront. The Corniche was executed in different phases, the first was completed by the mid seventies. By the beginning of the eighties, most of the northern Corniche and parts of the southern Corniche were completed and opened to the public. Work is still progressing in remote parts of the Corniche.

#### IV. THE SOCIAL LIFE

Jeddah as has been noted earlier is one of the largest cities in the kingdom. Since the early 1970's the city appeared as a vigorous centre of activities, always attractive to immigrants. The influx of immigrants from a great variety of places and origins transformed Jeddah to a cosmopolitan city. The transition from traditional to modern society is most manifested in the change of life style. Some of these changes have been discussed in Chapter 4. There is a lack of written information about the modern social life in Jeddah. To draw an overall view of the social changes, the following discussion will depend partially on what has been written in the newspapers and magazines (the press), and on personal experience and familiarity with the society. The main reason in referring to the press in this research as a whole is the importance of the press as a means to link between people and officials. The press

is the main place to represent and discuss people’s opinions, problems and suggestions. Hence manifestations by the people of social life and main changes will be supported by excerpts from the local press.

The population of Jeddah is a mixture of multi-national people from different parts of the world. Around the end of the 1970’s the non-Saudi population increased to over 50%, where it was approximately 43% in 1391 A.H (1971 A.D).<sup>[32]</sup> The following chart, in Figure 5.10, illustrates this increase. These figures are assumed to be reversing nowadays due to the completion of most of the infrastructure projects and the government policy of Saudization (a policy intended to replace all non-Saudi workers by Saudi workers).



**Figure (5.10):** A comparison of the population growth in Jeddah for Saudi and non-Saudi. (Sources: SJI, Existing Conditions..., Vol 3, p.39).

These percentages reflect the fact that Jeddah’s population is less homogeneous in general and with a greater variation in all types of data appearing, such as density, housing, social and ethnic segregation.<sup>[33]</sup> As a result that for the last forty years the culture of the people has increasingly becoming more complicated and less homogenous, most of the strong ties between the people appear to be diminishing.



There is strong agreement among people that there is disintegration among those who are living in the same building or in the same community. Apart from the fact of the diminishing relationships, most of the people do not know the name of their neighbour.<sup>[34]</sup> In an interview with an old *Omdah* (Chieftain) of one of the communities in Jeddah he revealed that most non-Saudi residents are unknown to him. If they need a recommendation letter or an endorsement on an official paper, they have to be introduced by a Saudi resident known to *Omdah*. In another question about the formerly strong relationship among the residents of the traditional communities in comparison to the modern communities, he responded by:

*"We used to live a simple and an intimate life... intimacy used to gather us every Friday in a house of one of us, chatting and discussing... these were continuous visits. Nowadays the situation is different... every man is occupied by his own business and his private problems. In a building of many flats where several families live, you find no one is asking about his neighbour or even a neighbour do not see his neighbour."*<sup>[35]</sup>

In fact the changes in the culture happened very quickly which make it difficult to watch or control. This resulted first of all in difficulties in the coexistence between the traditional and the modern life styles. The time and the intellectuality of the people did not allow this to take place in a satisfactory manner. The traditional environment could not accommodate the new life style and the modern environment could not accommodate the traditional life style. Secondly the loss and the social change were very severe which make it difficult to disregard. This became more apparent in the modern life of Jeddah as shown earlier. The latter point seems to contradict what the policy makers in Jeddah think and do. Speaking about the benefits and losses incurred by Jeddah's inhabitants, the mayor of Jeddah in an interview with *Albenaa* magazine said:

*"...no losses were incurred by Jeddah inhabitants since every attempt is made to maintain an equilibrium. The elderly may miss moments of tranquillity.. and the intimate sittings on the terraces in front of the houses in the afternoons, but today I believe that they enjoy more comforts and greater prosperity."*<sup>[36]</sup>

This is an indication of the materialistic approach in dealing with immaterial things, which resulted in breaking of intangible links between the people. Like the results of losing the intimate sitting places, they are mostly intangible factors.

Another manifestation of this is the disappearance of the concept of the extended family. Families may live apart from each other or may be in another city, and although the strong ties among the members are still apparent, the concept of the nuclear family is increasingly dominant.<sup>[37]</sup> The disappearance of the extended family has weakened the relationships between the neighbours, a result which may be inferred to indirectly by the Prophet (PBUH). In a hadith (a tradition), The Prophet (PBUH) indicated that there are three types of neighbours:

- 1- The relative and moslem neighbour, has three rights on his neighbour. The first is the right of being a moslem, the second is the right of being a relative and the third is the right of being a neighbour.
- 2- The moslem neighbour, has two rights, being a moslem and being a neighbour.
- 3- The non-moslem neighbour, has one right of being a neighbour.

In stating the rights of the neighbour, the Prophet (PBUH) referred to several things like smiling on his face, asking about him, visiting him and the most important one is saluting him (saying *Assalamu Alaikum*). The latter is very important. In the traditional environment neighbours usually met each other when going to or coming from work, from *sug* or from mosque; they usually met in alleys and in courtyards, because they had to walk longer distances. The modern environment does not give an opportunity to salute and speak to each other. In villa type houses, people usually park their cars inside the *hawsh*, entering their houses without an opportunity to meet each other. In apartment blocks, the opportunity to meet each other is on the staircases or in lifts, where the time is very limited to give an opportunity to talk to each other. A journalistic inquest investigated a new aspect of socialization called *Al-Dawreyyah* (a periodical social gathering of relatives or friends). A consensus among the people that have been interviewed reflected that the main reason for their meeting was to see, help and hear about each other. The complicated modern life, the fast

pace of life and indulgence in the materialistic world, looking after the livelihood of their children all contributed to this disintegration. Most of them did not see or hear from each other for years.<sup>[38]</sup>

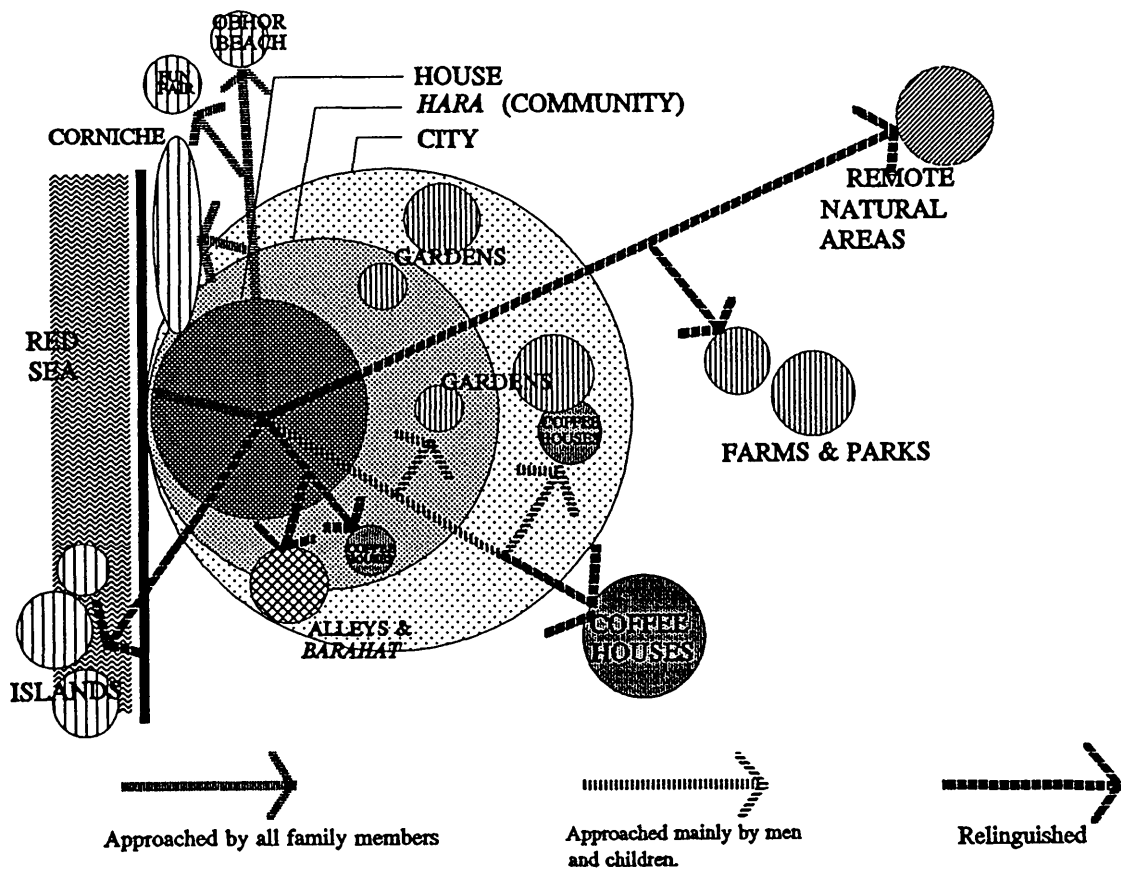
Hence, the house continued to be the main socializing place, especially with the increase in the purchasing power and the acquisition of luxurious commodities, such as televisions, videos, stereos, radios and small house games. The increase in purchasing power was due to the increase in the national revenues after 1393 A.H (1973 A.D).

## **V. THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN URBAN FORM, SOCIAL LIFE AND RECREATIONAL PATTERN**

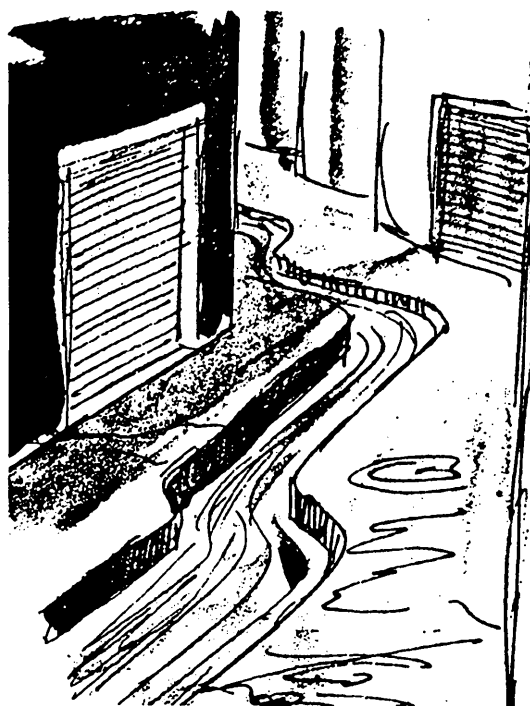
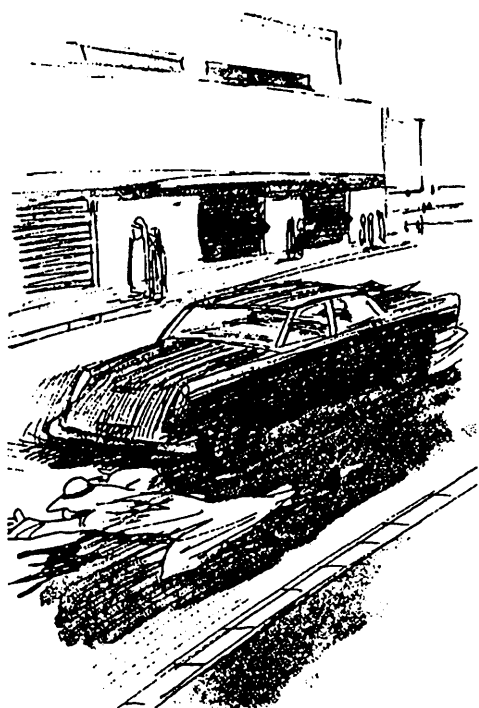
In speaking about the recreational opportunities in this period, it is important to bear in mind the pace of the development experienced by the city which ultimately left its mark on the built environment and the social life. By reviewing some of the main points of the last chapter, it is clear that some recreational opportunities start diminishing like the decline in the use of the traditional open spaces inside communities and the declining number of recreational visits to the nearby islands. These opportunities were eventually relinquished. The abrupt urban growth has contributed to the abandonment of the use of parks, farms and coffee houses in the city outskirts. Visits to the remote natural areas have also diminished due to pollution and dumping outside the city limits.

By examining the diagram in Figure 5.11 which illustrates the limits of the recreational opportunities in Jeddah and its surrounding, several changes could be observed. The first is the relinquishment of some of the main recreational opportunities enjoyed by families as noted above. The second is the fact that other opportunities in the form of community gardens and small open spaces gradually arise as important recreational open spaces, together with other major recreational open spaces and facilities like Corniche, funfairs and *Al-Hadiqah Al-Sahraweyyah*.

One of the important consequences of the transition from the traditional environment to the modern environment is the loss of the small intimate alleys and *barahat* (open spaces). These spaces were considered to be the core of life in communities, usually full of men and children gathering and playing. One of the disadvantages of the car is its ability to reach and access the small open spaces which has destroyed their character and discouraged the recreational use of these spaces especially in most of the older communities. The layout of the newer communities were designed basically to facilitate car movement and to accommodate larger numbers of cars. Figures 5.12 and 5.13 are two cartoons, the first illustrates the increasing worry of the dangers of cars in streets which may contribute to the deterrence of children from utilizing streets and alleys. The second illustrates the quality of the streets at certain periods of the developments works, when ditches and running sewage water among other factors hindered the proper use of the streets, which continued until the beginning of the 1980's.



**Figure (5.11):** Illustrates the limits of the recreational opportunities in Jeddah and its surrounding, showing the domain and approached locations for each member of a family. Between 1971-1990 A.D.



**Figure (5.12):** (Left) A cartoon illustrating an accident and speedy car, asking for restriction on car speeds. (Source: Qendeel A., *Jeddah, The Sea...*, Vol II, p.110)

**Figure (5.13):** (Right) Illustrate the deteriorating conditions of the streets, works and ditches. (Source: Qendeel A., *Jeddah, The Sea...*, Vol II, p.124)

Speaking of the community open spaces, it is important to notice the fact that open spaces have not been used as these were supposed to be. Their total failure in terms of providing a recreational opportunity for the people can be assumed. Reasons could be summarized that in most of these open spaces, no other recreational facilities, services and programmes are provided or planned for. Furthermore these open spaces developed as a part of a beautification scheme for Jeddah. It is important to draw attention to the misunderstanding and the confusion between the terms beautification and recreation. That is the dilemma which have not been solved until now and probably it is increasing by adding the term tourism. Jeddah over the last three years attracts increasing numbers of tourists especially in winter and spring time. Apparently beautification may add to the visual quality of the site but not necessarily provide a good recreational open space. It is clear that squares, gardens inside communities and the Corniche formed elements in beautifying the city:

*"Beautification forms constitute one of the factors of city improvement... comprising capacious, long and broad streets along the Red Sea shoreline, bridges at crossings, as well as squares and*

*gardens that are distributed inside the districts and on the Corniche running alongside the shoreline.*”<sup>[39]</sup>

An example which may help in understanding the case was *Maidan Al-Baya’h* (Coronation Square) one of the early projects of beautification in Jeddah. *Hadiqat Al-Shuaraa* (The Poet’s Garden) abuts both *Maidan Al-Baya’h* and the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, considered to be one of the first models of garden combining cultivation and ornamentation.<sup>[40]</sup> Figure 5.14, a photograph, illustrates part of *Hadiqat Al-Shuaraa* and *Maidan Al-Baya’h* in the background. Both sites provided recreational amenity for Jeddah people as noted earlier. One of Jeddah poets, however, (as he speaks on behalf of the city) said:

*“I built the Poet’s Garden to satisfy my taste and to express my feeling. I provided water which looked like the triumph arch or like silk thread... but I have been disappointed, where there are no feet walking around, the place seemed to be like a cemetery. Please tell the group of poets to come and sit behind the walls.”*<sup>[41]</sup>



**Figure (5.14):** Part of *Hadiqat Al-Shuaraa* and the main fountain of *Maidan Al-Baya’h*. (Source: Mane’ A., *Jeddah: A Story of...*, p.195).

*Maidan Al-Baya’h* is becoming more and more isolated by the increasing number of cars and the widening of the streets. Although the municipality considered

this place as the starting point of the beautification scheme, the site is almost deserted. Aside from the isolation of the square, the area is choking and suffering from parking difficulties due to its closeness to the C.B.D and the local commercial areas. Unsuccessful efforts have been made by the municipality to revive the place by providing a huge pedestrian wooden bridge connecting to a newly established Madinah Gate. The reason is probably due to the changed role of old Jeddah (the traditional areas). Old Corniche and the squares to the north of Jeddah provided recreational open space amenities for the people of Jeddah through the 1970's. People used to picnic in old Corniche and the remote squares like *Maidan Al-Takhtit* (The Ministry of Planning Square) (see Figure 5.15). This indicates that people, especially families, may prefer areas and open spaces away from the densely populated areas. Another indication is the abandonment of the previous open spaces in favour of the New Corniche and *Maidan Al-Matar Al-Jadid* (New Airport Square), a huge planted square in front of the terminal building, used by people for picnicking until the recent restrictions.



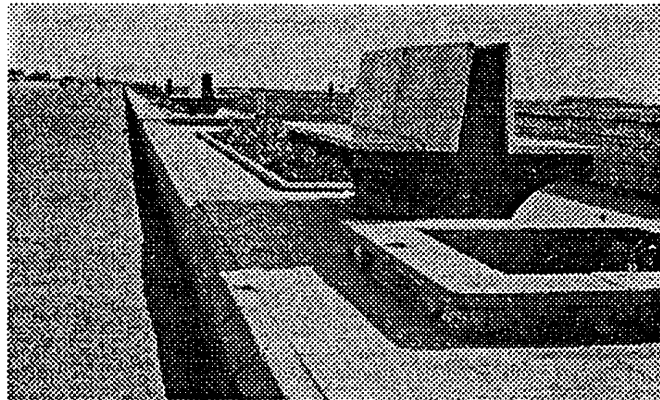
**Figure (5.15):** A photograph of *Maidan Al-Takhtit*, people picnicking inside the square closer to their cars. (Source: Stacey, *Jeddah: Old and New...*, p.124).

Another example which may illustrate the social problems of utilizing gardens inside communities especially for families is the case of the villa courtyards. These gardens surrounding the modern homes are meant in fact to provide the same functions as the central courtyard in the old houses.

*"However, these lateral open spaces failed to attract families to sit in their gardens because they could be observed from the balconies and wide windows of adjacent houses."*<sup>[42]</sup>

This was the case of the courtyards inside villas. The situation is similar in the community open spaces, especially where the new neighbourhoods accommodate a disintegrated population from different nationalities.

Obviously most of the open spaces were not planned for recreation except old and new Corniche. Nevertheless the use of these open spaces do not mean that these places satisfied the people desires and needs. Old Corniche was vandalised, people destroyed and stole seats and veneer bricks.<sup>[43]</sup> Figure 5.16 illustrates type of seats used in old Corniche. Figure 5.17 is a cartoon illustrating some people breaking and carrying off the marble tiles.



**Figure (5.16):** (Top) Illustrating type of seats used in old Corniche. (Source: Qendeel A., Jeddah, The Sea..., Vol I, p.204). **Figure (5.17):** (Bottom) A cartoon illustrating some people vandalizing the seats. The Arabic caption say "who do not know it will destroy it." (Source: Qendeel A, Jeddah, The Sea..., Vol II, p.194).



Clearly these seats would not suit either families or singles for the following reasons:

- most people tend to sit on floors, even inside their own homes, on a carpet or a mat,
- the large number of the family members usually sit opposite to each other not back to back,
- families require privacy, which cannot be provided by the arrangement of the seats. These seats were very close to the road and pedestrian movement, and
- the type of dress the people used to wear. Men usually wear white *thobe* (robe), ladies wear *abayaa* (wide lady robe), both garments could be affected and soiled by sitting on uncovered seats. Dust and humidity usually accumulate over seats.

In relation to the gardens and open spaces the municipality assumed that these places are provided for the benefit of the people, but people needs in these spaces are actually ignored. In an article in Al-Baladeyyat magazine (issued by the Ministry of Municipal and Rural Affairs), the Mayor of Riyadh city indicated that the municipality planted the gardens and the streets, irrigated the trees and maintained the gardens, thus citizens should share the burden of keeping them tidy. Then he noted several points. At the end of each point, a question should be raised to respond to these criticisms.

- The first criticism is that children usually come with their families and play in the gardens, breaking the trees and picking flowers, without any restrictions from their families (the question is: is there any play equipment in these gardens?)
- The second point is that children and workers come to gardens which have green spaces and lawns, they play football on the grass which in turn damages the planted areas (the question is: are there any appropriate playing fields for them to play in?)
- The third point is that most people sit and sleep over the lawn which eventually pales and dies (the question is: are there any appropriate sitting areas?)

To bring this discussion to a conclusion, the following points are important. The first is that the existing recreational open spaces were not provided to satisfy or to reflect the people desires and needs nor have they conformed to the planning of the city. Secondly the design of the open spaces do not respond to the culture and values of the society. The third is the indirect notation of the change in the recreational pattern of the people, examples of which are presented in the following cartoons in Figure 5.18 and 5.19. The first illustrates a person looking for an apartment and asking the estate agent for a flat in a building which should have a coffee house on top of the roof. A video film hire shop should be close enough to this building. The right hand neighbours should be three singles who need a fourth person to play *balott* (playing cards), the neighbour to the left should have a seven systems video. The other cartoon represents women gathering in a friend's house chatting and drinking tea, the friend's husband arrived unexpectedly in the morning. She was asking her friends to leave by the back door.

This indicates that the house is becoming increasingly the recreational centre for the whole family. That was acceptable in the traditional environment when the house was connected socially with the street most of the time, especially during recreation and socialization. On the contrary modern houses are not connected socially with the surrounding open spaces or streets. Recreation and socialization as part of recreation usually take place either inside the house or in the open spaces outside independently. Unforeseen consequences may arise from socialization and recreation inside the houses only, because in most cases and in a conservative society they will depend mainly on the family members. The recreational open spaces inside the community should satisfy the needs of people and should respond to their culture and values.

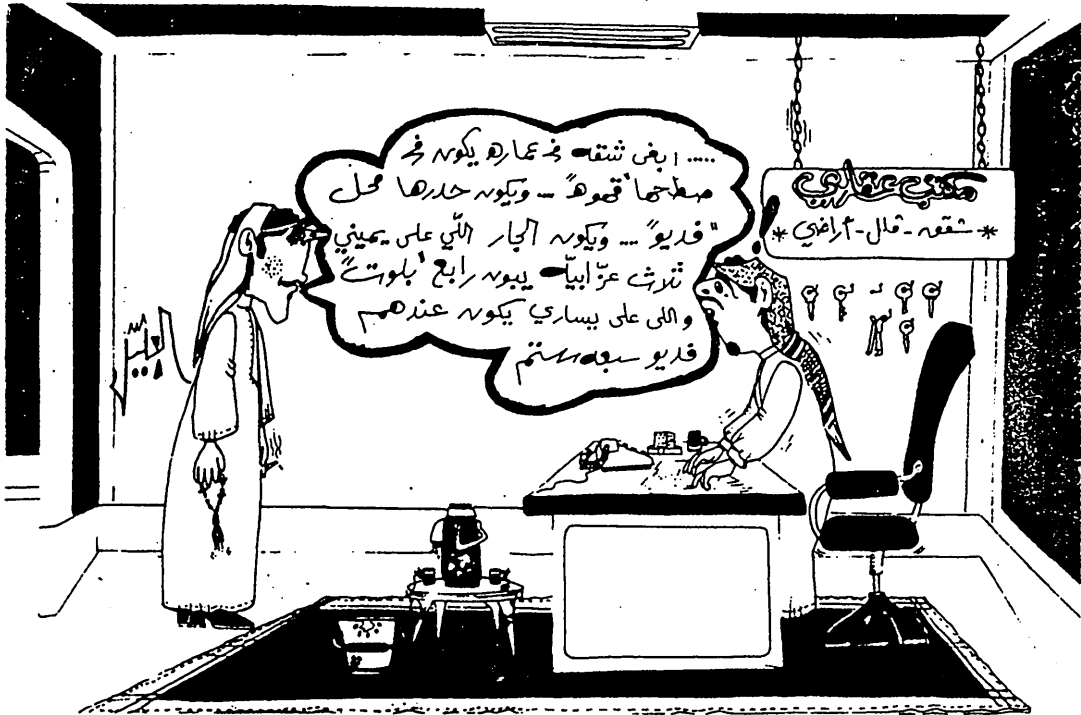


Figure (5.18): A cartoon illustrates a person looking for a flat with certain conditions. (Source: Al Riyadh, 17 Oct. 1989, p.4).



Figure (5.19): A cartoon illustrating a gathering for a group of ladies inside the house. (Source: Al Riyadh, 23 July 1990, p.22)

## Notes and References

- [1] A.Y. Bokhary, Jeddah, A Case Study in Urban Formation, unpublished Ph.D Diss, University of Pennsylvania, 1980, pp.368-369.
- [2] O. A. Qadhi, and H. M. Ibrahim. City Planning in Saudi Arabia, (In Arabic: Takhtit Almudon fi Almamlakah Alarabieiah Alsaudieiah), Riyadh: The Saudi Arabian Press Co., 1981, pp.51-52.
- [3] Ibid, pp.51-52.
- [4] T. Alharbi, The Development of Housing in Jeddah: Changes in Built form from the Traditional to the Modern, unpublished Ph.D Thesis, University of Newcastle upon Tyne, 1989, p.181.
- [5] A. Bokhary, op.cit., p.381.
- [6] SJI, Existing Condition 1399 A.H., Jeddah: Deputy Ministry for Town Planning, Technical Report No. 5, 1979, Vol. I, p.44.
- [7] A. Bokhary, op.cit., p.377.
- [8] SJI, Revision and Updating of the Existing Master Plan, Jeddah: Deputy Ministry for Town Planning, Technical Report No. 9, 1980, p.47.
- [9] Ibid, p.49.
- [10] A. Bokhary, op.cit., p.367.
- [11] Ibid, p.374.
- [12] Ibid, p.374.
- [13] SJI (1980), op.cit., p.101.
- [14] Ibid, pp.105-106.
- [15] Municipality of Jeddah, Jeddah Recreation Facilities, Jeddah: Sahar Printing Press, n.d., p.13.
- [16] A. Bokhary, op.cit., p.374.
- [17] Y. Hamdi, "Plantation of Jeddah: The Sea Bride", (In Arabic: Tashjeer Jeddah Aroos Albahr), In Jeddah: A Story of a City, Edited by A. M. Mane', Jeddah: Dar Al-Asfahani for Press, Vol. I, 1985, p.196.
- [18] O. Al-Mashaabi, "The Saudi Garden", (In Arabic: Alhadiqah Alsaudeiah), Al-Baladeyyat. No 11, Aug. 1987, p.65.

- [19] Ibid, pp.66-67.
- [20] M. Al-Hussayen, "Alternatives to Achieve Privacy in Al-Swaidi Park - Riyadh", (In Arabic: Badaiel Letahqiq Alkhusoseyyah fi Muntazah Al-Swaidi Be Arriyadh), In The Circle of Architecture and Environment, Edited by Al-Hathloul et al, Riyadh: King Saud University, 1986, p.10/3.
- [21] A. Bokhary, op.cit., p.372.
- [22] SJI (1980), op.cit., p.105.
- [23] Y. Hamdi, op.cit., p196.
- [24] A. Bokhari, op.cit., p.373.
- [25] A. Qendeel, Jeddah, The Sea Bride, (In Arabic: Jeddah Aroos Albahr), Jeddah: Qendeel Commercial Est., n.d, Vol. II, pp.52-53.
- [26] Edmund Waller, Landscape Planning in Saudi Arabia, Jeddah: College of Engineering, K.A.A.U., Project No. 05-410. 1985, p.58.
- [27] Ibid, p.58.
- [28] A. Bokhary, op.cit., p.292.
- [29] M. Farsi, "Jeddah's Corniche", In Jeddah: The Bride of the Red Sea, Edited by H. Al-Fakahani, Cairo: The Arabian Publishing House for Encyclopaedias, n.d, p.422.
- [30] M. Mane', Jeddah: A Story of a City, (In Arabic: Jeddah, Qissat Madinah), Jeddah: Dar Al-Asfahani for Press, 1985, p.168.
- [31] Ibid, p.168.
- [32] SJI (1979), Vol.III, p.37.
- [33] O. Jastaniah, The Urban Functions of Jeddah - A Geographical Appraisal, unpublished Ph.D Thesis, University of Durham, 1984, p.93.
- [34] Al-Yamamah, No. 1117, 24-1-1411 A.H, p.95.
- [35] Okaz, 10 Feb. 1990,
- [36] Y. Attawim, "Interview with H.E. Architect Mohammad Sa'id Farsi, Mayor of Jeddah", Albenaa, No. 25, Oct-Nov 1985, pp.33.
- [37] A. Y. Bokhary, "Architecture of Old Jeddah: Characteristics and Development", (In Arabic: Aemarat Jeddah Alqadimah: Alkhasaies wa Altatwor), Iqraa, Special Issue, 14 Apr. 1981, p.50.

- [38] Al Riyadh, 15 Aug. 1990 A.D, p.8.
- [39] M. Farsi, "Beautification Forms in Jeddah", In Jeddah: The Bride of Red Sea, Edited by H. Al-Fakahani, Cairo: The Arabian Publishing House for Encyclopaedias, 1985, p.399.
- [40] Ibid, p.399.
- [41] A. Qendeel (Vol. II), op.cit, p.147.
- [42] Y. Fadan, The Development of Contemporary Housing in Saudi Arabia (1950-1983): A Study in Cross-Cultural Influence Under Conditions of Rapid Change, unpublished Ph.D Diss, MIT, Cambridge, 1983, pp.144-148.
- [43] A. Qendeel (Vol. II), op.cit., p.195.

# Chapter 6

Field Study  
Methodology

## **CHAPTER 6: FIELD STUDY METHODOLOGY**

---

The subject of leisure and recreation and its relationship to open space design is a largely disregarded subject in Saudi Arabia. A result of this was the lack of information and data in regard to use and need of public recreational open spaces. It is exceedingly important to understand the needs and aspirations of people. Hence a key role in this field study is the investigation of these attitudes, needs and aspirations in relation to the use of recreational public open spaces. This chapter deals with the field study methodology. It includes six main sections: the first discusses survey methods, which will help in defining the specific methods to be used in this research; the second is devoted to the basic objectives of the field study; the third deals with the field study strategy; the fourth describes the questionnaire format and tactics; the last two sections discuss the sampling method and the observation tactics respectively.

### **I. SURVEY METHODS**

Patterns of leisure and recreation involve human behaviour in the manner people use their time and the environment around them. Thus the main objective of the survey research is to collect data and information related to the user population and the environment they utilize during recreation. Survey research is relatively objective, and offers a formal way of obtaining information. The quantitative and numerical values assigned to people's attitudes, behaviours and environmental conditions will help to analyze, interpret and report the information acquired.<sup>[1]</sup> Surveys usually produce information about people and their environment that is contemporary, which is one contribution of this research.

The research problem and the lack of information related to recreational patterns played an important role in choosing the survey research methods. This research uses questionnaire, site observation and a review of the media; newspapers usually interview and express the opinions of local people and officials. The use of the latter had been illustrated in the previous chapters. The primary research methods



used are the questionnaire and the site observation, which are very useful tools in collecting behavioral data. These two methods will be dealt with at length, but at the beginning the basic objectives and the field study strategy will be reviewed.

## **II. BASIC OBJECTIVES**

Though the main goal of the field study is to collect data and information, certain objectives should be established and understood in order to design a successful questionnaire and observation method. There are three basic objectives.

### **The First Objective:**

To evaluate the existing public recreational open spaces in terms of design and use, by collecting manifestations of people's behaviour in terms of activities practised and the way they occupy the space.

### **The Second Objective:**

To assess the type and extent of recreational activities in which people most often participate or like to participate in; and how this can be related to the recreational open spaces available.

### **The Third Objective:**

To examine the relationship between design of public recreational open spaces and intensity of use in order to determine the open space type most often used and why, so that similar techniques can be applied in less used open spaces. For example:

1. Different small open spaces inside communities have not been used, particularly, by families. The reason may lie in the privacy problem, or a habit of the people, or a problem in the design.
2. Some conservative families may also be deterred from using some larger open spaces as these do not provide adequate and acceptable privacy for them. Al-Hussayen has discussed this point. He had visited a park in Riyadh with his

family and they found that the site did not provide a decent level of privacy for them.<sup>[2]</sup>

### **III. FIELD STUDY STRATEGY**

The research concentrates on human behaviour and environment in relation to recreational open spaces in Jeddah in general and does not focus on a small group or on a specific cultural background. Thus the field study should be comprehensive, covering all of Jeddah. The time and the budget of this field study were very limited. Conducting any survey, especially questionnaire and observation by individuals, is usually tedious and complicated work. In addition the privacy problem, especially for ladies in the Saudi society, restricts the researcher and adds to the difficulties. The short pilot study indicated that because of this problem photography as a mean of data recording would encounter difficulties. Distributing questionnaires to households was also considered to be very difficult. Bearing in mind these difficulties, a strategy should be established to conduct the field study. Two points need to be considered; first, the way of conducting the questionnaire and how it will be distributed; second, the way of recording observation data.

It is very important for the researcher to avoid being obtrusive in both methods of the field study. In the questionnaire certain questions such as full postal address, seem obtrusive. Instead of that neighbourhood and street names are favoured. Although this has been adopted most people did not respond to the street name question. The city plan was divided into different zones and so by putting several neighbourhoods in one zone conclusions could be drawn for that zone. Distributing the questionnaire should avoid the possibilities of pin-pointing individual houses. A strategy, based on the previous experience of friends who had conducted questionnaires in Saudi Arabia, was to distribute the questionnaire through schools. This ensures both confidentiality and a good return of answered forms.<sup>[3]</sup>

During the field observation photographing from close range should be avoided. Instead data should be recorded on pre-prepared maps for the site to be

observed. The recording of actions for every individual is generally impossible, so some sort of sampling is necessary.<sup>[4]</sup> Site observation is a kind of direct observation where type of activities and their intensity have to be plotted on a map. To avoid being obtrusive and to be more neutral my family accompanied me during observation of different open spaces.

#### **IV. QUESTIONNAIRE FORM AND TACTICS**

The questionnaire is the main data source at this stage of the survey. It has been chosen to discover common points and issues among the people who respond. The questionnaire objectives have been discussed earlier, therefore the following is a discussion of the questionnaire progression and format.

##### **A. Questionnaire Progression**

The questionnaire was written first in English, then translated to Arabic. Some friends who had conducted a survey in Saudi Arabia were consulted to avoid pitfalls of translation to Arabic and of administering the questionnaire. The English version was rewritten to avoid some repetitions and mistakes. Some changes were made to the questionnaire, making it more appropriate in Arabic. Personal details related to ages, nationality, income, education and number of house members were relocated at the end of the questionnaire. Previous experience found that it is inappropriate to ask people about personal details at the beginning of the questionnaire, which would make them suspicious and reluctant to answer.

In the English version many questions were based on explanatory answers, where the respondent has to explain reasons behind choosing certain answers. However it was found that this type of format was too complicated for the average respondent. This suggested that different questions should be changed to agree and disagree format. The changes were done in order to make the questions much easier

to answer, to insure a reasonable response from people. The questionnaire was directed to the household as a unit and the householder as the main respondent.

## **B. Questionnaire Format**

The questionnaire is divided mainly into five parts; each part devoted to cover a particular range of information. The first part of the questionnaire deals with locality, neighbourhood, type of residence, people's evaluation of their locality, type of recreational open spaces, their proximity and how often the people use them. It also deals with pattern of recreation, places people usually like to visit and frequency of their visits. The second part focuses on activities and services available and required by people, and where their children usually play. In the third part there are some opinions addressing some facts about use of certain open spaces and the performance of certain activities. The fourth part investigates personal details, and social and cultural characteristics of the respondent, such as age, religion, sex, marital status, education, income and type of transportation. The fifth part examines the ladies responses to similar questions from parts one, two and four. A sample of an answered questionnaire is included in appendix A1 and A2.

To understand the type of information the questionnaire is investigating and how the research is going to benefit from it, the following section is an attempt to explain each question or group of questions.

### **1. Part one: Locality and Neighbourhood**

This part of the questionnaire aims to obtain some information about the respondent's physical environment and his adaptation to that environment.

Question 1: A formal question of how long the person lived in the city. The duration of living in an environment could affect the level of adaptation to the physical and social surroundings. Working on the assumption that the longer the person lives in the city, the more likely he is to be adapted to his physical and social

surroundings. The views and opinions of a person who has lived longer in the city could give more reliable evaluation of the recreational open spaces.

Question 2,3: Names of the neighbourhood and the street the respondents are living in will be connected to the type of facilities available and needed. They may indicate in general the type of social class the respondent belongs to.

Questions 4,5: Residence type and ownership will illustrate the dominant housing type in the city which then can be related and compared to opinions and requirements of the recreational open spaces. It can be assumed that villas and large traditional houses support indoor recreational activities for their occupiers better than apartments.

Question 6: This question will show how people evaluate their community appearance. It will be related to their period of living in the city and to their evaluation of existing open spaces.

Question 7: The proximity of the house to the recreational open spaces will explore the accessibility of the open spaces to pedestrians. The distance is based on a comfortable walking distance which is generally agreed to be up to 300 metres.

Question 8: The advantages of the existing open spaces will be related to the previous question, to examine how people evaluate the nearest open space and what advantages that open space gives to them.

Questions 9-11: The name of the nearest recreational open space and the neighbourhood it is found in will indicate the type of the nearest open space, whether it is a major or local open space. Questions 10 and 11 will compare how often families use that open space and how often they use other recreational open spaces.

Questions 12-13: These questions are intended to discover the type of the preferred recreational open spaces the respondent usually visits either as an individual

or as a family. This will be compared to the name of the nearest open space. They are indirect questions to see if the people use the adjacent open spaces or not.

Question 14: To explore the best time of the day for the use of public recreational open spaces.

## 2. Part Two: Activities and Services

Question 1: This question discovers the type of open spaces children usually play in. It will be compared to the question of the nearest open space and to the house type question in the first part. Playing in streets or in sidewalks does not mean that children lack playground spaces, but probably that they like to play in the street.<sup>[5]</sup> This can be assumed to be so if playing areas are accessible and appropriate.

Question 2: To discover if outdoor recreation facilities are available and adequate for people's needs.

Question 3: To understand the type of services and facilities required by people. It is also an indirect question to understand what activities people like to do in outdoor recreational open spaces.

## 3. Part Three: Opinions and Views

A series of questions to discover how many people share the same opinions and suggestions about the recreational open spaces around them.

Question 1: This question explores if the people share and support the opinion arising from the observation that families tend not to use small open spaces inside communities.

Questions 3-4: To explore privacy as an important factor in deterring families from the use of small open spaces.

Question 5: To examine if the reason for not using small open spaces is a social norm (a habit of the families not to use small open spaces inside communities).

Question 6: To check if the use of distant recreational open spaces is just as a change of routine, even if appropriate facilities are provided in the community open space.

Question 7: This question is also to discover if people use recreational open spaces at some distance because they do not have the same facilities in the community open space.

Question 8: This question is designed to explore ideas to improve privacy in the recreational open spaces. It give a range of choices from new methods applied in some areas to solve the privacy problem.

#### 4. Part Four: Personal Details

Questions 1-5: To know the age, nationality, sex, religion and marital status of the respondent. These are background questions, which will reflect some aspects of cultural background. The views and opinions given can be examined in relation to the nationality or religion to see if there are any differences in their requirements and attitudes.

Question 6: Ages and sexes of the people living in the household will enable us to anticipate the type of activities needed and usually practised (indoor mainly for ladies and outdoor mainly for males).

Questions 7-9: To investigate educational level, job and income of the respondent. The educational level of the householder will reflect some of his attitudes towards recreation. The type of job and income will also reflect his recreational abilities in terms of time and money.

Questions 10-11: To know type of transportation and number of vehicles owned by the respondent. In Saudi Arabia owning a car is very important. Public transportation is not efficient and reliable especially for families, where a public bus has to cater for both sexes separately. This may deter larger families from using public transport. These questions will also help in identifying the popular means of transport in visiting recreational open spaces.

## 5. Part Five: Female Section

This part includes questions from the previous parts primarily to explore the type of activities ladies usually practice and what facilities they need more of. Other questions are to examine her opinion of the privacy problem and to see if the newly developed family oriented private open spaces have any advantage to her.

Question 6: This question is for the lady asking her if she uses community recreational open spaces or not.

Question 7: To investigate the reasons for not using small open spaces and parks inside communities.

Questions 8-11: These questions are meant to explore their use of the newly developed private recreational open spaces, how often they use them and what activities they usually practice there.

Question 12: To see if the privacy treatment in these open spaces is adequate for families or not.

Question 13: Same as question 8 in part 3, designed to explore ladies opinion about the privacy in the recreational open spaces.

Questions 14-20: These ask for personal details of the lady.



## V. SAMPLING METHOD

The information and data collected are usually intended to explain and describe something about the population at the time the survey is conducted. Since it is impossible to consider asking the whole population of Jeddah, a sample of that population should be considered. The following is a discussion of the sampling method and how the questionnaire may be distributed and administered.

Since the intention is to form conclusions about the population, the sample should be representative of the larger population. To satisfy this condition, the sample must be entirely random. 'Random' does not mean 'haphazard'; rather it means selection of units for the sample must be without bias; "no person must have a greater chance of being selected than any other person."<sup>[6]</sup> Such a sample is usually more economical, consumes less time and has great accuracy. The chance of generalization in the results is also greater. Choosing the group to be used as a sample must be left to chance, so that any member or element of the population and any combination of members must have an equal chance of being selected.

Because of the nature of the population studied, systematic and a truly random sample selection method cannot be carried out. The questionnaire is directed to the family as a whole, the householder is the main respondent. In Saudi culture, the family as a unit is very important in recreation. If you look at individual family members, only men can enjoy outdoor recreation, ladies usually being confined to indoor activities such as visiting neighbours and relatives, watching television and reading. The privacy problem restricts them from enjoying outdoor recreation facilities individually. So most Saudis tend to have the whole family together either for a picnic or for recreation.

Distributing the questionnaire among bachelors may encounter some problems. The main problem is how to reach them, since they can be divided to three sections as following:

- Saudi bachelors, who are quite easy to reach.

- Moslem or Arab bachelors (Non Saudi). It is very difficult to identify or reach them since they are living all over the city.
- Non Saudi and non Moslem, usually living in camps but with the same nationality, which may produce a biased sample.

The preliminary questionnaire missed some information, which was thought to be important and required addendum. These are the following points:

- The opinion of the lady in the household. This is very important, because the main respondent is the man, the householder. Ladies in Saudi culture usually do not enjoy the same activities or have the same opportunities as men.
- How often do people use the new family oriented recreational areas. What are the advantages and disadvantages?

The questionnaire was translated to Arabic and then amended by a teacher in the Arabic Language Department in King Abdulaziz University. Schools had been chosen to distribute the questionnaires, because getting permission was much easier and also ensured a good number of returned forms at the same time. The questionnaire was then printed and 750 copies were made, and distributed according to the following sample:

- Jeddah was divided into seven zones, the central zone (Albalad), and another six zones according to the following division, two longitudinal sections from north to south, and three lateral sections from east to west, see Figure 6.1.
- Two levels of schools were chosen, primary level with students aging from 6 to 12 years and secondary level with students aging from 15 to 18 years. This will ensure a variation in the householder ages.
- One school to be chosen from each zone.
- Both levels should be represented in each lateral section. For example, if the west side had a selection of a secondary level, the east side should have a primary level and vice versa.

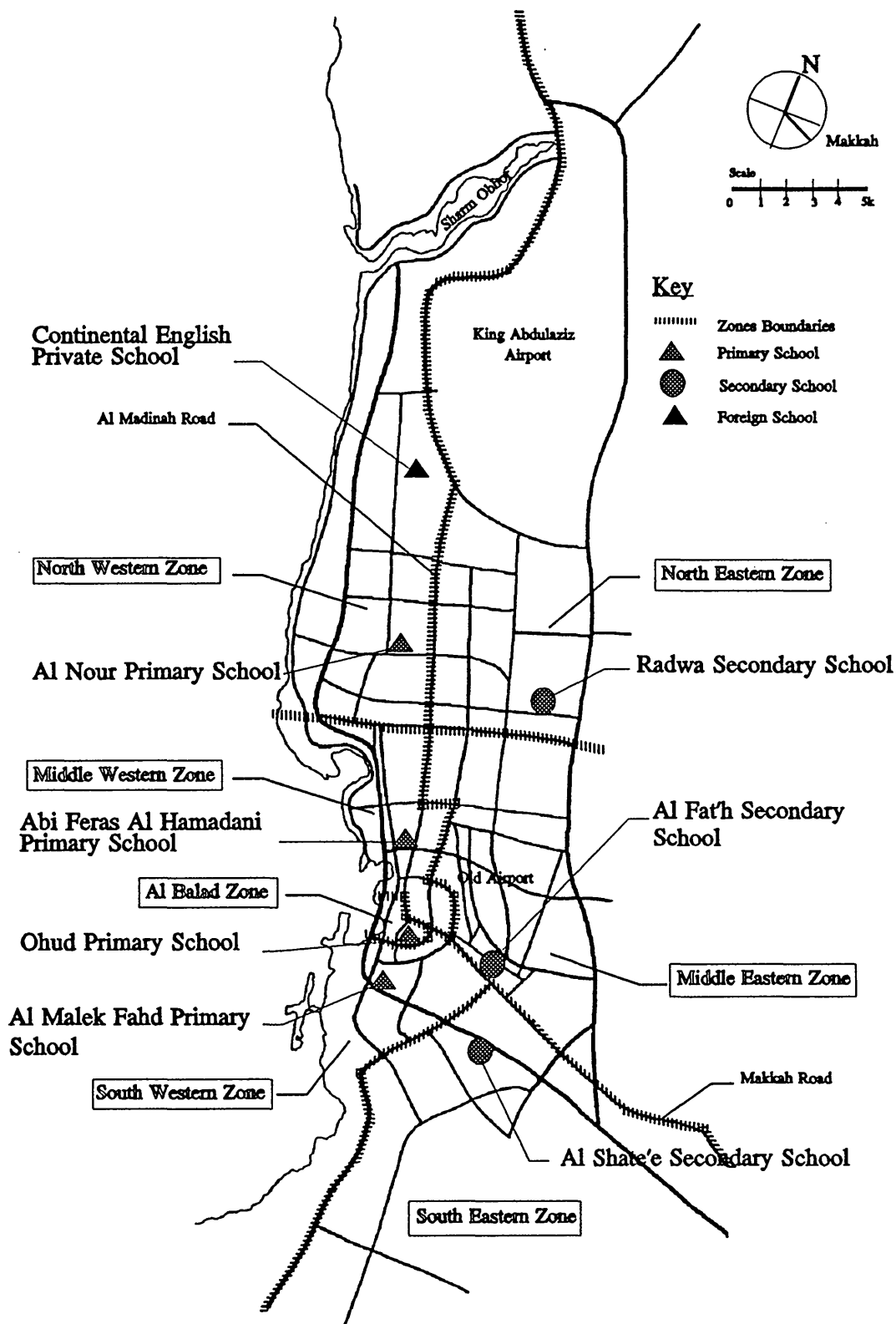
- One English foreign school was chosen to distribute 100 questionnaire. The students were from more than 50 nationalities. This was the Continental School in Al-Naeem neighbourhood north of Jeddah.

The questionnaire consumed most of the time devoted to the field study. Distributing and collecting it disrupted the observation schedule. The schools were spread all over the city and some without telephone services, which meant several trips had to be made.

## VI. OBSERVATION TACTICS

Observation is a widely used method in investigating human behaviour. Observing people's behaviour means systemically watching them using their environment looking for clues to explain some inquiries or questions related to their behaviour, like what are they doing? Is the environment supporting or discouraging them? The observation purposes are: first, familiarization, getting to know the locale; second, preliminary assessment; third, formulating hypothesis; and finally, to observe actual behaviour.<sup>[7]</sup> The observation purposes are mainly assessment, to explore what are the exceptions, the normalities, which activities occur at what time, and to find clues to help in understanding certain behaviours.

Observation system consists of three elements: first, the observer; second; the people being observed; and finally, the environment where the action is taking place.<sup>[8]</sup> Since observation involves in most of its elements humans, the validity of the observation could be questioned. The observer should be selective on what features and events need to be observed. It is very difficult to observe everybody or everything that is going on. Preconceived ideas about what is going on may affect the result of the observation, therefore, the observer should be unbiased as much as possible. But being familiar with what the people are doing and why, can be an advantage to draw inferences and help in conducting a successful observation. The method of recording can also be a problem, as it consumes time and effort which may restrict the observer's attention from what is going on.



**Figure (6.1):** Illustrates zone boundaries adopted to distribute the questionnaire. It also illustrates the location and type of schools chosen.

## A. Behaviour Settings

The activities and actions of people are many and diverse; hence, focusing on special behavioral settings is necessary. In observation some behavioral patterns are clear, outstanding and repeat themselves at frequent periods in some defined environment. The larger environment should be divided into small localities of spatial and temporal units. The spatial and temporal boundaries and physical characters of a setting should be described and noted briefly, in order to evaluate other variables in relation to it. To conduct such thorough analysis over a cycle of time, will contain numerous behaviour settings. The observer should content himself with a particular space and behaviour.

The observation is simplified by noting, at sample intervals of time, the presence and number of persons, grouped by their kind and the activity in which they are engaged, in various locations in the place. For the observation to be more efficient general points should be emphasized in relation to people and their environment:

- related to time:
  - what time of the day?, morning, afternoon or evening,
  - what time of the year?,
- related to weather:
  - average temperature,
  - sunny, cloudy (rainy),
  - type of shelter against sun or rain,
- related to environment,
  - type of place,
  - size of the place
  - type of the area, the people choose to sit in,
- related to people,
  - family or individuals (singles),
  - number of people,

- their sexes,
- their approximate ages,
- their nationality if possible,
- related to activities,
  - sitting, chatting, eating,
  - walking, jogging,
  - playing (what type of play?)
  - are facilities for activities provided?,

## **B. Areas of Observation**

There are numerous open spaces or gardens spread all over Jeddah. The latest statistics indicated that there are more than 469 public gardens in Jeddah.<sup>[9]</sup> In the previous chapter different categories of open spaces were discussed. In order to generalize the findings and the recommendations a sample should be drawn from each category. The selection of the open spaces were based on certain criteria, as follows:

1. The sample should represent both categories discussed earlier.
2. Recreational open spaces to be selected have to be used by people.
3. The open spaces to be selected have to be built during different periods representing different type of neighbourhoods.
4. If the open space to be observed is too big, a segment of that open space should be selected.

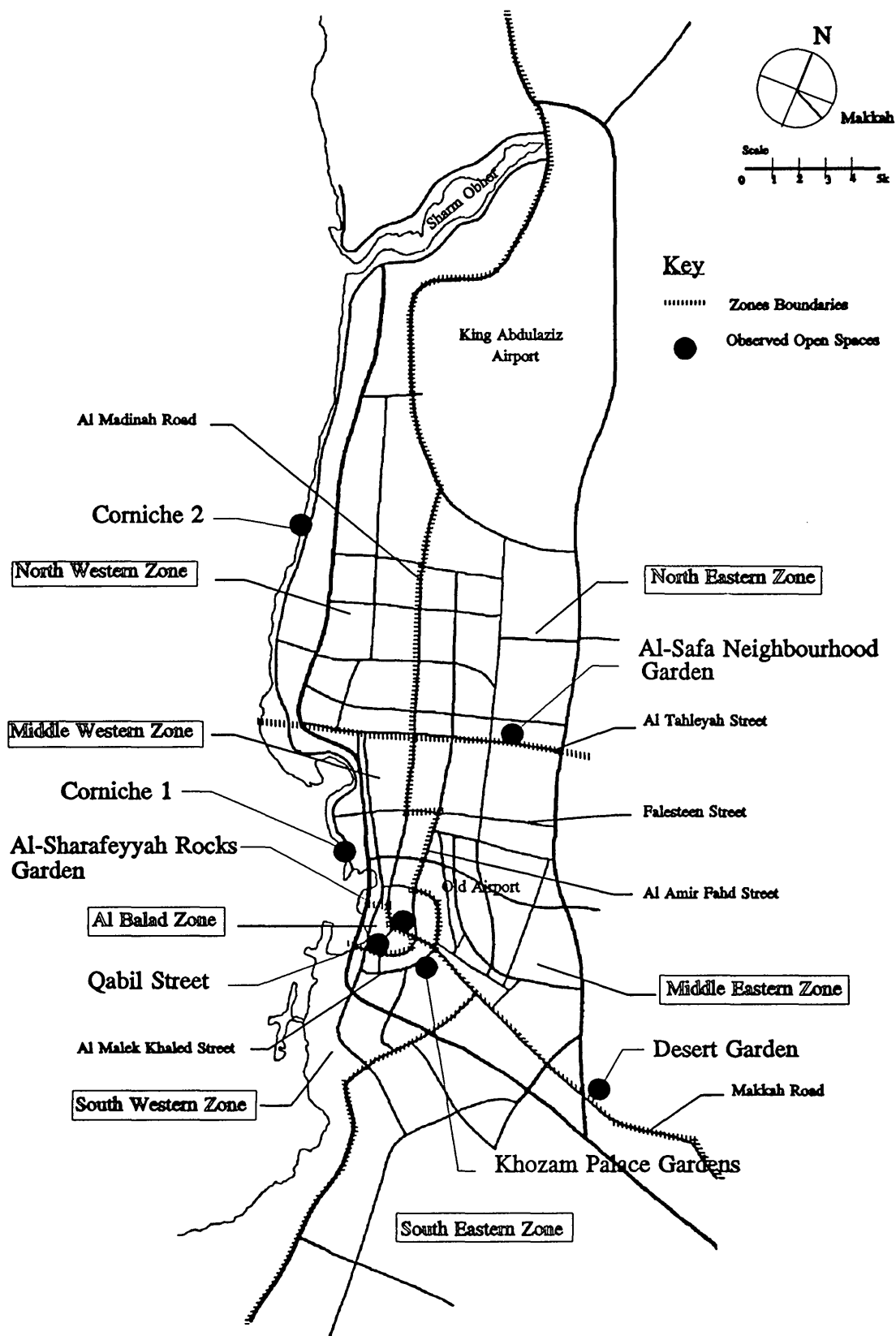
It is difficult to select identical and representative open spaces of all types in Jeddah. Some points were recorded about factors that may influence the use of that open space. These were location, adjacent land use, design and maintenance. After touring the city several times different sites were selected as following (see Figure 6.2 for their location):

- *Qabil* street: The street is one of the oldest markets in Jeddah. The street was an old square converted with time to shops and offices. The area is considered to be the centre of Jeddah (C.B.D). A corner in that street was chosen for

observation. Juice and snack bars are found here and the place is famous among people visiting the street. A truly traditional open space couldn't be chosen because of the changing role of the traditional open spaces and couldn't be considered representative for that type.

- Corniche Area: Two segments of the corniche area were selected. The first includes children's play facilities and is closer to population concentration; the second without facilities and away from population concentrations.
- *Al-Sharafeyyah* Rocks Garden: One of the oldest rocks gardens established in Jeddah, close to *Al-Sharafeyyah* market. The initial survey indicated that this open space was the most used among the Rocks Gardens; the rest were almost unused.
- Khozam Palace Gardens (K.P.G): Considered to be the main urban park inside the city, surrounded by old densely populated neighbourhoods in the middle of Jeddah. Setting aside the privately operated section, most of the remaining public areas are planted with trees and shrubs and rarely used. Children's play facilities are provided in two areas, one of which was chosen as it demonstrated some use.
- *Al-Hadiqah Al-Sahraweyyah* (The Desert Garden): One of the major open spaces in Jeddah and usually referred to as a main recreational open space. After several trips to the site, some use was observed in this segment.
- *Al-Safa* Neighbourhood Garden, one of the newly developed urban open spaces in an area of new residential neighbourhoods. Children's play facilities and playing fields were provided in this open space.

In order to prepare plans for these open spaces, the author visited the municipality in the winter of 1989 A.D. to gather information and maps. But no appropriate detailed maps were found because most of the open spaces had been built without plans or by companies which left the country leaving no original plans with the municipality. Base maps for the whole of Jeddah which included maps for observed sites were offered by the municipality. These maps were enlarged and used as base plans for the sites. Details in each site were recorded through site surveys by the author.



**Figure (6.2):** Illustrates the locations of the public recreational open spaces selected for observation.



C. Observation Timetable

Different times were chosen for the observation to cover almost the whole day, taking into consideration the time needed to travel from one site to another. The periods of observation equal half an hour each. Seven periods were appointed as shown in Table 6.1. The abbreviated names in the table below correspond to the site to be visited in that period. These sites are:

- 1 - *Qabil* Street (Qabil),
- 2 - Khozam Palace Garden (K.P.Gs),
- 3 - Corniche 1,
- 4 - Corniche 2,
- 5 - *Al-Hadiqah Al-Sahraweyyah*, The Desert Garden, (Desert),
- 6 - *Al-Sharafeyyah* Rocks Garden (Rocks) and
- 7 - *Al-Safa* Neighbourhood Garden (Safa).

Date	Thursday	Friday	Sunday	Tuesday	Wednesday
Time	30/3/89	31/3/89	2/4/89	4/4/89	5/4/89
10:00 to 10:30 AM	Safa	K.P.Gs	Qabil	Corniche 1	Desert
12:00 to 12:30 PM	Corniche 1	Desert	Corniche 2	Rocks	Qabil
14:30 to 14:30 PM	K.P.Gs	Qabil	Safa	Desert	Corniche 2
16:00 to 16:30 PM	Rocks	Corniche 1	Corniche 1	K.P.Gs	Safa
17:00 to 17:30 PM	Desert	Corniche 2	Rocks	Qabil	K.P.Gs
19:00 to 19:30 PM	Qabil	Safa	K.P.Gs	Corniche 2	Rocks
21:00 to 21:30 PM	Corniche 2	Rocks	Desert	Safa	Corniche 1

Table (6.1): Illustrates the timetable for site observations.

## Notes and References

- [1] Marans, R., "Survey Research", In Methods in Environmental and Behavioral Research, eds. Bechtel, R., R. Marans and W. Michelson, New York: Van Nostrand Reinhold Co. Inc., 1987, p.42.
- [2] M. Al-Hussayen, "Alternatives to Achieve Privacy in Al-Swaidi Park - Riyadh", (In Arabic: Bada'iel Letahqiq Alkhusoseyyah fi Muntazah Al-Swaidi Be Arriyadh), In The Circle of Architecture and Environment, Edited by Al-Hathloul et al, Riyadh: King Saud University, 1986, p10/3.
- [3] Fahad A. Al-Harigi, The Relationship Between the Prophet's Mosque and Its Physical Environment, Al-Madina, Saudi Arabia, unpublished Ph.D. Thesis, University of Edinburgh, 1989, p.149.
- [4] James, Sian. Behavioural Research Technique for Landscape Design, unpublished M.Phil Thesis, University of Edinburgh, 1986, p.20.
- [5] H. W. Whyte, The Social Life of Small Open Urban Spaces, Washington: The Conservation Foundation, 1980, pp.10-12.
- [6] G. Gardner, Social Surveys for Social Planners, Milton Keynes: The open University Press, 1978, pp.24-25.
- [7] Ibid, p.91.
- [8] R. Bechtel, and J. Zeisel, "Observation: The World Under A Glass", in Bechtel, R., R. Marans and W. Michelson, op.cit., pp.11-20.
- [9] Al-Madinah, (70) Special Supplement, 1408 A.H., p.18.

# Chapter 7

## Questionnaire Analysis and Findings

## **CHAPTER 7: QUESTIONNAIRE; ANALYSIS AND FINDINGS**

---

This chapter aims to analyze and synthesize the results of the questionnaire. The results were mainly obtained through the analysis procedures of a personal computer statistical software package. The package is called SPSS/PC+, Statistical Package for Social Science. From the variety of the statistical procedures offered by this powerful program, the frequency distribution and the cross-tabulation procedures were chosen. Both are descriptive procedures, though the latter offers cross-tabulation tables of two or three variables. These tables are mainly used to analyze and examine the relationships between some variables in the questionnaire.

The format of the questionnaire constitutes five sections; for analysis and discussion purposes, they will be arranged into three categories. The first deals with background questions and personal details of the respondent. The second relates to the locality and the recreational services and facilities provided within the community recreational open spaces. The third will discuss and summarize the results of the survey. But before dealing with the details of the discussion, some technical information on the analysis of the survey are important. The following section will cover these details.

### **I. TECHNICAL ASPECTS**

The method of distributing and collecting the questionnaire has been discussed in Chapter 6. There were about 660 forms distributed to the selected schools. Out of them 509 forms were answered and returned. After refining and omitting the uncompleted forms, there were 431 forms selected for the analysis. This number of returns represents 65.3% of the distributed questionnaire forms.

The questionnaire was directed to the family; the householder and the house lady were the main respondents. Families were assumed to have children of school

age because of questionnaire distribution through schools. Thus respondents were expected to be married and in the late 20's or over. Though about 12% of the respondents were singles, this is acceptable for the following reasons; the first, is that in the Saudi culture the oldest son is usually the householder or the responsible person in the family, if the father is absent or deceased. The second is that part of the questionnaire was distributed at the higher level of secondary schools, the last stage before college, where some of the students probably came from outside Jeddah. Students from nearby villages usually study and live independently in Jeddah. Hence, when refining the returned questionnaire forms, those who were singles and where the lady section was not completed were rejected.

There is a lack of similar surveys or existing data with which the results of this survey could be compared or related to. In order to check the reliability of the results of the questionnaire, the nationality of the respondents are used to see if they match their respective proportions in society. The preliminary analysis of the questionnaire revealed that the percentages of Saudis to non-Saudis were 39% to 61%. In the Jeddah's Master Plan Reports the projected proportions for 1410 A.H (1990 A.D) are 53.75% Saudis to 46.25% non-Saudis.<sup>[1]</sup> It is obvious that non-Saudis were oversampled in the results of the survey. To overcome such problems SPSS/PC+ employs a weighting procedure which weights and adjusts cases to their actual proportions in the survey population. This procedure is practical mainly in the descriptive analysis procedures, such as the frequency distributions and the cross-tabulations, which will be used in the analysis of the survey.<sup>[2]</sup>

The respondents were asked about the name of the neighbourhood they lived in. In the analysis, the neighbourhoods were arranged into seven categories according to the previously adopted zones (see Figure 6.1). Jeddah was divided into three lateral sections representing the north, the middle and the south of the city, and into two vertical sections representing the east and the west. In relation to the neighbourhood question, it is found that about 25.9% represents the northern section, 44.5% represents the middle section including, *Al-Balad*, the central zone and 27.3% represents the southern section. In fact this information cannot be verified directly by

existing data, but it can be related indirectly to information about the residential densities in Jeddah. Generally the northern section of the city constitutes lower densities of housing such as villas and much vacant lands. The middle section of Jeddah consists of high density localities like the city centre, Al-Ruwais, Old Airport, north of Makkah Road which contain about half of Jeddah's population. The southern section of the city accommodates low to medium housing densities mostly ordinary one story houses. This section also contains industrial areas.<sup>[3]</sup> Thus representation of the three sections seems to be conforming to the existing conditions.

## **II. THE DATA ANALYSIS**

The questionnaire was designed with the intention to explore and evaluate the existing recreational open spaces. It also intended to clarify the desires and dislikes of the community in terms of the recreational services and facilities. Part of the survey was directed to the respondent to obtain facts regarding his background, mostly demographic details such as age, sex, nationality, educational level and income. At the beginning, this information will be discussed in order to understand the background of the respondents and the structure of their households. They will be related also to other variables which intend to discuss variations in the attitudes of the respondents.

### **A. Background and Personal Details**

Demographic questions were directed to the respondents, both men and ladies, in order to understand their backgrounds. Other questions were directed to determine the size of the household and ages and sexes of the members of the household. This section is aimed to cover the results of such details. At the beginning it will cover details of the ages, the sexes of the household members and its size. Then it will deal with the demographic details of the respondents like the education level, the

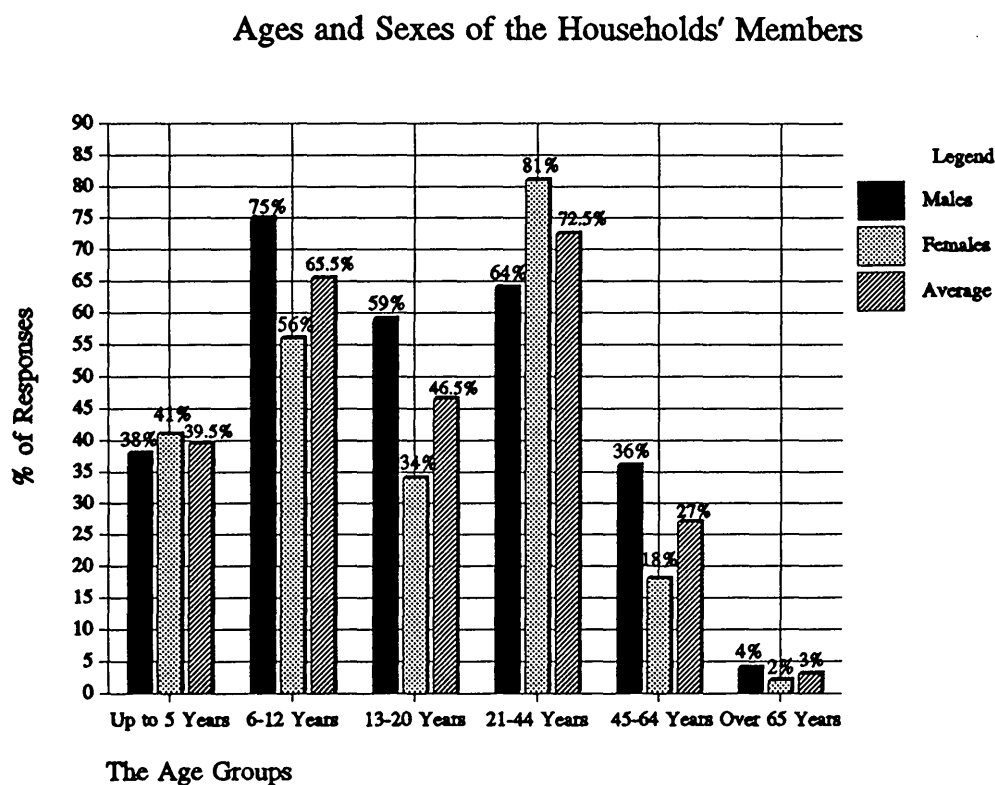
occupation and the income. At the end it will discuss demographic details included in the lady section.

There were two questions concerned with age of the respondent and ages and sexes of his household members. With reference to the ages of the respondents most of them were expected to be in their thirties or above, since they should have children in the school age. Nevertheless the sample contained different age groups including 5.5% of those who under 20 years old, which were thought to be acceptable as discussed earlier. Various ages were also represented in the sample as following; 7.5% of the sample indicated ages between 21 and 30 years, 28.3% between 31 and 40 years, 33.4% between 41 and 50 years and 16.7% who were 51 years and above.

Age Groups	Number of Members in the Households						
	Sex	1	2	3	4	5	Total
Up to 5 Years	Male	29.2%	7.8%	1.3%	0%	0%	38.3%
	Female	30%	9.7%	1.1%	0.2%	0%	41%
Between 6-12 Years	Male	42.5%	20.6%	8.7%	1.5%	1.6%	74.9%
	Female	31.2%	17.3%	5.7%	1.7%	0.5%	56.4%
Between 13-20 Years	Male	35%	20%	3.3%	0.5%	0%	58.8%
	Female	24.3%	8.8%	1.0%	0.2%	0%	34.3%
Between 21-44 Years	Male	57.6%	3.7%	1.3%	1.3%	0.3%	64.2%
	Female	74.5%	5.9%	0.5%	0%	0%	80.9%
Between 45-64 Years	Male	35.7%	0%	0%	0%	0%	35.7%
	Female	17.1%	1.0%	0%	0%	0%	18.1%
Over 64 Years	Male	4.1%	0%	0%	0%	0%	4.1%
	Female	2.1%	0%	0%	0%	0%	2.1%

**Table (7.1):** Illustrates the percentages of the numbers and the sexes of the household members in correspondence to the age group.

Ages and sexes of the members of the households are indicated in table 7.1 above. In this table, the percentages represent proportions of the sample who indicated that they had that age group and sex in their household. The Arabic numerals represent the number of the household members in relation to the indicated age group. It is obvious from the table that the primary age group was the ladies aged between 21 and 44 years old, 74.5% of the sample indicated that they had a lady in that age group, 5.9% two ladies and 0.5% three ladies. The total was 80.9% which means that 4 out of 5 households had a lady member in that age group. To clarify the variations graphically, the totals of each sex and the averages are represented in the chart in figure 7.1.



**Figure (7.1):** A chart illustrating the percentages of the sexes and the average in each age group.

Clearly the main age group was the 21 to 44 years old. This can be justified by two points; the first is that most households should have parents who are expected to be in their middle age. The second is that the variation of ages within the same group is large. Nonetheless the chart shows that in average about 39.5% of the



households had children up to 5 years old, 65.5% had children between 6 and 12 years old, 46.5% had members between 13 and 20 years old, 72.5% had members between 21 and 44 years old, 27% had members between 45 and 64 years old and only 3% had members over 65 years old. Although the ladies between 21-44 years old is the primary age group most households have only one member of that age group. The dominant age group in terms of their numbers in the household is children up to 12 years old. The average household size is about 7.3 person, this is above the projected figure of 5.5 person per household.<sup>[4]</sup> This is acceptable because of the way of distributing the questionnaire.

In relation to the sex of the respondents. The majority of them, 95.9% were males; females reported to be around 3.4% of the sample. This is in the absence of a male householder where the mother takes responsibility in the house. In terms of the respondents' religion, the Saudi society is assumed to be almost 100% Moslem. Thus it is not exceptional to find that 97.2% of the sample reported to be moslems, 2.8% were non-Moslems. Non-Moslems are usually expatriates working for the government. With regard to the marital status question 10.6% of the respondents indicated that they were singles, 87.9% were married and only 1% were divorced.

In response to a question asking about the education level of the respondents, 12.5% were illiterates, 9.8% could read but could not write (this phenomenon can be found in Moslem's societies because some of them learn only reading to read Quran), 19.7% of the sample indicated that they held a primary certificate, 15.6% held an intermediate certificate, 15.5% held secondary certificate, 18.9% held a college certificate and only 6.6% held higher than a college certificate. In relation to the occupation of the respondents, 27.2% indicated that they were self employed, the majority of the sample, 62.2%, were employed, 3.8% were not employed, 5.1% were retired, and only 0.4% were students. With regard to the income 6.6% reported that they earned less than 1000 SR (Saudi Riyal), 15.7% between 1001 to 2000 SR, 33.8% indicated an income between 2001 to 5000 SR, 25% between 5001 to 10000 SR and only 11% more than 10000 SR. The average income for Saudis, in the year of 1983, was about 58400 SR.<sup>[5]</sup> This is expected to be higher nowadays. Salaries

would be different between different ranks and within degrees of a rank according to the years of employment, so they are difficult to determine. But generally a lower rank employer like servitor would earn around 2000 SR. A higher rank like a clerk with intermediate certificate would earn around 3500 SR. A school teacher with a bachelor degree may earn around 7000 SR. A doctor may earn 10000 SR. or more.<sup>[6]</sup>

In the discussion of some of the attitudinal differences and in cross-tabulations, some of the above variables will be used again. These are the nationality, the education level and the income. So, in order to simplify the analysis, the responses to some of the above variables will be reclassified to reduce the number of values in each variable. The education level will be grouped as: Low Education (those who did not hold primary certificate), Middle Education (holders of primary or intermediate school certificate or their equivalent) and High Education (holders of the secondary school certificate or its equivalent or a higher qualifications). The income will be regrouped as: Low Income (those who earned up to 2000 SR), Middle Income (those who earned between 2001 and 5000 SR) and High Income (those who earned above 5000 SR).

The previous question was followed by two questions to investigate the type of transportation mainly used to visit the recreational places and the number of cars used for personal and family transportation. In response to the transportation type; 88.3% of the respondents indicated that they used their own private cars to go to the recreational places they usually visit, 5.5% used taxis, 4.5% drove with friends and only 1% went by public buses. In relation to the number of cars; almost 92% of the respondents owned at least one car. In detail 56.7% of the sample indicated that they owned one car, 23.5% owned two cars, 6.5% owned three cars, 4.1% owned more than three cars and only 8.8% had no car.

To complete the view, the ladies were asked about their age, occupation and educational level. Around 5% of the ladies sampled were up to 20 years old, above 30% were between 21 and 30 years, above 40% were between 31 and 40 years,

above 13% were between 41 to 50 years old and only 2% were above 50 years old. In relation to the occupation almost 80% of the sample indicated that they were housewives, about 6% students and above 9% were employed or self employed. With regard to the lady educational level, almost 25% were illiterates, 11% could read but could not write. In terms of those who were educated, 19% were holding primary certificate, about 13% were holding intermediate certificate, about 16% were holding secondary certificate and above 13% holding a university degree or above.

The above analysis illustrates that more than 22% of the sample were in the low income group, while almost 34% were in the middle income group. This means that above 56% of the respondents were in or below the average income group. On the other hand almost 90% of the sample used private cars for visiting the recreational areas. This is coupled with the high percentages of females and children who cannot drive. In addition 80% of the lady sample were housewives and almost 36% illiterates or could not write. This means that a high proportion of the sample stayed in the house most of the time and took care of the family. Consequently reasonable and affordable recreational services should be within reach of such groups. The income should also be considered in conjunction with the high average household size. The following sections will examine the outdoor recreational open space facilities and services and their locations.

## **B. Locality and Neighbourhood**

### **1. The Neighbourhood**

At the beginning of the questionnaire the respondents were asked a series of questions related to the neighbourhood and the existing recreational open spaces. The first question aimed to discover the period the person had lived in the city. This can be related to how people adapt to their environment, which is based mainly on the assumption that the longer the person lives in a place the more he becomes adapted to that place. It is helpful to understand the reaction of people to their environment, especially if services and facilities are going to be evaluated. Regarding the length of

time the respondent lived in Jeddah; above 70% of the sample indicated that they had been living in the city for more than 10 years; 15% for a period ranging from 4 to 10 years; and 5.3% for a period ranging between 1 to 3 years. Only 0.8% of the sample had been living in the city for less than 1 year. It is therefore possible to assume that the sample is highly accustomed to the environment around them, thus their evaluation is assumed to be indicative and reliable.

Two questions were directed to discover the type and the ownership of the residences. In response to the housing type question, 13.2% of the sample indicated that they lived in villas; 60.2% of the sample reported that they lived in flats; 6.5% of the respondents that they lived in one of old Jeddah's traditional houses; 17% lived in bricks houses, an ordinary type of housing used in some of the old quarters and by squatters. In relation to the residence ownership; above 40% of the sample reported that they owned their residences; more than half of the sample (about 55%) lived in rented houses and only 3% indicated that their houses were job provided. Apparently apartment buildings were the most common type of housing. This raises questions about the place where children usually play and the nearest recreational open space. Apartment buildings are usually located in medium or high density areas and along the major roads in order to benefit from transportation facilities. Above all most of the apartment buildings developed for investment purposes during the period of the recent boom. The areas of apartment buildings also lack the basic recreational open spaces like garden space and privacy in which the buildings are only suitable for adults without children.<sup>[7]</sup>

Evaluation of the appearance of the community was the content of the next question. In response to that question 44.6% of the respondents rated the appearance as good; 43.6% rated it as fair and only 8.9% as poor. The cross-tabulation of this question with the zone in which the respondent lived in, indicates that 37.6% of those who rated the appearance as good lived in the northern zone of the city. This is followed by 30.9% who lived in neighbourhoods in the middle zone and only 20.1% who indicated that they lived in neighbourhoods in the southern zone. In contrast 45.9% of those who rated the appearance as poor indicated that they lived in

neighbourhoods in the southern zone. This is likely to be conforming to the structure of the city in a way that the northern zone is recently planned, has a lower density and is occupied by middle and high income people. The middle zone is mainly comprised of old communities and is densely populated. The southern zone is dominated by industries and seaport while parts of this zone were originally shanties and squatters as shown in chapter 5. The last two zones were slowly and gradually developed, but still retaining the basic streets and open spaces layout. In fact most of the recreational open spaces were vacant lands which have vanished with the pressure of the development.

## 2. The Existing Recreational Open Spaces

This section aims to explore the type of existing recreational open spaces and their role. It covers different aspects of the existing open spaces like the distance, the name and the advantage of the nearest open spaces. It also deals with the preferred recreational open spaces to visit and the frequency of use, for both the nearest and the other open spaces. Subsequently it will discuss the relationship between most of the above points under the existing conditions, such as the relationship between the nearest open space and its advantages.

### a. The Existing Situation

Location and accessibility were the first aspects to be investigated about the existing recreational open spaces. They can determine the distribution of such facilities throughout the city. Location will be evaluated in terms of the open space's closeness to the respondents. If the recreational open space is close, not far away, then it could be assumed relatively accessible.

The first question was about the distance to the nearest recreational open space. Expectedly, 51% of the sample indicated that the nearest recreational open space was more than 1 kilometre away; 16.3% of the sample indicated distances ranged between ½ kilometre to 1 kilometre; 6.5% between 301 and 500 metres;

11.5% between 100 and 300 metres and only 12.1% of the sample reported a distance less than 100 metres. Only about 24% of the respondents reported a plausible walking distance to the nearest open space. The majority of the remaining as shown reported a distance mainly accessible by car or other means of transportation. So, it is no wonder that when asking the respondents about the advantages of the nearest open space, the largest group saw no benefit at all. In relation to the advantages of the existing recreational open spaces, the results were also unequivocal; 30.5% of the respondents answered that there was no advantage at all from the existing open space. Out of those who encountered advantages from the existing open spaces 19.3% said that these open spaces were good for children; 10.6% conveyed that they were good for families. Other advantages like more openness, good to sit in and pleasant to look at had each less than 10% of the responses.

In this series the respondents were asked about the name of the nearest open space and the neighbourhood in which the open space is located. With the known difficulties in the analysis of open questions, this question and some of the later questions were deliberately left open. The intention was not to confine the respondents to certain open spaces or activities. Subsequently, in the analysis the answers to the name of the nearest open space were categorized into eight categories of recreational open spaces. There were not enough responses to the name of the neighbourhood's question, which implied that it had to be omitted from the discussion. This is probably because some of the open spaces are located in other neighbourhoods which the respondent may be did not know the name of.

The responses to the name of the nearest open space question indicated that the Community Public Gardens were the nearest type of recreational open spaces, with almost 33% of the respondents. 16.9% of the sample indicated that the nearest open space was Khozam Palace Gardens (hereafter K.P.Gs) and 13.3% reported that the Corniche was the nearest recreational open space. Other open space categories like the Desert Gardens, Kilo 10 Gardens, Old Airport, New Airport and Luna Park had less than 2% of the sample each.

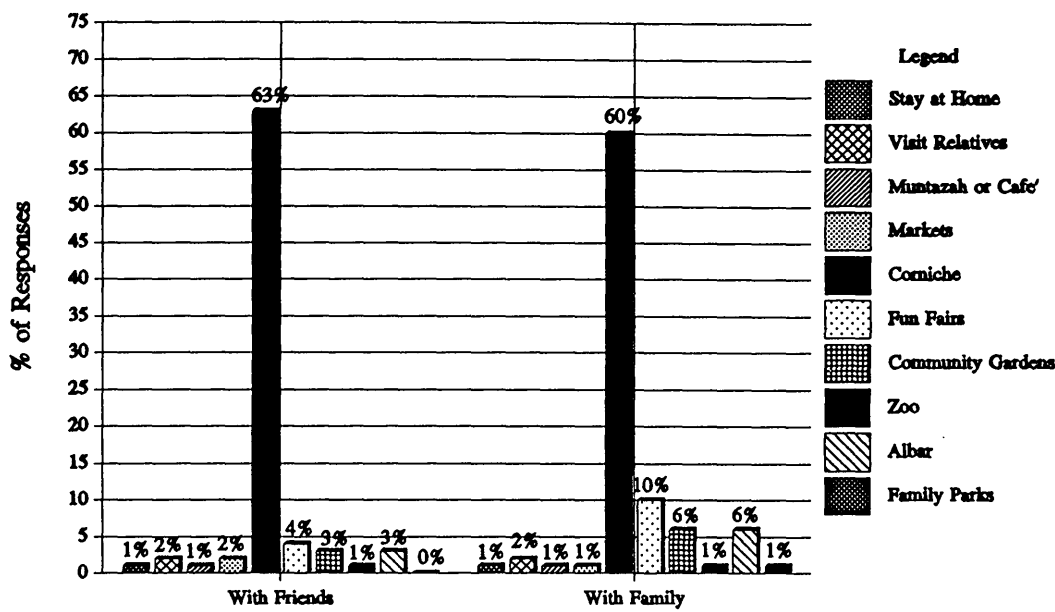
After the explanation of the locations, the advantages and the name of the nearest open spaces, it is essential to examine the frequency of the family visits to the nearest recreational open space and to others. With reference to the frequency of visits to the nearest open space; nearly 57% of the sample reported that they did not visit the nearest open space during the last two weeks; 20% visited that open space for one time; 9% two times and only about 10% for more than three times. In other words, only a tenth of the sample indicated that they visit the nearest open spaces one time every five days. In comparison, the respondents were asked to indicate how many times did their families visit other recreational areas; the situation was fairly different in that nearly 41% indicated that they did not visit any other recreational area in the last two weeks, above 24% visited other recreational areas just one time, above 19% two times and above 16% more than three times. Indeed, there is a clear difference between those who did not visit the nearest recreational open space and those who visited other recreational open spaces. This shows that part of the sample visited recreational open spaces other than those close to them.

The above questions raised the issue of which are the preferred open spaces to visit. The respondents were asked two similar questions; they aimed to distinguish between the preferred open spaces to visit, either by the respondents alone and with friends or with their families. Nonetheless the responses to both questions revealed marginal differences between the two categories. But the differences among the preferred places within the same category were distinguishable. The responses to both questions indicated that Corniche was the most preferred recreational open space to visit (figure 7.2). Almost 63% and 60% respectively of the two categories reported that they preferred visiting the Corniche. The Community Public Gardens were indicated as the preferred open space to visit only by almost 3% and 6% of the two categories. The proportions are indicative of the role of the Community Gardens. The percentages of the other open spaces and places were very low (figure 7.2).

Comparing these results to the results of the name of the nearest open space illustrates that though the nearest open spaces were the Community Gardens, they were not always the preferred open space to visit for both categories. This also

conforms to the replies of the advantages of the nearest open space question; where almost one third of the sample revealed that there were no advantages from the existing recreational open spaces.

### The Preferred Recreational Place to Visit with Friends or Family



**Figure (7.2):** A chart illustrates the responses to the preferred recreational places to visit in relation to the two categories, with friends and with families.

The last question in this section aimed to discover the preferred times for recreation. The respondents were given four times in order to select one of them. These were the whole day or parts of the day like the morning time, the afternoon time or the evening time. The responses were conclusively directed to parts of the day, not to the whole day option; 50.3%, slightly more than half of the sample selected the afternoon time. This is followed by 40.5% who preferred the evening time. As a matter of fact these are typical times for recreation in the current Saudi culture for two main reasons; the first, is that during hot weather, temperatures start to cool in the afternoon; the second that working time runs from the early morning until the early afternoon. Culturally, as manifested in the previous chapters, people used to go to the nearby open spaces and outside the city limits to the sea and the islands for a whole day picnic. The change of life style and the absence of the



remote, secluded and intimate recreational places are likely to affect that. In addition the improvements in the transportation system probably encouraged people to go to far areas and cities. It has been conveyed in some responses that people used to go to Makkah and Madinah, for religious rituals, as a recreational activity. They also go to Taif and Abha in the summer; both are summer resorts.

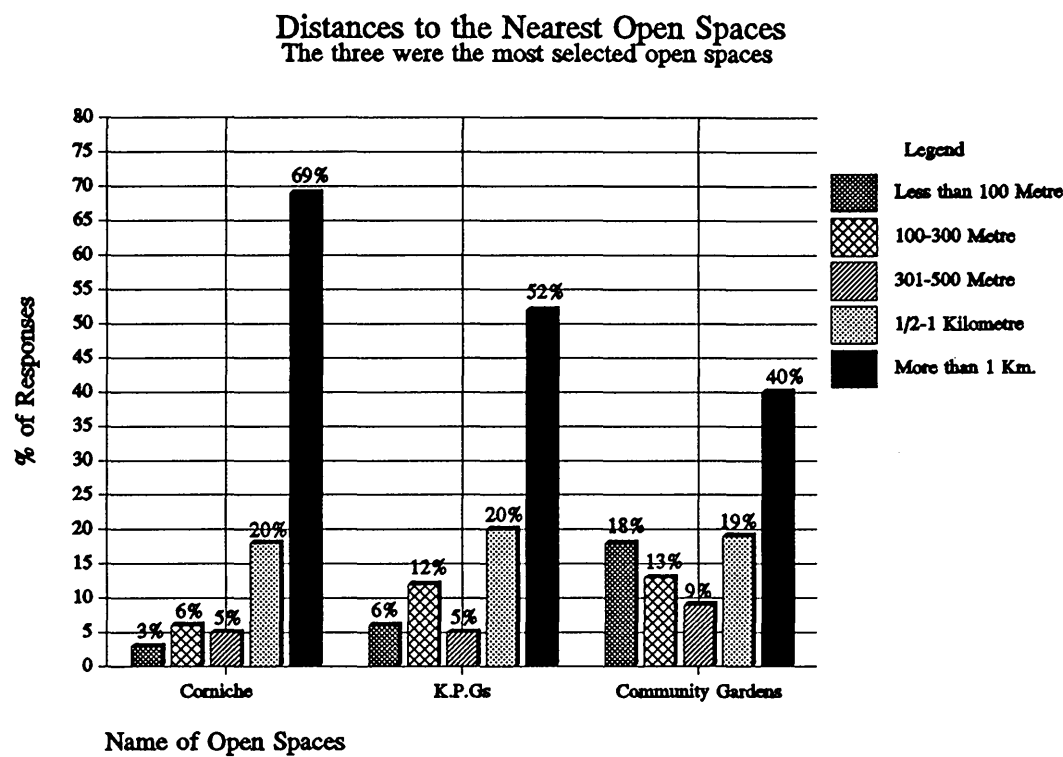
The previous discussion explored items related to the existing recreational open spaces, the preference of use and time of visits. It indicates clearly that recreational open spaces were poorly located and had nominal advantages to the users. There is a disintegration between the nearest open spaces and the preferred open space to visit and even between the frequency of visits to the nearest open spaces and to the others. People indicate that they visited other open spaces more frequently than the nearest open spaces. To refine the discussion, the following is an exploration of detailed relationships between the above variables.

b. The Relationship Between the Distances, the Advantages and the Name of the Nearest Open Spaces.

For more elaboration and discussion the above variables were cross-tabulated with each other. Cross-tabulation procedure produces tables which illustrate the relationship between two variables or more. It is more indicative of the role of the nearest open spaces, by investigating their advantages and their distances.

As has been noted earlier, the nearest types of open spaces were the Community Gardens, K.P.Gs and Corniche. The chart in figure 7.3 illustrates graphically the relationship between the three most selected open spaces and the distances to them. Even though the Community Gardens were the nearest open spaces, almost 40% of those who indicated them as the nearest said they were over 1 kilometre away; nearly 19% indicated a distance between ½ and 1 kilometre; above 13% between 100 and 300 metres and around 18% less than 100 metres. Of those who indicated K.P.Gs as the nearest open space; 52% said that they were more than 1 kilometre away; 20% reported a distance between ½ and 1 kilometre; about 12%

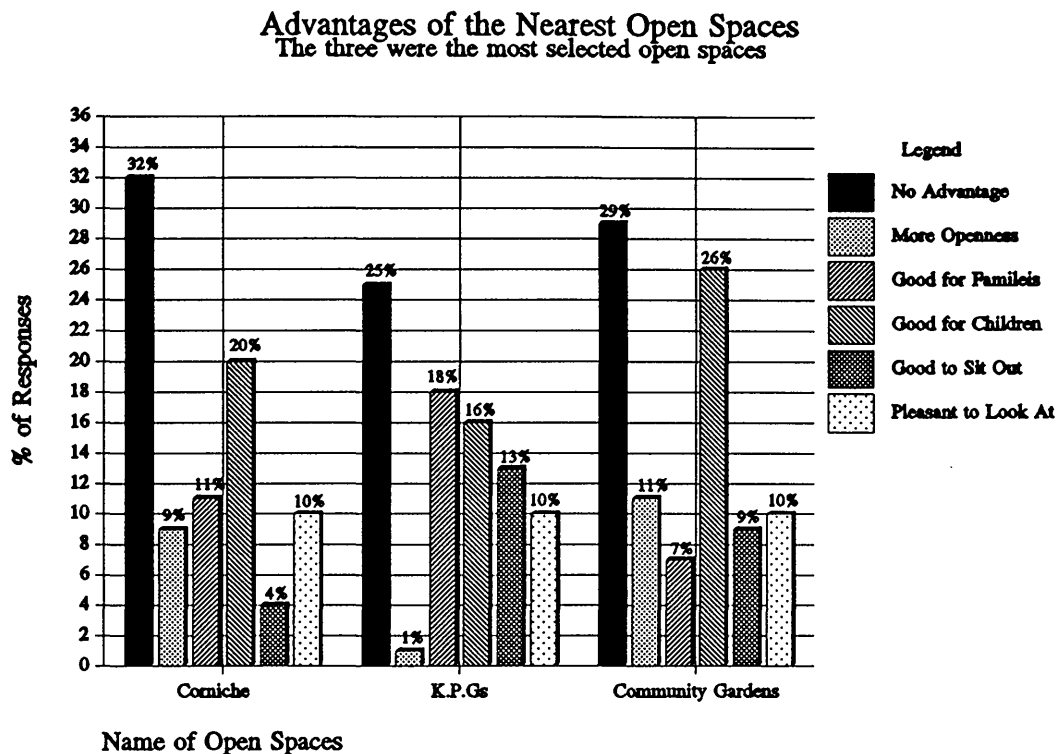
indicated a distance between 100 and 300 metres. Only 6% who said they were less than 100 metre away. Of those who indicated Corniche as the nearest open space; almost 69% said it was more than 1 kilometre away; about 20% said it was between ½ and 1 kilometre away, 6% said between 100 and 300 metres away and only 5% indicated a distant between 301 and 500 metre. Only about 3% said it was less than 100 metres away.



**Figure (7.3):** A chart illustrating the relationship between the name of the three nearest open spaces and the distances to them.

Cross-tabulation between the advantages of the nearest open spaces and the name of the nearest open space indicated that a small proportion of the people believed that these open spaces were good for families (see figure 7.4). Of those who reported the Community Public Gardens as the nearest open space; about 29% said there were no advantages; 26% said they were good for children; 11% said they provided more openness and 10% said they were pleasant to look at. Only about 7% indicated that they were good for families. Of those who indicated K.P.Gs as the nearest open space 25% said there were no advantages; 17% said they were good for

families, that is probably because of the presence and accessibility to a private Family Oriented Park and 16% said they were good for children. Of those who indicated Corniche as the nearest open space; 32% reported that there were no advantages; 20% said it was good for children and only 11% indicated it was good for families.



**Figure (7.4):** A chart illustrates the relationship between the name of the nearest open spaces and their advantages.

Although Corniche is considered to be the major recreational open space in Jeddah, almost a third of those who indicated it as the nearest open space believed that it had no advantages. In addition for the Community Public Gardens, which is supposed to be the basis for the recreational open space hierarchy system, almost a third of those who indicted them as the nearest open spaces, believed that they had no advantages. Only a tenth believed they were good for families. On the other hand, above a quarter believed that they were good for children. This backs up the argument that these open spaces were poorly located; in fact, as has been detected in chapter 5, these open spaces were neither developed to satisfy the claimed purposes nor do they conform to the family needs or culture.

The other interesting relationship was the one between the name of the nearest open spaces and the preferred open spaces to visit, either the respondent alone and with his friends or with his family. Of those who indicated the Community Gardens as the nearest open space (see figure 7.2); above 58% said that they preferred Corniche to visit with their families; nearly 11% preferred fun fairs, about 9% preferred Albar (open natural area). Only 7% indicated that they liked visiting the Community Gardens. Of those who indicated K.P.Gs as the nearest open space; above 64% reported that they preferred visiting Corniche; about 11% preferred visiting Community Gardens and 6% liked Albar. Of those who indicated Corniche as the nearest open space; above 71% indicated that they preferred Corniche to visit with their families and almost 10% said they preferred visiting fun fairs. In contrast Desert Gardens had been indicated as the nearest open space only by 1.1% of the sample. Of them nearly 72% said that they preferred Corniche and the rest indicated that they preferred Albar.

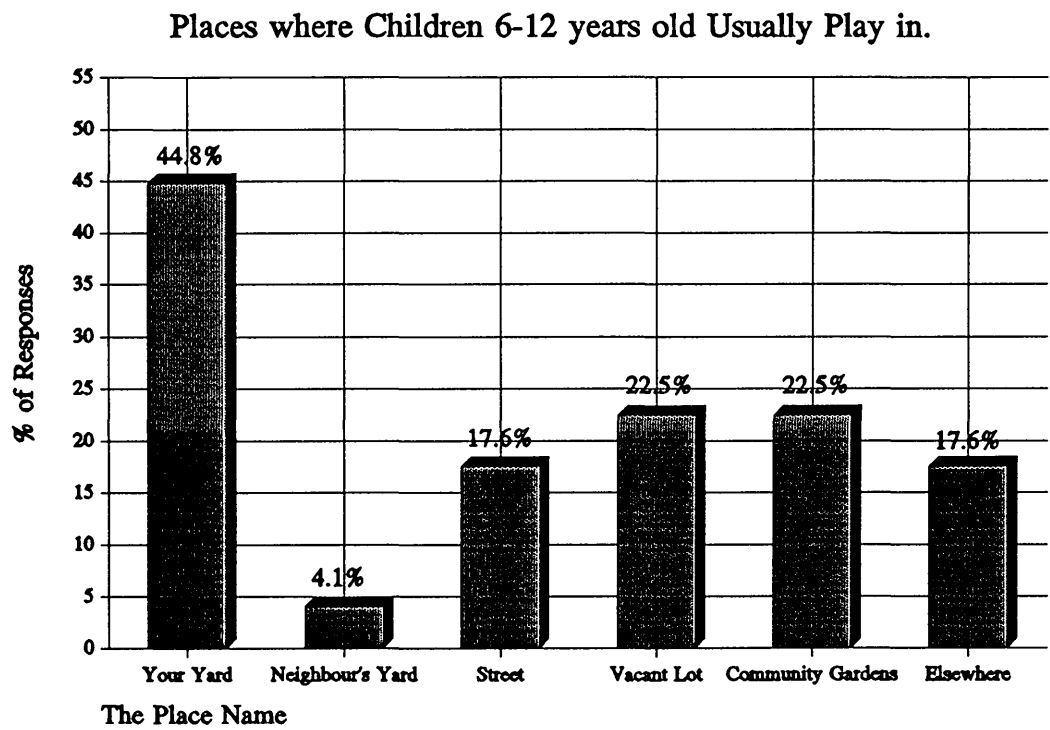
All the above results are indicative that the Corniche was the preferred open space to visit, even though it is not the nearest open space. More than two thirds of those who indicated it as the nearest said it is more than 1 kilometre away. On the other hand almost a third of them see no advantage in it. Only a tenth of them, as mentioned earlier, think that it is good for families. All these figures are about Corniche, the pride of Jeddah which extends for more than 80 kilometres. Hence, it is not strange to end this discussion by saying that the inner urban recreational open spaces have no significant role in providing recreational opportunities for the residents of Jeddah and especially for families.

### 3. Activities and Services

This section intends to collate and discuss information related to the recreational activities and services. It covers details about the places the children usually play in and the opinions of the respondents of the existing activities and services. It also deals with the recreational services and activities required by the

community in regard to the recreational open spaces. Part of it will include details about the ladies activities and the use of the new Family Oriented Parks.

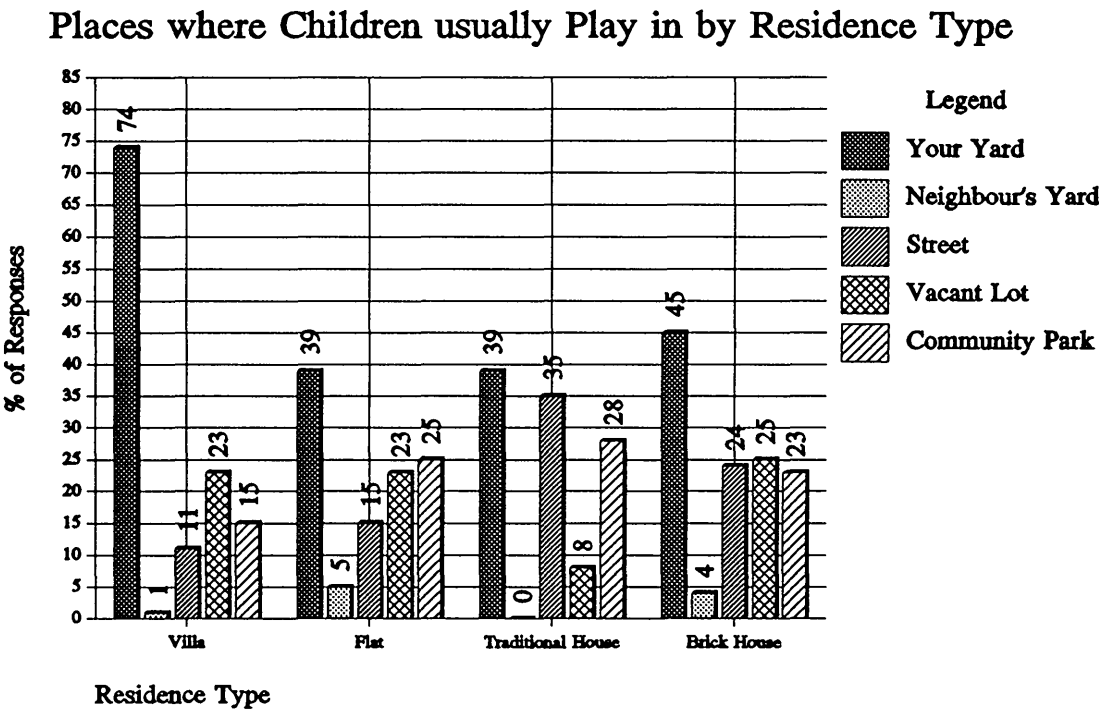
As has been indicated previously, above 60% of the sample live in apartments. This raised the question about the places children 6 to 12 years old usually play in. The respondents were given six choices of different places and requested to select up to three of them. Along with the aim of exploring the nearby services for the children, this question is considered to be a supportive question to investigate the role of some of the adjacent open spaces. In the analysis each preference was treated individually, then all of them were grouped as illustrated in the following chart in figure 7.5. The three most frequently chosen preferences were the respondent's yard, the vacant lots and the Community Gardens; their proportions were 44.8%, 22.5% and 22.5% respectively. Another significant place was the street with 17.6%. This is an indicative response to the role of the Community Garden even for the children. Definitely their role is not more than the role of the vacant lots.



**Figure (7.5):** Illustrates the percentages of the places where the children usually play.

The respondents were asked then about the sufficiency of the existing recreational open spaces, such as parks and gardens, to the community needs; almost 75% of the sample reported that these facilities were not enough. As a matter of fact this confirms that with the under-utilization of the existing open spaces there is a serious lack of appropriate recreational open spaces and services.

The above two questions were cross-tabulated for further examination. The results of the places where children usually play was cross-tabulated with the residence type. The following chart in figure 7.6 illustrates the four main types of housing and the percentages of the places where the children play. In all types of residences, the children usually play inside the residence with different proportions. Almost 74% of those in villas indicated that one of the places their children usually play was the villa's yard. Over 39% of those in flats reported that their children usually play inside the flat or on the building roof. The chart also shows that the proportion of those who play in vacant lots were almost identical to those who play in the Community Gardens.



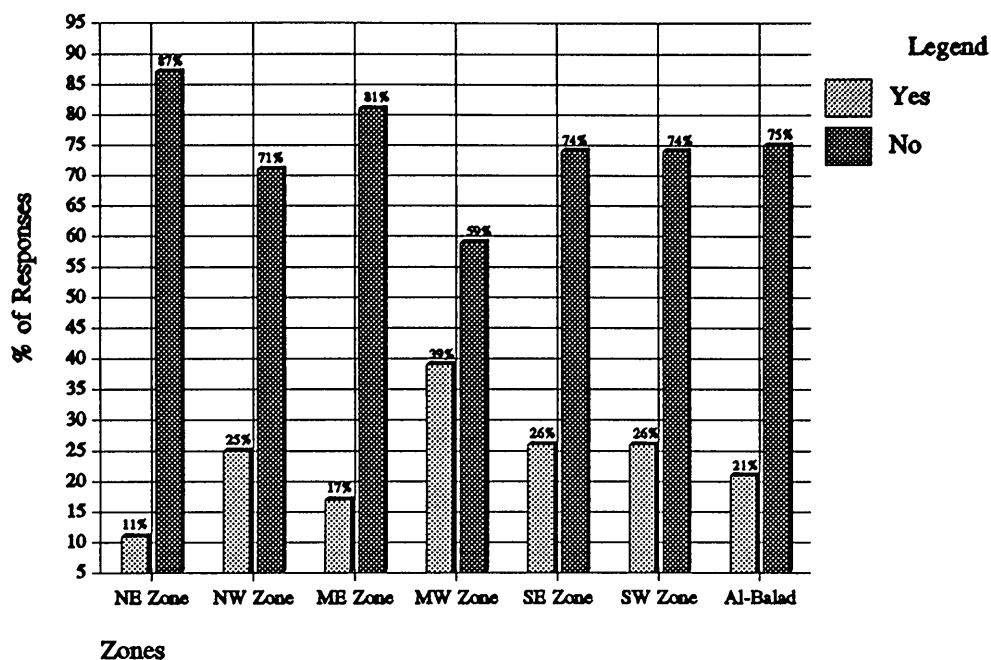
**Figure (7.6):** Illustrates the places where children usually play in relation to the four types of housings.

The other cross-tabulation was the sufficiency of the outdoor facilities with the zones where the respondents lived. The chart in figure 7.7 illustrates the proportions of those who answered "yes it is sufficient" and "no it is not sufficient." Clearly respondents indicate deficiencies of the required facilities in all areas. An unexpected response was from those living in the north eastern zone (NE Zone); above 87% of them indicated that the facilities were not enough. This zone is part of the newly developed areas north of Jeddah, which are supposed to be planned according to updated standards.

However, a clear pattern of sufficiency is illustrated in the eastern zones like ME Zone and SE Zone. Their figures show that more people indicated that the facilities were not enough, more than those in western zones. It is obvious that western zones incorporate Corniche which is more accessible to them than for those in the eastern zones. In the other hand eastern zones include some major open spaces like the Desert Garden, the Stadium Park and the University Gardens, but they are not well used. In the middle west zone (MW Zone), people think more than others that the facilities are enough. This is probably because the Corniche and K.P.Gs constitute the western and eastern boundaries of that area. Though these figures support the argument of the poor location, they also point to difficulties in establishing a sensible hierarchy of open spaces in which essential recreational facility is justly and efficiently provided and distributed.

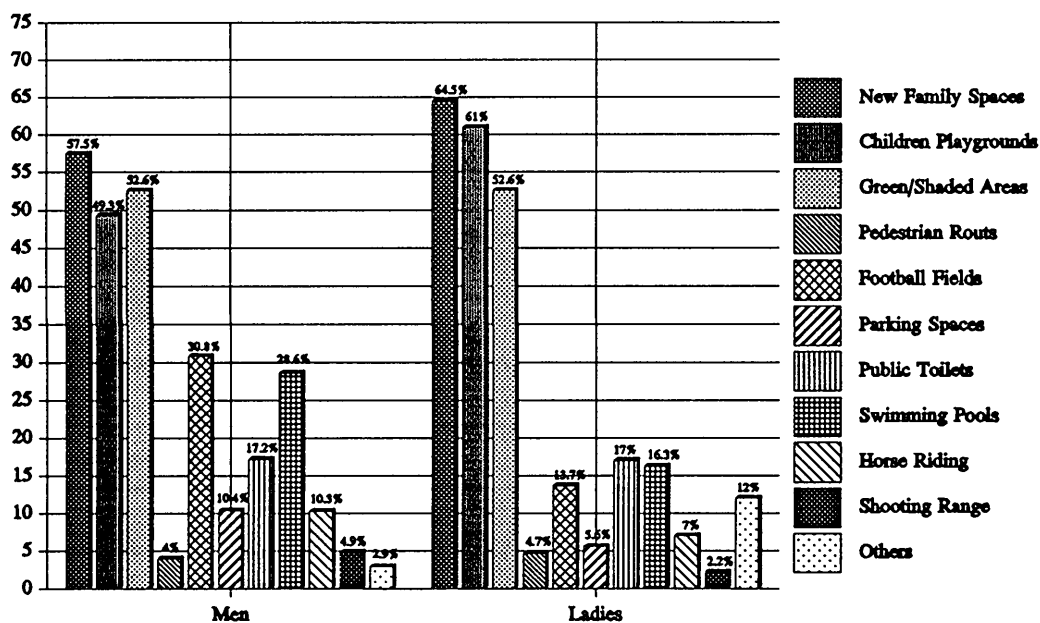
There is also a likely relationship between the sufficiency of the outdoor open space facilities and the evaluation of the appearance of the community. In general, of those who indicated the appearance as poor almost 95% said the facilities were not enough. This figure decreases with better rating. Of those who rated the appearance as fair about 81% said the facilities were not enough, in contrast to about 65% of those who rated the appearance as good.

## Sufficiency of Outdoor Facilities by Zone



**Figure (7.7):** A chart illustrating the sufficiency of the recreational facilities in relation to the zones.

## Type of Outdoor Facilities Most Needed in the Communities.



**Figure (7.8):** Illustrates the types of the needed recreational facilities in the communities in relation to the sex of the respondents.



In order to find out the facilities needed for the community, two similar questions were directed to both men and ladies. The question introduced 10 items along with an 'Others' option. The respondents were asked to select the three most required facilities. Each facility in the question was analyzed and treated individually. Afterwards, the responses to these questions were summarized in table 7.2 and in figure 7.8. They revealed that the most required facility was the 'New Open Spaces Designed for Families'. This option was overwhelmingly selected by both sexes. But ladies showed more interest where 64.5% of them indicated that this was the most needed facility, in contrast to 57.5% of the men sample. The next required facility by men was the 'Green and Shaded Areas'. This option was requested equally by both sexes, 52.6% of each sample. Furthermore ladies demonstrated more interest in the 'Children Playgrounds' item in which 61% of the lady sample indicated that they needed this facility more than the others.

Recreational Facilities and Services Most Required in the Community	Sex	
	Men	Ladies
New Open Spaces Designed for Families.	57.5 %	64.5 %
Children Playgrounds.	49.3 %	61 %
Green and Shaded Areas.	52.6 %	52.6 %
Pedestrian Routes	4 %	4.7 %
Football Playing Fields and Kickabouts.	30.8 %	13.7 %
Parking Spaces Near the Existing Recreational Facilities.	10.4 %	5.6 %
Public Toilets.	17.2 %	17 %
Swimming Pools.	28.6 %	16.3 %
Club for Horse Riding and Trail.	10.3 %	7 %
Shooting Range.	4.9 %	2.2 %
Others	2.9 %	12 %

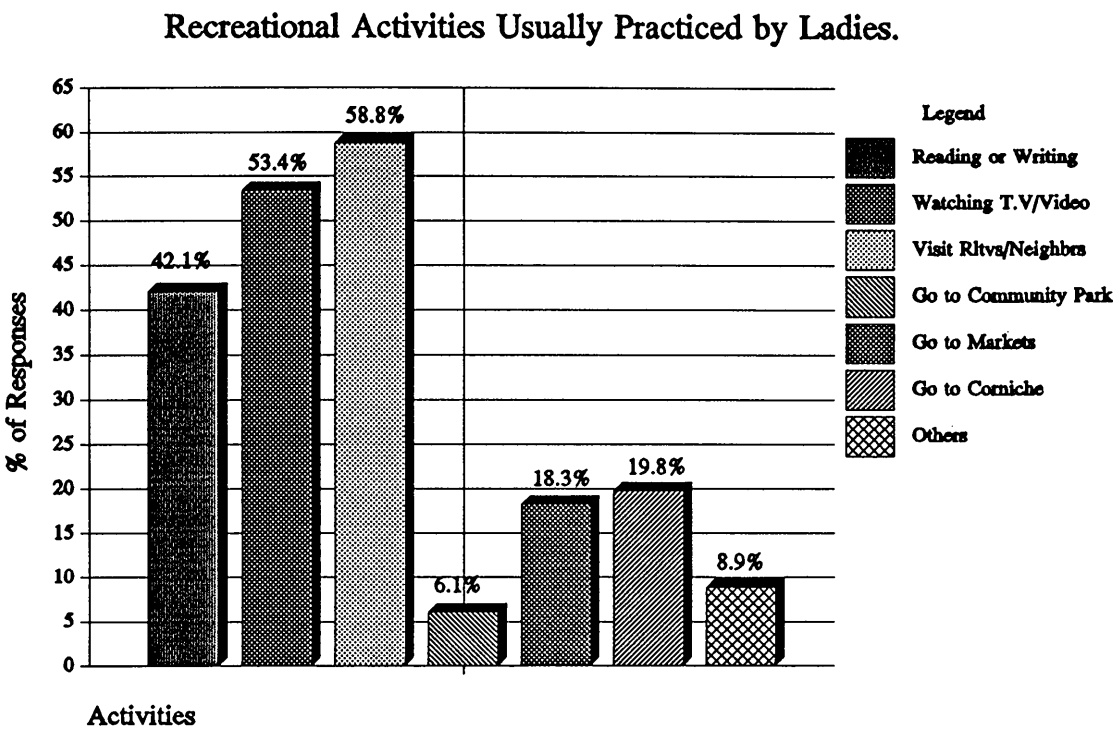
**Table (7.2):** Illustrates the recreational facilities and services required in the community by the two sexes.

It is clear that the most needed facilities were the three first listed items. It is understandable that ladies requested the first and the second items more than the men. These facilities are supposed to be essential in a healthy urban environment, and should be more accessible especially to children, ladies and elders. The other facilities in which the respondents showed considerable interest were football playing fields, public toilets and swimming pools. The interest of the respondents are feasible, they are asking for decent family open spaces, children's playgrounds and green and shaded areas. One may say that the city has provided around 500 gardens; most of them were planted and supplied with children's play equipment. This can be answered by two points. The first is that these facilities were not enough as deduced from the previous discussions. The second is that these open spaces or gardens are poorly designed and maintained. This issue will be fully examined more in the next chapter.

The questionnaire was intended also to reach the household lady. They were asked about their recreational activities during their leisure time and in the open spaces they usually visit. The first question aimed to discover their recreational activities during their free time. They were given seven activities and requested to select three out of them. Each activity has been analyzed and treated individually. The three most selected activities were visits to relatives and neighbours, watching television and videos and finally reading or writing. The sample indicated preferences of 58.8%, 53.4% and 42.1% respectively, see the chart in figure 7.9. The results denote that ladies incline to indoor activities. Hence, the outdoor activities acquired less responses; 19.8% liked going to the Corniche, 18.3% liked going to the markets and only 6.1% indicated that they visited the Community Gardens. Apparently the tendency is towards indoor and passive recreational activities which traditionally the lady was inclined towards.

The other question aimed to discover the type of outdoor recreational activities the lady usually practised when visiting the recreational open spaces. As a matter of fact more than two thirds of the sample, almost 67%, indicated that they normally sit and talk; 16% reported that they usually accompany their children and help them to play; 12.5% usually watch the views and only 2.2% indicated that they practised

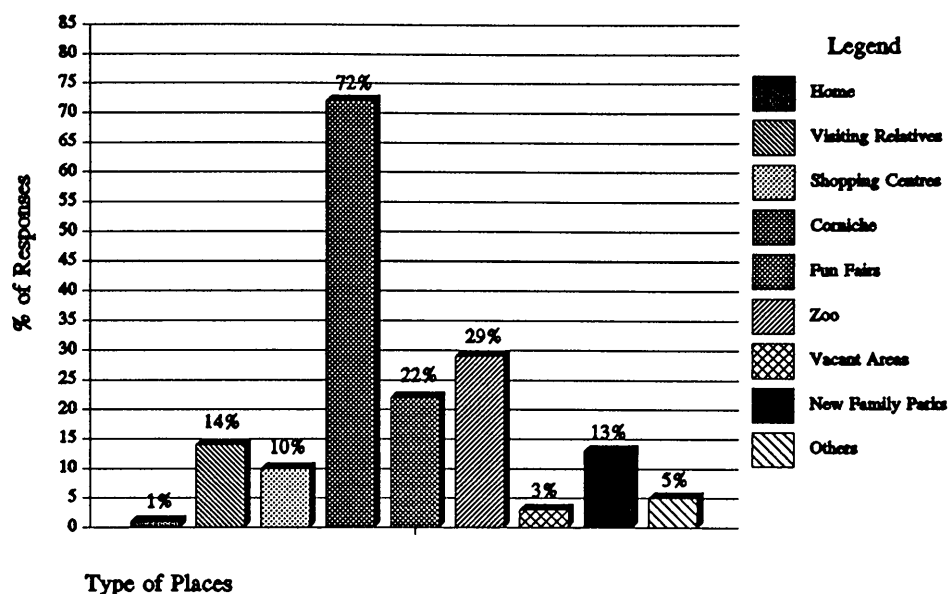
exercises. It is not expected of the lady to practice such activities in public, but the most and only acceptable exercise is walking. This in fact shows that lady activities are also passive outdoor. It is necessary to recognize their only main active exercise as an advantage and to create an environment which encourages them to practice this activity.



**Figure (7.9):** Illustrates the type of activities practised usually by ladies during their free time.

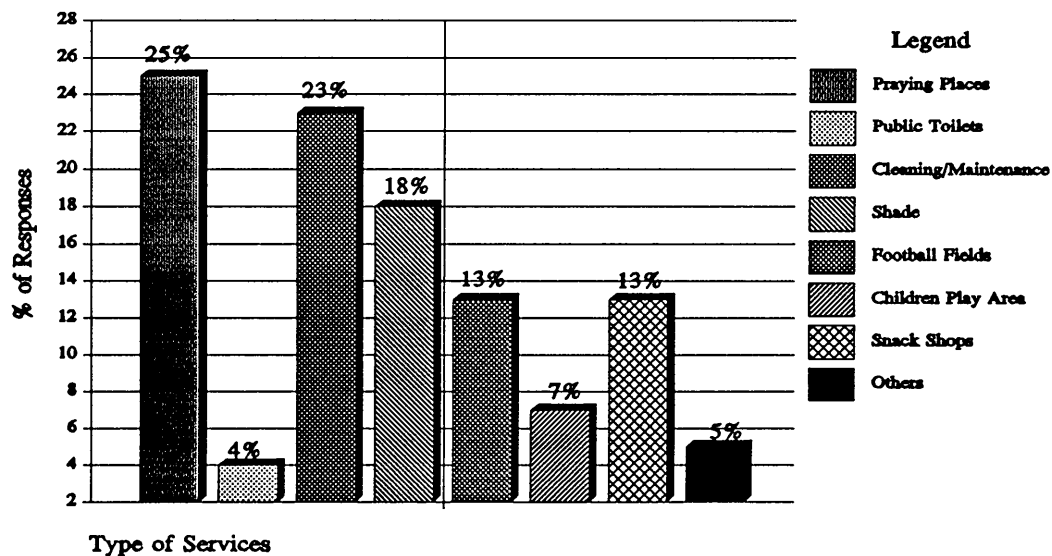
Ladies were asked as well about the places they usually visit during recreation and also asked about the services they think these places require most. With reference to the places visited, again the Corniche was the most selected place followed by the zoo and the fun fairs (see figure 7.10). The percentages were 72%, 29% and 22% respectively. In relation to the services needed most in these places; they were praying places, cleaning and maintenance, and shadings. The percentages were 25%, 23% and 18% respectively (figure 7.11).

### Type of Recreational Places Usually Visited / Ladies.



**Figure (7.10):** A chart illustrating the type of recreational places usually visited. The question was directed to ladies.

### Type of Services Needed in the Recreational Open Spaces.



**Figure (7.11):** A chart illustrating type of the services needed most in the above indicated recreational places.

Family Oriented Parks form part of the privately operated recreational facilities in Jeddah. This part of the questionnaire aimed to investigate their use, the frequency of use and the activities practised in them. The respondents were asked if they had visited one of these areas or not. In response more than half of the sample, about 57%, indicated that they had visited such places. In order to pursue the discussion; those who positively answered the question were requested to respond to further questions about the frequency of the visits, the activities they usually practice in these areas and the privacy degree in them. About 40% indicated that they did not visit these places. That is probably because most of these areas are concentrated in northern Corniche and are expensive for an average family.

Of those who visited the Family Oriented Parks over 27% reported that they did not visit these places during the last month. A similar proportion stated that they visited them just once during the last month. Almost 17% said that they visited them two times, 8.8% three times and 18.9% more than three times. In connection to the practised activities in these places; over 32% of those who visited these places indicated that they watched their children; over 27% enjoyed sitting; 22.2% had dinner; 7.7% played the electronic games and 6.3% rode boats. In response to the privacy degree; about 26% said that it was good; over 55% stated that the privacy degree was adequate while 14% indicated that it was not sufficient.

#### 4. Opinions and Views

The preceding discussion examined factual information related to the role and the use of the existing recreational open spaces. Part of the questionnaire introduced several statements in which some opinions and views were expressed. The respondents had been asked to agree or disagree with statements. These statements addressed some issues associated with the family use, the social contacts between the residents, the use of the car in recreation and solutions to improve the privacy.

At the beginning a statement was presented to the respondents; it was related to the family use of the small open spaces inside the community. The statement was a result of the observation that families usually avoid using these small open spaces. The statement was phrased 'It has been noticed that families tend not to use the small open spaces inside the community (Hara)'. The responses proved that almost 75 % of the sample agreed with the statement and slightly above 24 % disagreed.

In order to examine the reasons and the opinions behind the under-utilization of the existing recreational open spaces, the respondents were presented with two different questions. Each question discussed a different reason. The first one suggested that the reason was religious and these open spaces do not provide adequate family privacy. The lady privacy is a religious requirement, thus it was defined as a religious reason. The second one suggested that the reason was social, a habit of the people not to use the inner open spaces for families.

Almost 82 % of the sample agreed with the first statement, that the reason was religious. In contrast about 36% of the sample agreed that the reason was social, a habit of the people. For a further elaboration of this issue the respondents were requested to respond to a concluding statement. The statement said: 'If gardens or private clubs are provided for ladies, which provide adequate privacy for my family, I will encourage my family to use them'. The responses to this statement were also distinct; almost 69% of the sample agreed that they would allow their family to go to such places.

With regard to a similar question in the lady's section, the ladies were asked whether they usually visit the small parks and gardens inside the community or not. The reaction was more definite; almost 80% of the ladies' sample signified that they usually do not visit such spaces. To elicit the reason, the respondents who said yes were asked about the reason. Then they were introduced to four reasons and requested to select, in their opinion, the main reason. The given reasons pointed to the following issues; the lack of privacy, the inappropriate size, the lack of facilities and the lack of activities. In response 52.4% indicated that the reason was the lack

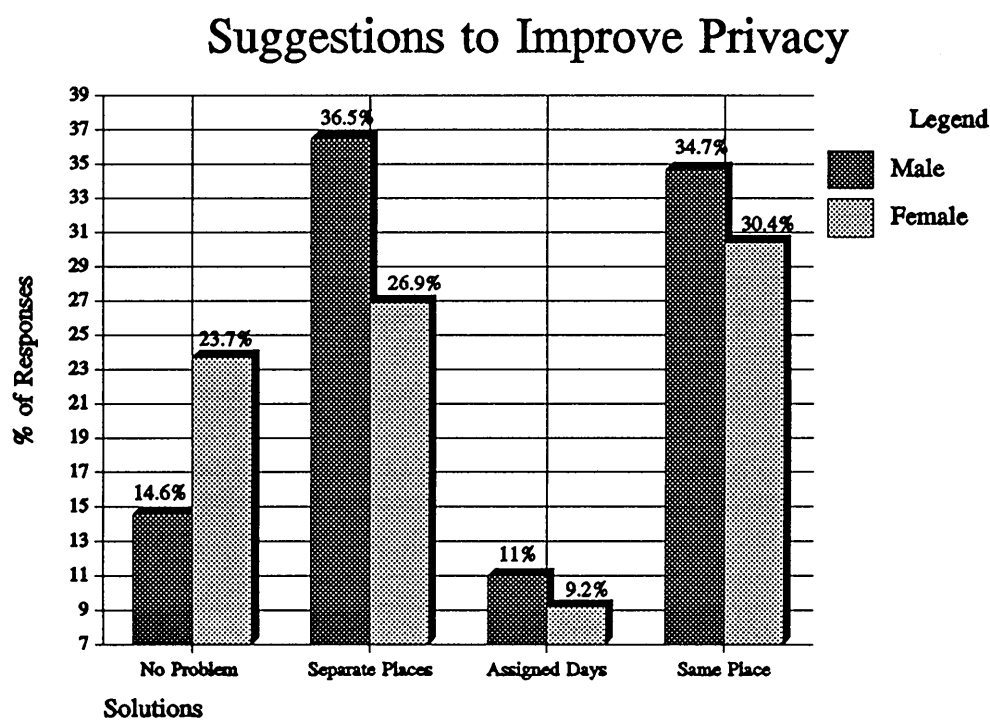
of family privacy, 12.3% indicated these open spaces were too small, 16.6% said that there were no facilities in these open spaces and 10.9% said no activities could be practised. This is really expressive of responses that the reason was mainly religious and particularly a design fault; the lack of privacy in these open spaces.

As indicated earlier, most of the respondents used their cars to go to the recreational open spaces and they usually go to far open spaces like Corniche. To investigate the reasons, i.e to see if it is a recreational behaviour or a lack of nearby open spaces, the respondents were asked two questions. In the first question, the respondent was asked to agree or disagree with the following statement: 'I prefer to go to far places inside the city for recreation as a change from the routine atmosphere of the community, even if the facilities may be there'. The responses to this question were almost equal. This means that 50% of the sample will go to far recreational areas even if appropriate recreational facilities were provided nearby. On the other hand above 87% of the respondents agreed with the statement which said: 'I use the car for recreational purposes because of the lack of nearby recreational open spaces'. In fact, the second response represents an actual situation where the use of cars is inevitable because of the lack of nearby recreational services. The first one represents a recreational behaviour by the respondents in which they like to change the routine atmosphere of the community. It is an indicative answer that it is not only nearby open spaces which are required but also more distant recreational areas. People are likely to want to change their routine community atmosphere.

At the end of the section the respondents were asked about their views toward solutions to improve the privacy in outdoor recreational open spaces. They were given different preferences from which to select one. Some of the suggested solutions are applied in some places at the present time. The same question was also directed to the ladies. The first preference was for those who do not see any problem; the second was the solution to arrange separate spaces for each sex within the same open space; the third was the solution to assign a different day for each sex, for example a day for men and another day for ladies; and the fourth was a suggestion to improve the privacy within the open space, to be used by the whole family together. In

response, only 14.6% of the male sample believed that there was no problem, see table 7.3; 36.5% selected the option of separate spaces for each sex within the same open space; only 11 % preferred assigning different days for each sex; 34.7% selected the solution of men and ladies in the same place with improving the privacy degree.

With reference to the ladies' responses, the results were almost identical except in responses to two options (see table 7.3 and figure 7.12). The first one is that more ladies, 23.7% of the lady's sample compared to 14.6% of the men's sample, thought that there was no problem. The second is that less ladies, 26.9% of the lady's sample compared to 36.5% of the men's sample, preferred the option of separate places for each sex within the same open space.



**Figure (7.12):** A chart illustrating the responses to the suggestion to improve the privacy degree in the recreational open spaces.

The above responses were cross-tabulated with the nationality of the respondents to see if there are any differences in their views. The results are shown



in table 7.3. They illustrate that attitudes of non-Saudi were different from the Saudis. The non-Saudis believed more than the Saudis that there were no problems. Their proportions were 63% to 37%. In relation to the solutions; Saudis preferred separating the sexes within the same open space more than non-Saudis, the figures were 65% to 35% respectively. But slightly more non-Saudis, 51% to 49% preferred the solution of the whole family in the same place with improving the privacy. They almost equally, in relation to their proportions, selected the option of assigning a day for each sex.

Suggestions to Improve the Privacy Degree in the Public Recreational Open Spaces	Men			Ladies		
	Nationality		Total	Nationality		Total
	Saudi	Non Saudi		Saudi	Non Saudi	
No Problem.	37%	63%	14.6%	52%	48%	23.7%
Separate Places for Men and Ladies within the Same Open Space.	65%	35%	36.5%	57%	43%	26.9%
Assigned Days for Men and Ladies.	53%	47%	11%	66%	34%	9.2%
Men and Ladies in the same Place with Improving the Privacy Degree.	49%	51%	34.7%	46%	54%	30.4%

**Table (7.3):** A table represents the suggestions to improve the privacy degree in the recreational open spaces. It also illustrates responses of both sexes and nationalities.

Apparently, the majority of the sample selected options dedicated to the gathering the whole family in one place at the same time. But in the same time they still believe that the privacy for the families have to be improved either by separating the sexes or by improving the privacy for the whole group. The least selected solution was the one of assigning separate days for each sex, which has been applied in some recreational places like the City Zoo, King Fahad Garden in Taif and in some amusement parks.

### **III. DISCUSSION OF THE RESULTS**

The previous discussions emphasized and clarified certain points. These points related to particular planning and design issues. They also indicate the desires and needs of the community. However the results of the survey illustrate explicitly the problems of the recreational open spaces, the desires and dislikes of the people. But in order to recapitulate the results of the survey, it is essential here to classify these points to related topics as following:

- Planning; points related to the standards, hierarchy and distribution of the recreational open spaces.
- Design; points related to the privacy and essential family requirements.
- Management and maintenance.
- Trends, desires and dislikes of the people.

At the end of the questionnaire a blank paper was left for the comments of the respondents. Some of these comments will be quoted in our discussion. We have to bear in mind that these comments were written by ordinary people. But they are pointing clearly to the above issues.

#### **A. Planning Issues**

The survey examined some planning issues and standards. It focused on the location of the nearest recreational open spaces as the main criterion. That is based mainly on the fact that ladies, children and some elders cannot drive cars to reach far recreational open spaces. The other fact is that poor people do not own cars which is coupled with inefficient public transport. In addition, the climate plays an important role in discouraging people from walking long distances. The proportion of such groups in the sample are substantial as manifested in the analysis. The results of the survey pointed to three main types of recreational open spaces as the nearest. The first one was the small Community Gardens. The other two were K.P.Gs and Corniche. In comparison to the hierarchy of the recreational open spaces, they

represent approximately the neighbourhood level and the city or the metropolitan level respectively.

The location of all these open spaces were certainly beyond the reach of these important groups in the society. Nevertheless they are beyond the reach of most of the sample. Yet, the accessible open spaces have no advantages to most of the people. In addition, most of the Community Gardens are small in their sizes, isolated and not integrated with the community. These gardens in the old areas are usually small vacant areas or odd spaces at road junctions, densely planted and sometimes fenced. In the newly developed areas, they are merely odd shapes remaining after dividing the plots or squares surrounded by streets.

The following are comments representing some of the opinions of the respondents. They may also connect to other issues like design, maintenance or desires of the people. The following discussion will refer to them by the number at the end of the comment\*. The first comment was by a 50 year old man living in Al-Thaalebah community, close to the seaport (SE Zone); he said:

*"The number of the recreational open spaces is very little. Their sizes are very small too. In addition, nobody takes care of them or clean them. In some cases, the lack of care of the trees resulted in these open spaces to be deserted, especially in the old communities like Al-Thaalebah community. The other recreation areas suffer from the mixes between the sexes, especially Corniche."* (D1)

The other comment was by 17 year old youth living in Al-Rabwah community (NE Zone); he said:

*"There is a scarcity of the spacious recreational open spaces in some of Jeddah's communities, though Jeddah is a large city and has a good reputation among the other cities..."* (D2)

Another comment, which shows the effect of the financial status of some of the respondents, was by a 25 year old man living in Al-Thaalebah community; he said:

*"I want to clarify to you that our financial situation and the nonexistence of a car did not allow us to go to recreational areas. I*

---

\* The letter in the brackets indicates the appendix number, while the figure indicates the number of the comment in the appendix. The comments were written in Arabic, translated and modified slightly by author.

*appeal to those, who this matter concern, to provide recreational facilities like those in Riyadh such as (the Tent Recreational Park) and to be close to the community. So that we can go too.” (D5)*

The other comment was by a 35 year old man living in Al-Rabwah community (NE Zone); he said:

*“Most of the gardens and parks are centralized in designated communities while there are no gardens in other communities.” (D3)*

The last comment which clearly reflects several issues was from a 40 year old man living in Al-Salamah community (NW Zone); he said:

*“In a way attracting the attention, it is clearly noticeable that the attention of the authorities is directed towards the coastal areas. Even these areas were not in the proper level. Most of them lack the rubbish bins and the public toilets (for men and ladies). Jeddah is devoid of the parks like those in Riyadh which have been equipped with high standard recreation facilities. One may say that the reason is Riyadh is not a coastal city in which the sea substitutes for recreation. But children and even the adults need the fresh air. This as you know will be provided through adequate gardens and nature green. I wish to see in Jeddah a garden for each neighbourhood that contains sufficient play areas for children, planted by flowers and shading trees and has a fountain. I hope that City Zoo at Makkah Road be improved.” (D4)*

This is clearly pointing to problems related to the hierarchy of the open spaces. Taking into consideration the privacy need for the Saudi family, the existing open spaces, at the level of the neighbourhood or a group of neighbourhoods, are not in suitable sizes for families and even children. The only operative recreational open space is Corniche. Others are partially utilized like K.P.Gs. There is therefore a leap in the hierarchy from small open spaces to exceptionally large open spaces.

## **B. Design Issues**

Problems in planning are coupled with problems in design. Though the gardens at the community level are too small, they are badly designed to satisfy the basic needs of the Saudi family, such as privacy and sitting together. In fact there is not any design sensibility. Most gardens are only choked by rows of trees and shrubs. This results in that almost 4 out of 5 respondents indicated that these open spaces are

not used by them. The range of problems starts from the basic thing in the garden or the open space like benches. Some of the comments are now examined. They also refer to some of the management and maintenance issues. The first comment was by a 17 year old youth living in Al-Rabwah community (NE Zone); he said:

*“Most of the families do not use the small parks and gardens inside the community. I agree with their action, because how many people in the community? Let us assume that half of them went to this garden or park, the intrusion of the privacy will annoy the decent families.” (D2)*

The other comment which touches the points was from a 24 year old lady who is living in the (ME Zone); she said:

*“Frankly, for a long time we did not visit any public garden. But previously, when we visit any public garden, we usually disturb by the insects, which survive on the grass. The grass is usually wet and we have to sit on it because the wooden benches are utterly uncomfortable and not sufficient for the whole family members. We also have to stay veiled (in hejab) and as you know the weather in summer is very hot. Thus the recreational trip flips to a sort of agony. Therefore, we preferred going to Corniche even though it did not provide the adequate privacy for us; but at least we can practice something like walking.” (D7)*

This indicates that the people go to Corniche as a last resort. They go there not because it is very well designed or satisfies the ordinary Saudi family needs, but because there are no other alternatives. The comment also refers to the problems of the wooden benches which the research pointed to in chapter 5 when discussing problems in the Old Corniche and how it is not suitable for the Saudi family.

### **C. Management and Maintenance**

Although the survey did not deal specifically with this issue, it will be covered in the following chapter when we discuss the results of the observation. Some of the earlier comments pointed to problems in the management and maintenance (see comments D1, D4 and D7). The maintenance and the way of irrigation notably contributed to deter use of the small community gardens. The lack of maintenance affects also the furniture of the gardens such as the benches, the play equipment, the pavements and cleaning. In terms of management, the Corniche, as indicated in the

comment No. D4, has no public toilets or enough appropriately located rubbish bins. There are only a handful of public toilets in the Corniche which extends to more than 80 kilometre. The situation in the community public gardens is more critical. Some of the following comments show part of the maintenance and management problems. The first comment was from the same person as in D3 above; he referred to the use of partially treated sewage water in the irrigation of the gardens, he said:

*“Usually the gardens irrigated by the sewage water which deter people from using the garden.” (D3)*

Though this problem has recently diminished as indicated by the municipality, it is obvious that some places still suffer from such problem. The other comment refers to another issue of the prices in the new Family Oriented Parks. In fact it is not only the price of the food, but also the price of the children games and the family amusements. Here we have to take also in consideration the average size of the Saudi family and the average income. This comment was from a 36 year old man living in Al-Thaalebah community (SE Zone), he said:

*“I hope that enough gardens and parks to be provided in all the communities in Jeddah and the prices of the orders (such as food and drinks) in the private recreational places to be average and not to be exaggerated.” (D6)*

#### **D. Trends and Desires**

The survey was aimed also to investigate some of the people's desires and dislikes. The dislikes are discussed and summarized above in relation to their topics. This section intends to summarize the trends and the desires of the community. There were several questions related to this topic in the survey. The first question asked about the type of outdoor recreational facilities needed. The second question asked about the services needed within these recreational facilities. Other questions were also asked about their opinions and suggestions to improve the privacy in these open spaces. Some of these questions were directed to both men and ladies.

In terms of the outdoor recreational facilities needed for the community, most of the people basically need three main facilities indicated as the following:

1. New open spaces designed for families,
2. Children's playgrounds, and
3. Green and shaded areas.

Others pointed to such facilities as football fields, swimming pools and public toilets. With regard to the services needed in the existing recreational areas, they asked for the following:

1. Praying places,
2. Cleaning and maintenance, and
3. Shade.

Others asked for football fields, snack shops and children's playground.

Most of the respondents agreed that their families will use inner community gardens and recreational facilities if they are properly designed and the privacy degree improved. When they were asked for suggestions to improve the privacy, they referred to solutions dedicated to the gathering of the family in the same place either separate sites or with each other. The most preferred solution was the one which suggests separate places for men and ladies; followed by the suggestion of the whole family in the same place with improved degree of privacy. With the difficulties in the management of the open spaces the first preference is unfeasible. The more likely option is to improve the privacy in these open spaces.

However, the discussions of this chapter will be developed by further analysis and discussion of some of the recreational open spaces referred to in this chapter. It is really an examination of the existing situation in these open spaces. The intention is to identify how the people use the existing open spaces in an attempt to extract from their behaviour what they need, what they like or dislike. In addition it will examine the size, the level of maintenance, type of services provided and the intensity of use.

## Notes and References:

- [1] SJI, Revision and Updating of the Existing Master Plan, Jeddah: Deputy Ministry for Town Planning, Technical Report No. 9. 1980, p.41.
- [2] SPSS Inc. and Marija Norusis, SPSS/PC+, Chicago: SPSS Inc., n.d., p.B-41.
- [3] SJI, Existing Condition 1399 A.H., Jeddah: Deputy Ministry for Town Planning, Technical Report No. 5. 1979, p.53.
- [4] Ministry of Municipal and Rural Affairs (hereafter MOMRA), Atlas of the Saudi Cities, (In Arabic: Atlas Almudon Alsaudeiah), 1406 A.H., p.8.
- [5] Al Riyadh Commerce, No. 262, Oct. 1983, p. 24. Cited in B. Keraiem, The Role of the Radio in Changing the Habits and the Values in the Saudi Society, Jeddah: Dar Alalam for Press and Pub., 1987, p.145.
- [6] For more information, see the employees' salary schedule in appendix E.
- [7] SJI, Revision and Updating of the Existing Master Plan, Jeddah: Deputy Ministry for Town Planning, Technical Report No. 9, 1980, pp.155-157.



Site Observations  
Analysis and Findings

# Chapter 8

## **CHAPTER 8: SITE OBSERVATIONS; ANALYSIS AND FINDINGS**

---

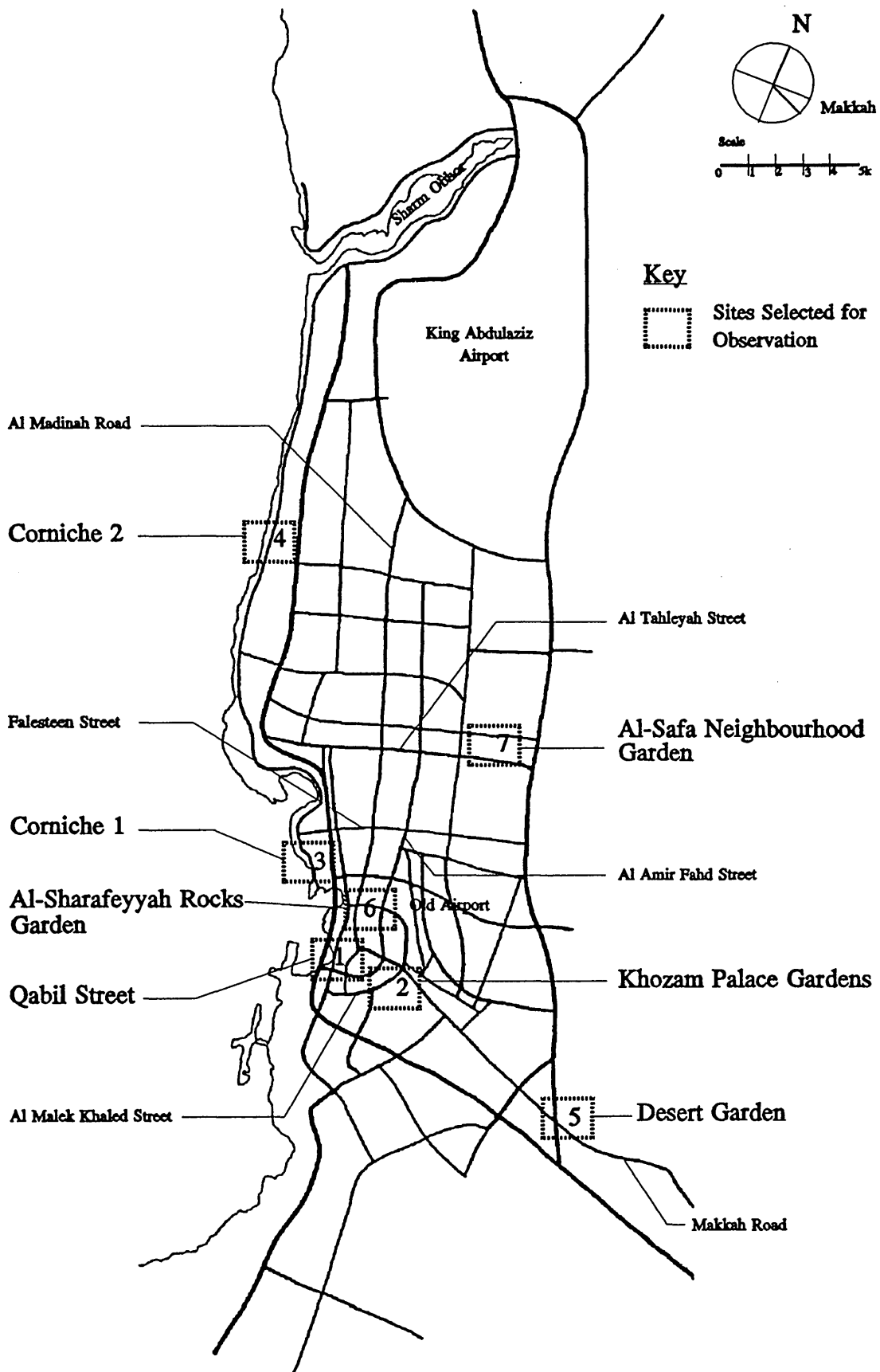
Site observations are part of the field study which was carried out in Jeddah. The observation was held in the week of 30/3/89 A.D to 5/4/89 A.D according to the timetable discussed in chapter 6. The weather usually at this time of the year is fine. The observations were carried out on different days and at different times each day. This chapter covers the observation results and analysis. Full sets of the observation notes are included in appendix C. Every site will be analyzed and evaluated individually. A summary of the results will be shown in a table at the end for discussion and comparison. The discussion in this chapter will include the following:

- Observation points for each site.
- Observation evaluation and analysis.
- Discussion of observation findings for all sites observed.

The results of the observations will be used as a checklist on the size, the design and the maintenance and management of the sites. The criteria for the selection of the sites were discussed in chapter 6. The sites chosen for observation were:

1. Qabil Street (Juice Corner),
2. Khozam Palace Gardens,
3. Corniche (Site No. 1),
4. Corniche (Site No. 2),
5. Desert Garden,
6. Al-Sharafeyyah Rock Garden and
7. Al-Safa Neighbourhood Garden.

Locations of these sites are illustrated in figure 8.1. For each sites there will be two main illustrative sheets. The first one will show a key map, for the site and surroundings, and the main features in the site. The second is an A3 size paper that will show a more detailed plan, a section and pictures within the site.



**Figure (8.1):** An illustrative plan showing the locations of the chosen sites for observation.

## **I. THE OBSERVATION TARGETS**

The amount of detail available from observing people is usually immense and diverse, and not every act should be recorded. It is important that observable targets should be defined. In this observation specified acts have to be focused on; some of them are related to the site and others to the people themselves. Facilities and services within the site have to be indicated such as praying facilities, mosques, toilets, seats, picnic tables, children's play equipment, water, shops and parking facilities. In observing the people several elements or variables have to be targeted and focused on, which will assist in producing comparable and analyzable data. These are the following elements:

### **1. Intensity of Use:**

This will indicate the number of people observed using the site at the observation time. Comparing results of the observations to the site itself will demarcate the preferred time to use that site. Through the observations two points should be taken into consideration; the first is the fact that people may arrive and leave the site during observation time. People leaving the site before observation completion will be recorded and counted. Sometimes an estimation is necessary in order not to violate a family's privacy. The second point is the movement of children within the site. Children usually move from one place to another, this may pose difficulties in the large and commonly used sites. Therefore care and awareness should be taken during observation.

### **2. Type of Users:**

This will determine the category of people using the site. They have been divided into three categories; families, children and men. Families may include children and men which might be observed in the site together; but if they arrive separately, they will be considered as their categories dictate.

### 3. Nationality of Users:

Saudi Arabia hosts different nationalities, but in observation they will be divided into two categories Saudis and non-Saudis. This cannot be checked individually, but the way Saudis dress is usually clear and distinguishable. Identifying the users nationality will help in understanding if there are special types of settings preferred by a particular category.

### 4. Type of Activities:

Activities are usually determined by the facilities and the design of the space, but by recording activities people's usual practice will be discussed with the design of the space.

### 5. Where they Sit:

Identifying the most used areas within the site will be an important finding. This will imply that within the site certain spots may have different features which attract more users.

## II. QABIL STREET (Juice Corner)

Qabil street is a shopping street in the middle of the city centre. Several prominent buildings are adjacent (figure 8.3). The street is pedestrianised with heavy pedestrian movement. Throughout the day the area is occupied by shoppers, mostly men, during shopping hours and especially in the afternoons. Along the northern side of the street several snack shops have been developed. These shops serve mainly juice, soft drinks and sandwiches like *Shawerma* (Doners Kebab), which are served in the open air. The snack shops are privately owned and operated. They open onto Qabil street and to a small open space leading to Queen's Building (one of the skyscrapers in the city). The surrounding land use is dominated mainly by commercial and office use, although some buildings include residential flats. The site is included in the observation in order to investigate types of users and their behaviour in public areas, especially markets and shopping areas. For illustration purposes the area can be divided into four zones as follows; (see figure 8.2) the first is the main serving area under the large pergola; the second is the protected area of the main pergola defined by shrubs and half height screen lattices (figure 8.4B); the third is the secondary serving area under the small pergola (figure 8.4C); and the fourth is the sitting area between the kiosk and the Queen's Building. A closed kiosk (used for storage) is in the middle of the open space between the Queen's building and the main snack shops. The area between the snack shops and the kiosk is the back service area for the main snack shops. The area between the snack shops and the kiosk is the back service area for the main snack shops. For illustrations of the site location, plan and overall views (figure 8.3 and 8.4A, B, C).

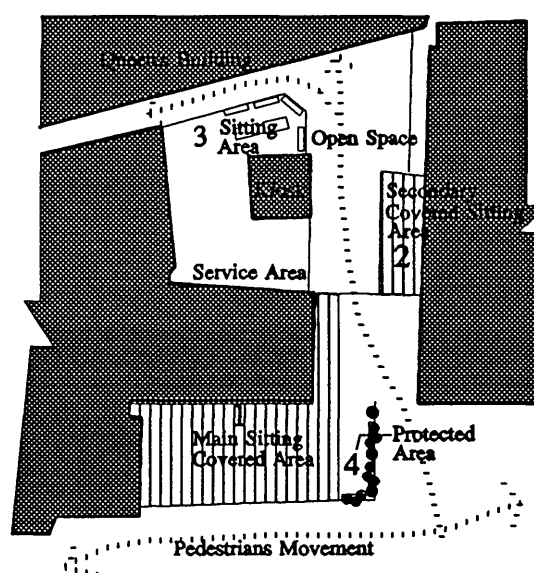
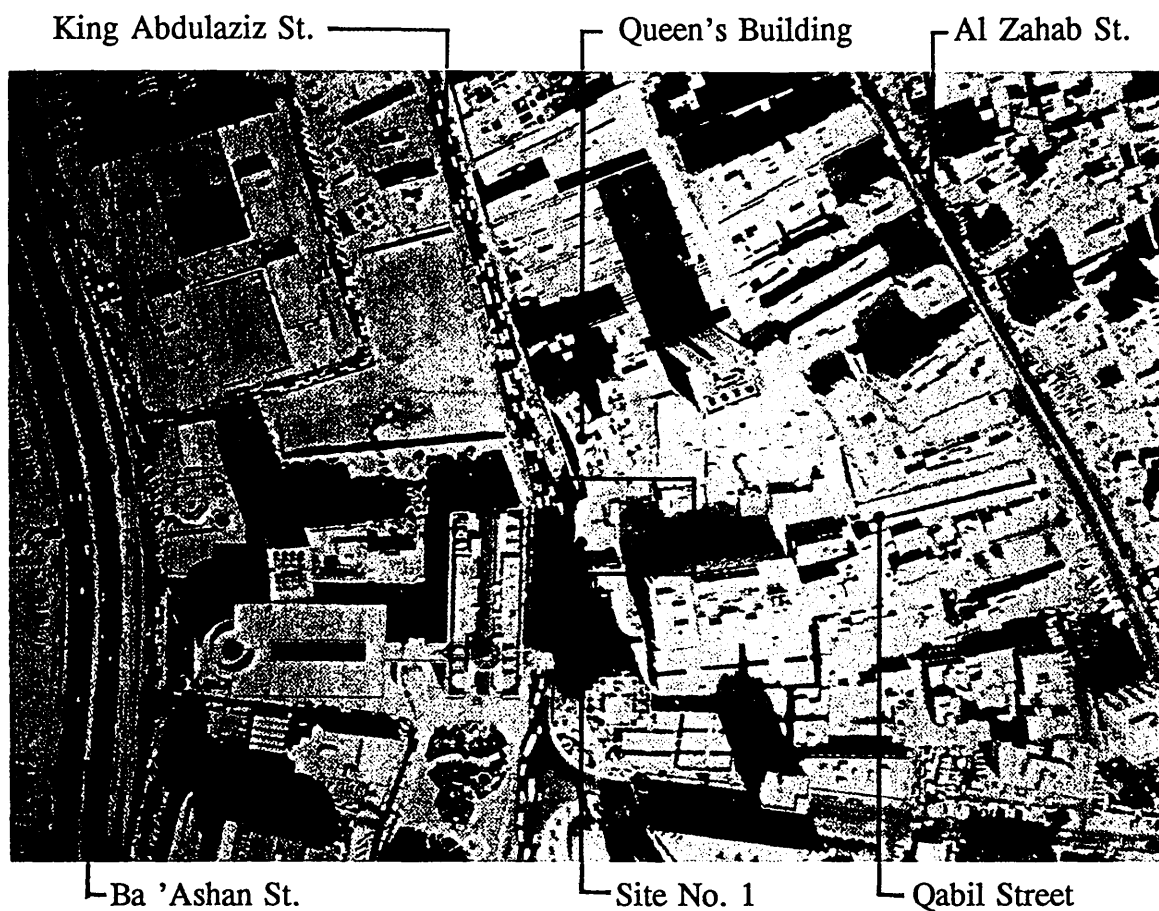


Figure (8.2): A plan illustrating the main areas within the site.

**MAIN FEATURES:**

- The site is located along Qabil Street close to Queen's Building in city centre.
- An open space occupied with snack shops, which attract shoppers and passers by.
- Seats and tables are placed in shaded open air places.

**Figure (8.3):** A key map to illustrate the location and the main features of Qabil street site (Juice Corner). (Source: Jeddah Plans)



Figure (8.4A): The foreground shows part of Qabil street. The main snack shop is in the middle of the picture. The main sitting area under the pergola.



Figure (8.4B): The protected area which is located at the corner of the main serving area defined by pots of shrubs and half height screen lattices. Families were usually observed sitting in this area.

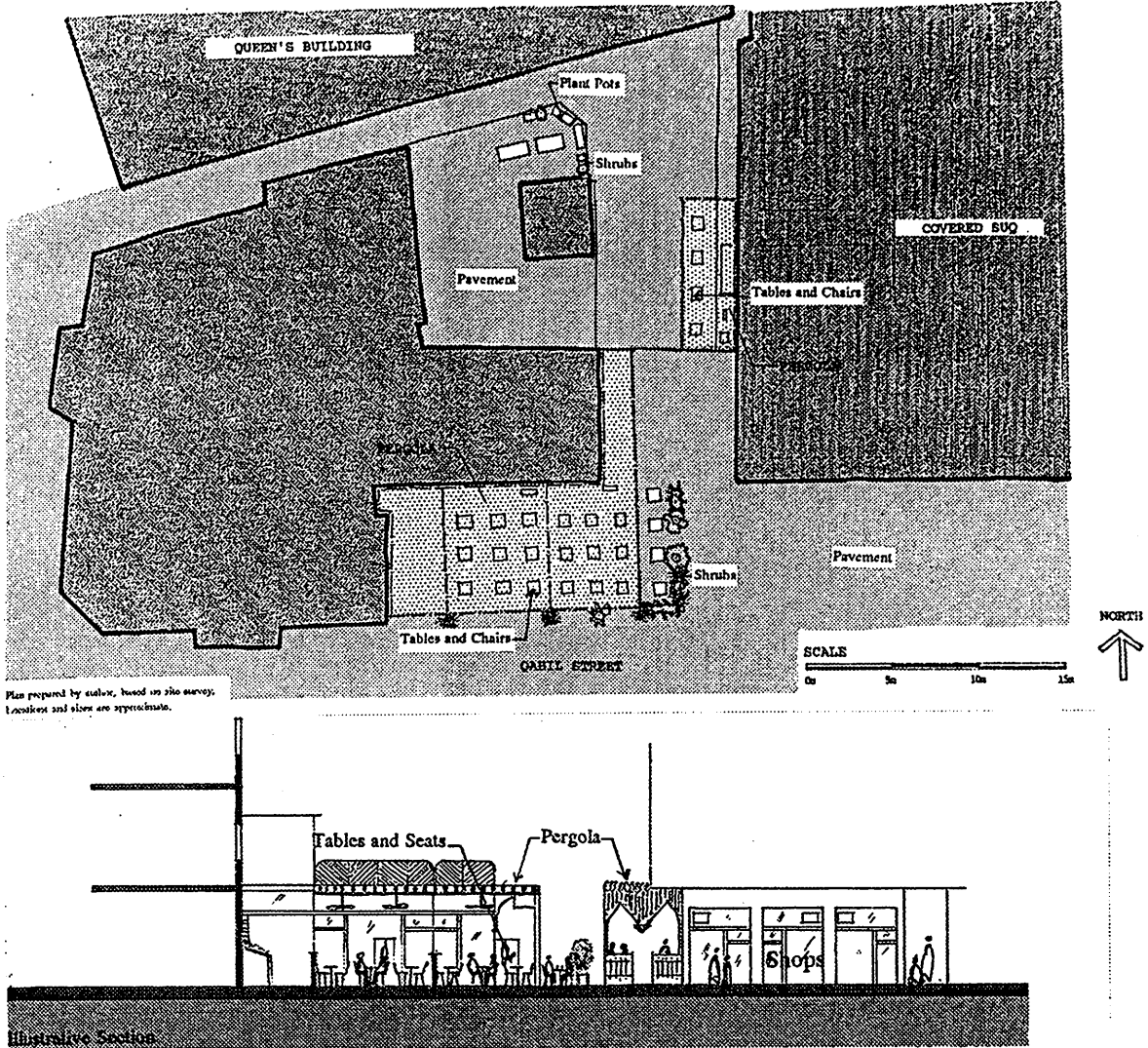


Figure (8.4D): A plan and illustrative section for the area.



Figure (8.4C): Illustrates the secondary serving area. The lady was changing her place to just outside the area.



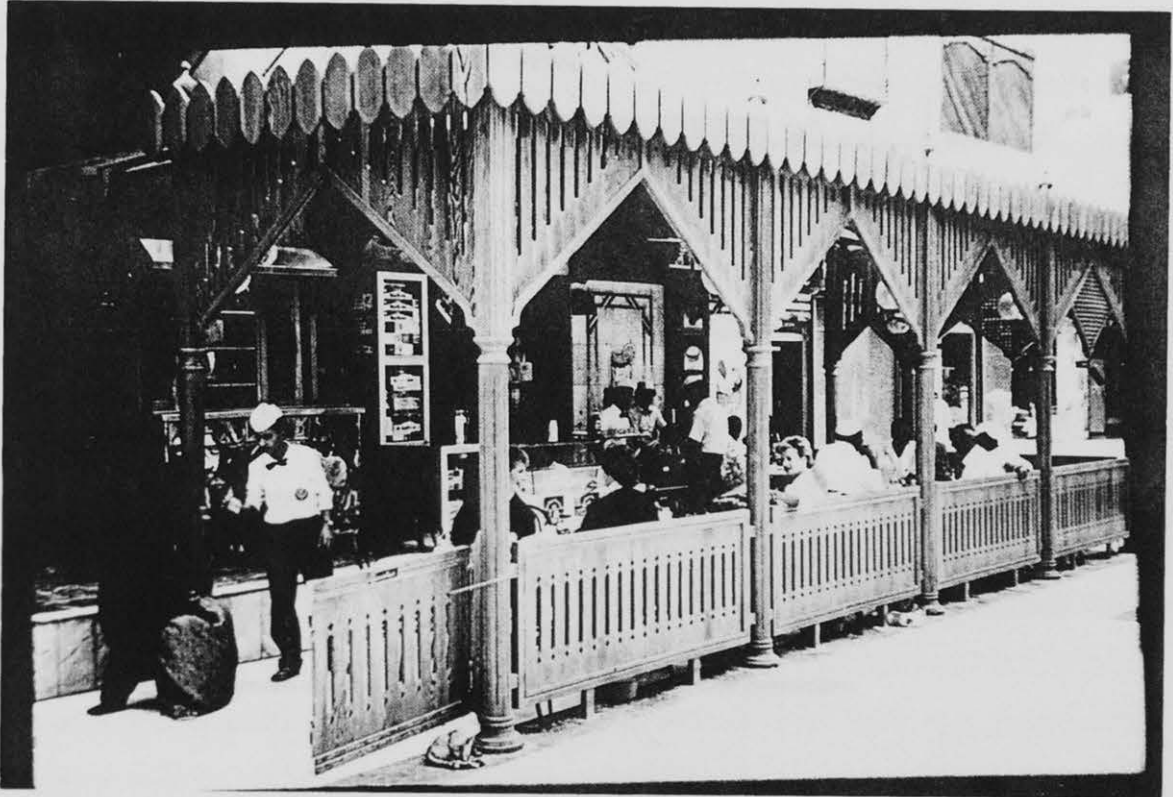
## **A. Observation Points**

The first observation was carried out on Thursday 30/3/89 A.D between 7:00 PM and 7:30 PM (Thursday and Friday are the weekend days in Saudi Arabia). The site was very busy with a continual flow of pedestrians, but observations were focused on the people using the snack shops. They were continuously used, with waiters very busy serving and inviting new customers. At the main snack shops the main sitting area is under the pergola. This area was very often occupied by men, often in a balanced mix of Saudi and non-Saudi. Non-Saudi ladies were observed in this area. The protected area was usually used by families and ladies especially Saudis. One of the families in the far corner was Saudi and the ladies were anxious to keep veiled most of the time. On other tables in the same area there were several non-Saudi families. Two ladies were observed looking for a table in this area; when they could not find a free table to sit at, they left although there were vacant tables in the main sitting area. This scene was repeated with another group of two ladies and a boy. They bought sandwiches and water and looked for a table in the same area, when they found all tables occupied they asked the waiter for a table inside where the use was very light and the place was more secluded. Another Saudi family bought sandwiches and water. They also looked for a place in the same area. When they could not find a suitable table to sit at, they left towards Queen's building plaza. Throughout the observations the row between the protected area and the main area was usually very moderately used.

The second observation was in the early afternoon time of Friday 31/3/89 A.D between 2:30 PM and 3:00 PM. Friday is the moslems holy day and holiday. Shops normally shut during noon time for prayers and the main meal of the day. The pedestrian flow was light and consisted mainly of foreign travellers waiting for shops to open. The most heavily used area was under the pergola where most of the users were non-Saudi and travellers. There were no activities in the other areas except light pedestrian movement.

The third observation time was on Sunday 2/4/89 in the morning between 10:00 AM and 10:30 AM. Most of the people observed were carrying shopping bags. Both covered areas were in use, mostly non-Saudi families especially under the main pergola. In the protected area two Saudi families were observed, both with veiled ladies. One chaperoned by a boy later changed her place to inside the snack shop. In the other snack shop area several western ladies were observed enjoying their relaxation. Beside them was a veiled lady looking stressed. She later changed her place to outside the boundaries of the snack shop (figures 8.4C and 8.5).

The last observation was on Tuesday 4/4/1989 between 5:00 PM and 5:30 PM. Shops usually shut from noon until after *Asr* (afternoon) prayers around 4:30 PM. The street life was just beginning after the noon break. Pedestrian movement was brisk and started getting busier. The main covered area was occupied mainly by men, mostly non-Saudis and individuals. Families were observed, again using the same protected area, both Saudi and non-Saudi. Another two ladies and a boy bought

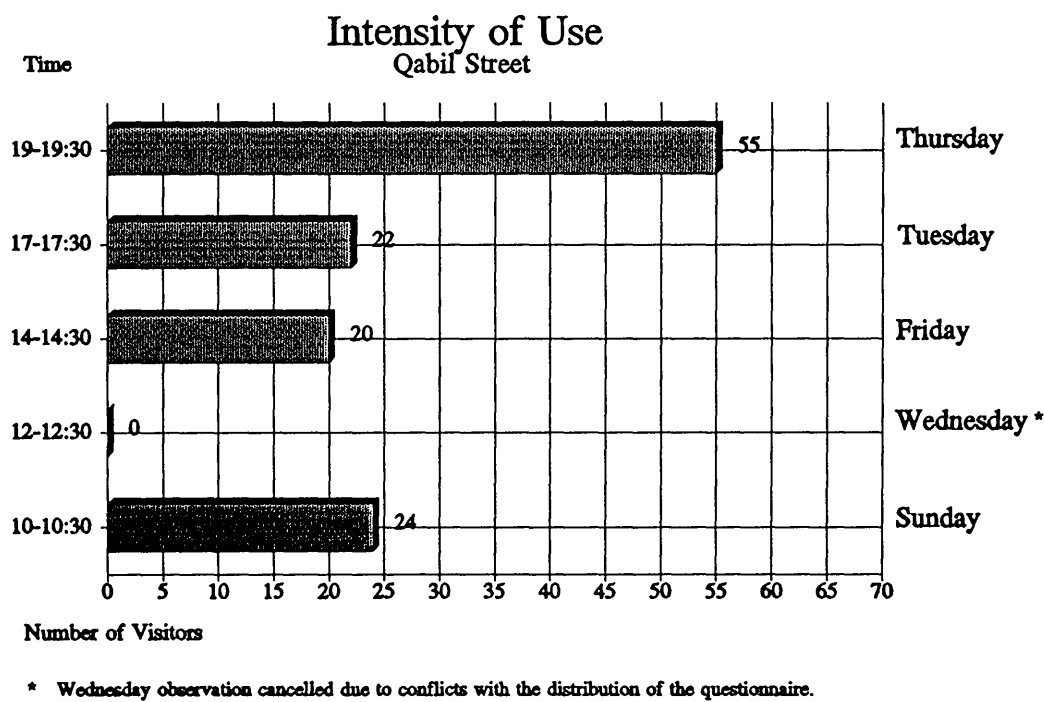


*Figure (8.5):* Illustrates the movement of the lady from her original seat as shown in figure 8.4C. Notice also the type of users in the place, mainly non-Saudi.

sandwiches and walked to nearby benches and sat there, despite the availability of the tables in both the protected and the covered areas.

**B. Observation Evaluation**

Although the observations were performed on different days and times, some prevalent important points can be detected. Some of these points related to the intensity of use. The chart in figure 8.6 shows the number of visitors observed in the site in correspondence to the day and the time of observation. The largest number of people observed were on Thursday (a weekend day) and in the evening time; other times had roughly equal numbers of visitors. The late afternoon observations illustrate the commencement of the activities in the site which reached their climax in the evening.



**Figure (8.6):** A chart illustrating the intensity of use in correspondence to the day and time of the observation.

The location of the site in the middle of the central business district makes the area accessible for most of the people shopping and visiting offices. A large number of different nationalities were observed in the site including Saudis, but most of them were non-Saudis. Table 8.1 (see page 249) illustrates the findings summary for all the sites observed; it helps in making comparison between different sites. The pattern of the use in this site indicates moderate use through day time and a gradual build up until it reaches a climax in the evenings.

A very important observation point was the family use of the protected area. This area was mostly used by them and especially by Saudi families. No Saudi families were observed under the covered areas. It is clear that shading is not a major aspect in this site, since most of the activities were happening during late afternoon and night. It is noticeable that families preferred sheltered areas or confined spaces, where some seclusion can be achieved, not shaded spaces. This was signified by families changing their sitting place to areas inside the shop or away from others and by families hesitancy of using other tables when tables in the protected area were not available. The row of tables at the edge of the covered area close to the protected area was moderately used and sometimes was completely unused while families were in the protected area. This also indicates the awareness of the requirement to keep a distance between ladies and strange men.

### **III. KHOZAM PALACE GARDENS (Segment)**

This section of Khozam Palace Gardens is located at the end of the north side between Jeddah Water Tower and Al-Malek Khaled Street (figure 8.7). It is one of the remaining spots of the gardens which have been kept public. There is another area which is similar to this one. Other areas are heavily planted with no noticeable use. The area was originally a car park which has been transferred later to a playground equipped only by swings (figure 8.8D). A nearby pedestrian bridge connects the site to Al-Sabil neighbourhood. A strip of planting defines the area from Al-Malek Khaled Street side. In this strip several picnic tables have been provided. These tables have

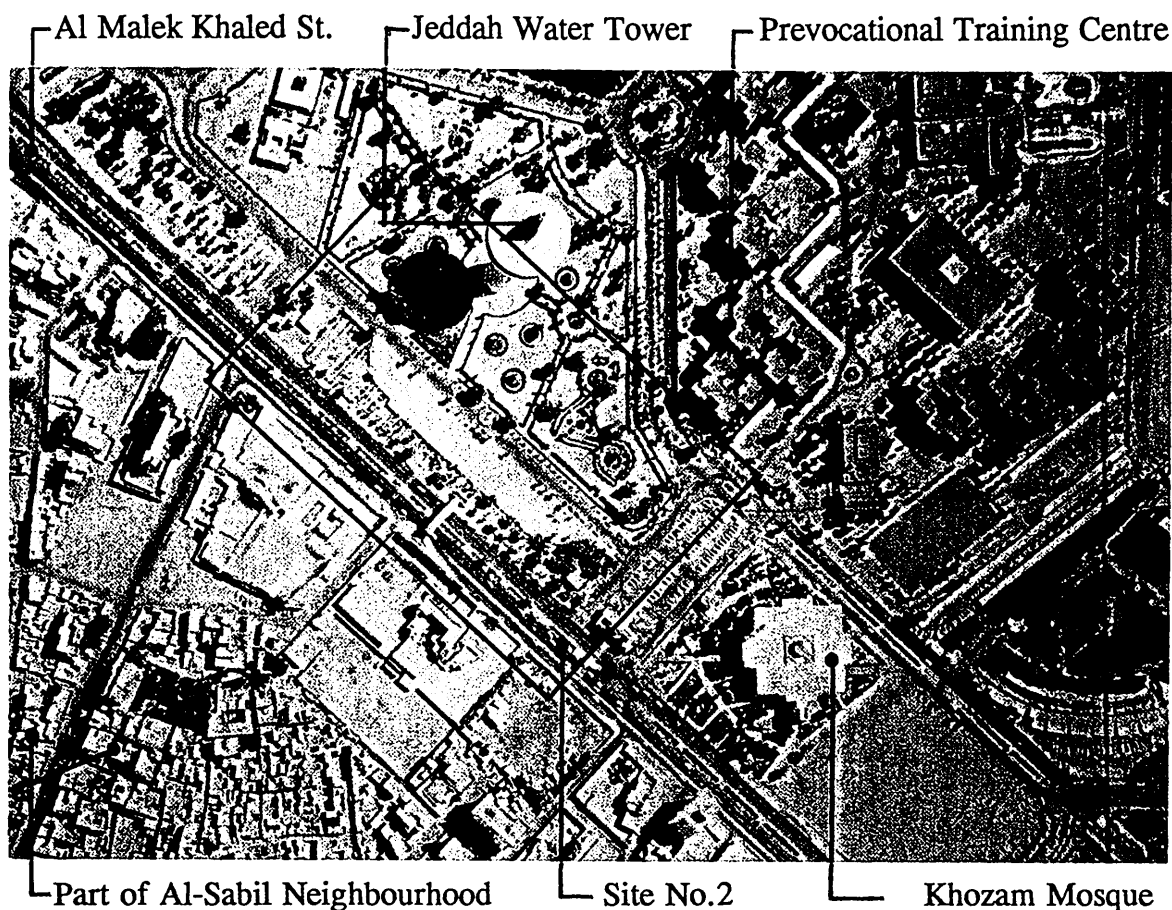
not been used and are neglected and in bad condition. The maintenance in the area is inadequate. The land has been channelled for irrigation which also has increased the inconvenience of using the picnic area. For illustrations see figures 8.8A, B, C, and D.

#### **A. Observation Points**

The first observation was on Thursday 30/3/1989 between 2:00 PM and 2:30 PM. There were no activities at the site at that time except a few children wandering around, one of them on a bicycle. Some pedestrians were noticed crossing the site.

The second observation was on Friday 31/3/1989 between 10:00 AM and 10:30 AM. A small number of children were observed leaving the site by the pedestrian bridge. Three boys were playing on the swings while their father worked in the car under the shade of trees. A single person was resting and reading a newspaper on a picnic table under the shade of the trees. The amusement area was not in operation at that time but a worker was noticed repairing and maintaining the equipment.

The third observation was on Sunday 2/4/1989 between 7:00 PM and 7:30 PM. The time was just before *Maghrib* (Sunset) prayers. A group of male adults were using the area between the end of the swings area and the amusement area. They were playing football, although the site is not planned for such an activity. Two families were observed leaving the site walking with their children. One family walked to the pedestrian bridge in the direction of Al-Sabil neighbourhood, the other family was walking toward Al-Nuzlah neighbourhood. Later a family, consisting of a man and a woman, arrived after sunset. They spread a mat on the pavement and prayed *Maghrib* prayers, although a mosque is in the vicinity. Another man was also noticed praying while his daughter played on the swings. In the planting area some male adults were sitting around picnic tables.



**MAIN FEATURES:**

- This section is part of Khozam Palace Gardens (K.P.Gs) with a central location.
- K.P.Gs are considered to be the only urban park inside the city.
- The site is equipped with swings, amusement place, post office and seats for picnics.
- Linked to Al-Sabil neighbourhood by a pedestrian bridge.

**Figure (8.7):** A key map to illustrate the location and the immediate surroundings of K.P.Gs. Main site features also indicated at the bottom. (Source: Jeddah Plans)





Figure (8.8A): Picnic tables are provided under the shade of the trees in the planted area. Used occasionally by passers and workers to rest during lunch time and in late afternoons.

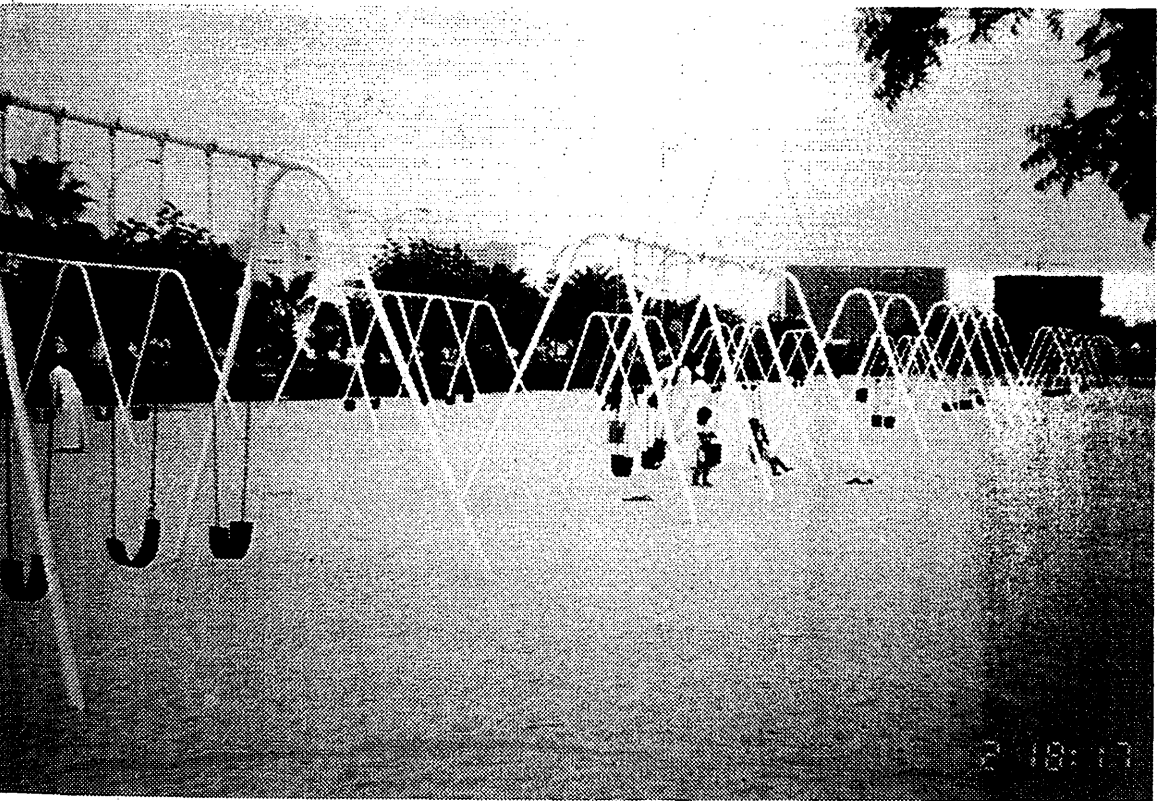


Figure (8.8B): Mono-play equipment, swings, established over a relinquished car parking area as illustrated in figure 8.8D, the above plan.

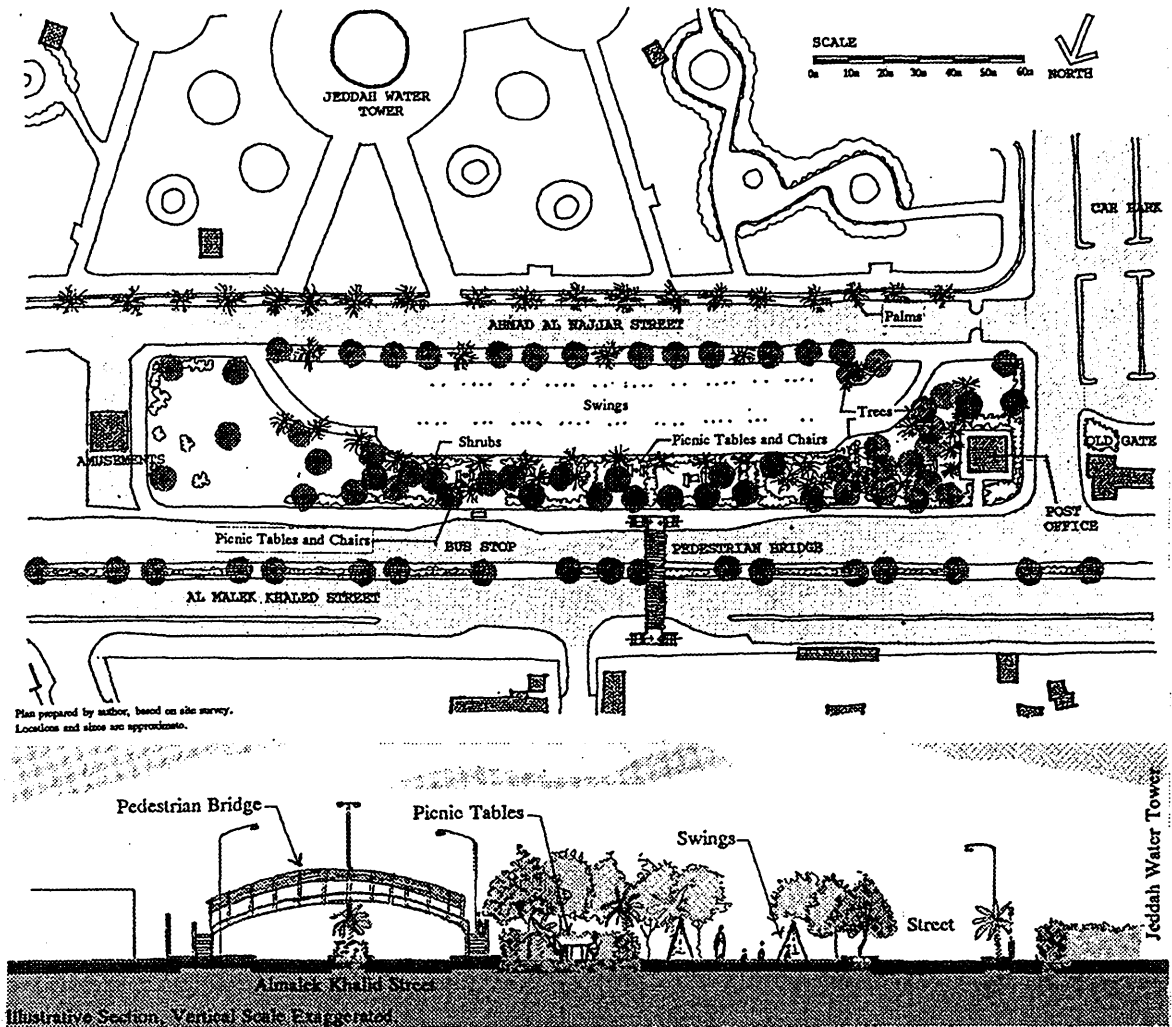


Figure (8.8D): Illustrative plan and section for the site.



Figure (8.8C): A small amusement area contains coin operated electrical play equipment. Used moderately in weekdays, not very popular.

The fourth observation was on Tuesday 4/4/1989 between 4:00 PM and 4:30 PM. A group of children were playing on the swings while their father waited for them near the car. Another group of children were waiting near the amusement area. A peddler selling boiled chick peas was observed passing and calling. Three adult males, non-Saudis, were noticed sitting in the shaded area near the post office. No more activities were observed but visitors started arriving after the *Asr* (Afternoon) prayers.

The last observation was on Wednesday 5/4/1989 between 5:00 PM and 5:30 PM. In the area between the swings and the amusement area a number of male youths were gathering to play football. A group of children were jumping from one place to another. Some children were accompanied by their father, playing very close to him. A child was wandering around the site on his bicycle. Close to the amusement area a number of children were observed moving around. Peddlers were often passing through the area calling and selling crisps, candy floss and boiled chick peas. A veiled woman and her child were observed waiting for someone on the middle pavement, which separates Ahmad Al Najjar street from the swings area.

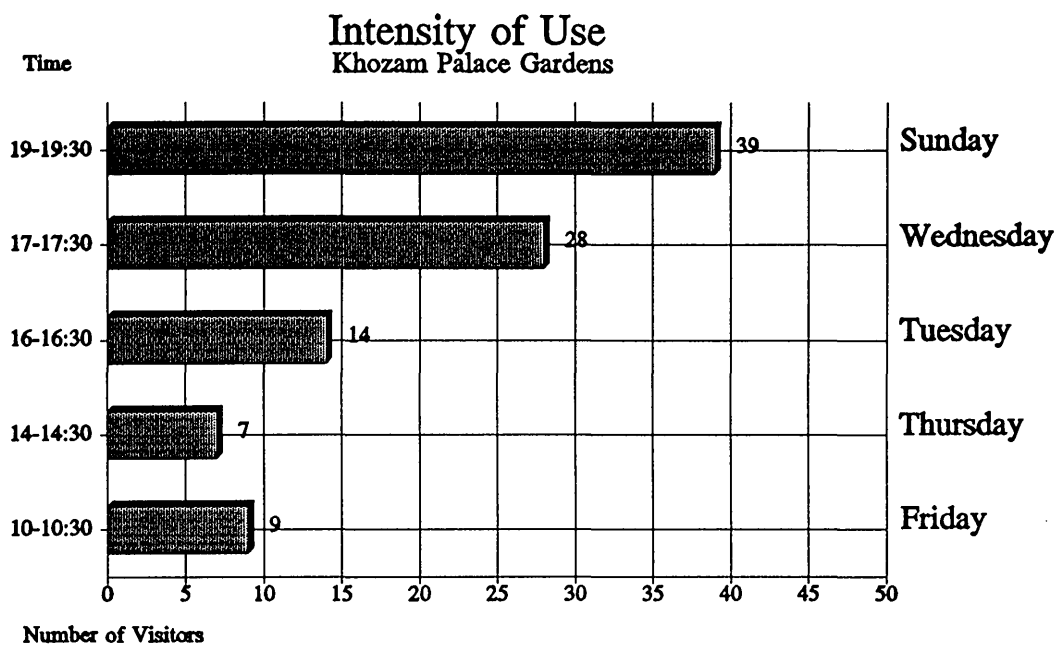
## **B. Observation Evaluation**

The largest number of people observed in the site was on a Sunday (a normal week day) at evening time. The chart in figure 8.9 illustrates the increase in the number of users through hours of the day. The lowest numbers were for morning and early afternoon observation times, although they were on weekend days. This shows how the intensity of the use progresses through the day. The site is usually used through the weekdays and particularly in late afternoons and evenings.

The site provides several facilities as discussed earlier. Most of the users were young children often not accompanied by their parents and usually playing on the swings. This indicates that the area is accessible and young children can visit the nearby play areas without their parents. The main attraction for the children was the



swings. The amusement area did not have that much attraction probably because they have to pay. Few children were noticed using it and that was mainly at the weekends. The swings area is quite big, the number of the swings overwhelms the users.



**Figure (8.9):** The chart illustrates the intensity of use in Khozam Palace Gardens. It shows the gradual increase in the number of visitors through several observation times and days.

The picnic area is used mainly by passers by, usually non-Saudi men crossing the site or resting during noon time (figure 8.8A). During observation picnic tables and seats were not used for picnics at all. Families were observed on mats in areas adjacent to the site picnicking under the shade of the trees. They were mainly travellers passing by, resting during noon time. This area is rather open to passers and to road users, so people may be distracted from using it as a picnic area. It is peculiar for families to have a picnic in open areas like this inside the city.

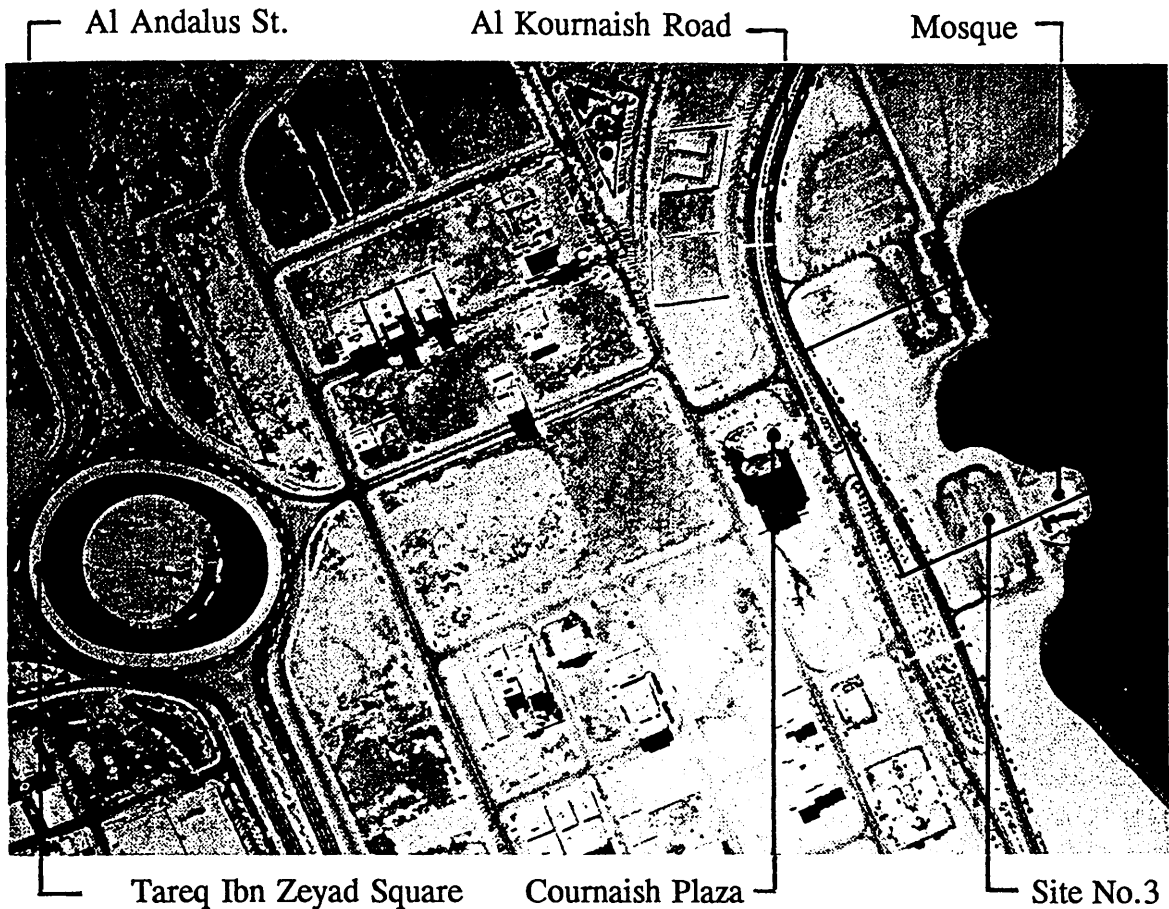
Male youths were often observed playing football in the area in the afternoons, though no football pitch was provided. They play on a flat asphalted area covered by a thin layer of sand, which is the end part of the former parking space. Football is the most common game for youths in Jeddah. They have been observed playing it all over the city in any vacant car park, land or garden.

#### **IV. CORNICHE (Segment 1)**

The area is located to the north of the Marine Institute in front of the Corniche Plaza Building. It is part of the Northern Corniche, along the sea coast defined by Al Kournaish Road on the east, the sea on the west and two large parking areas to north and south (figures 8.10 and 8.11D). There is a range of children's play equipment distributed around. The rocks, which are arranged along the sea shore to prevent erosion, encourage fishing by some people especially in the mornings and evenings. See figures 8.11A, B, C and D for illustration.

##### **A. Observation Points**

The first observation was held on Thursday 30/3/1989 between 12:00 PM and 12:30 PM. The weather was fine but rather windy. Although the area is considered to be a children's playground, cars were observed in the site entering through broken pavement in the southern car park. Cars were usually driven to the nearest point to the sea, where the users were observed unloading their picnic luggage. People were usually observed sitting very close to their cars. A man was sitting very close to the sea on a mat using the car as a support for his back; later he left the site. After a while a Saudi family arrived and unloaded the car, then the man with the support of his wife erected a shade using the car as a support from one side (figure 8.12). Another non-Saudi family was sitting near their van, the side door of the van was open and they were observed sitting both inside the van and outside very close to it (figure 8.13). Another car full of children was driven to the nearest point to the sea, the children got out and went to play in the children's playground, while the man waited for them near his car. The rocks at the edges were used by men to move deeper into the sea for fishing, their car also parked very close to them (figure 8.14). Two cars were observed entering and leaving the site crossing over a high pavement of the northern car park area. One of them was a Coast Guard Patrol while the other was a GMC (van) car.



#### MAIN FEATURES:

- The site is located in the middle section of Corniche, between the sea and Al-Kournaish Road, in front Corniche Plaza Building and close to built-up area.
- Sandy beach, scattered rocks in some areas to protect car parking areas from erosion.
- No services are provided except a mosque under construction, two large parking areas and mobile shops.
- Variety of children's play equipment are provided.

**Figure (8.10):** A key map for a segment of Jeddah Corniche (site No. 1). It also illustrates the main features in the site. (Source: Jeddah Plans)

## CORNICHE 1 (Segment 1)

Site No. 3

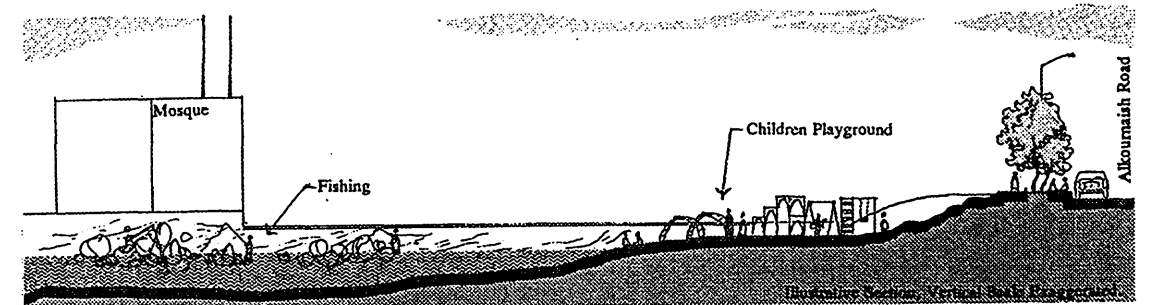
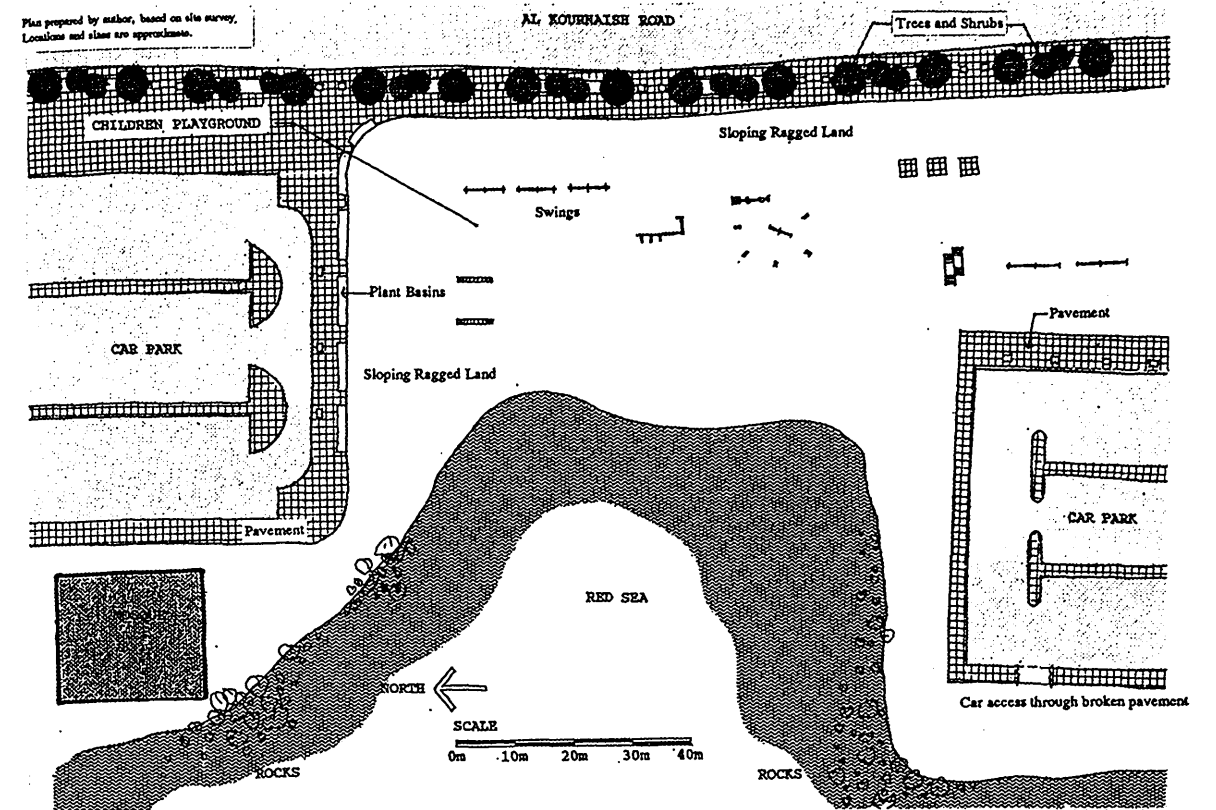


**Figure (8.11A):** Although car parking spaces are provided at both ends of the site and the inner area is reserved as a playground, people usually drive their cars inside and sit close to them.



**Figure (8.11B):** Part of the playground sometimes used by the adults.

Plan prepared by author, based on site survey.  
Locations and sizes are approximate.



**Figure (8.11D):** Illustrative plan and section for Corniche 1 site.



**Figure (8.11C):** Part of Al-Kournaish Road where people park cars along the kerb side and sit on the pavement. They overlook the sea and children playground. A very common scene in Corniche area especially in weekends.



**Figure (8.12):** A family arrived at noon time for picnic, they parked the car very close to the sea and started erecting shade. Notice the amount of their luggage, where they have to bring every thing with them.



**Figure (8.13):** A very common scene of people sitting very close to their cars and sometimes inside the car like in this van.





**Figure (8.14):** Rocks like these encouraged fishing. Men usually observed fishing in all times of observation, morning, noon, afternoon and evening.

The second observation was on Friday 31/3/1989 (a weekend day) between 4:00 PM and 4:30 PM. The time was just after *Asr* (afternoon) prayers. Along the side pavement of Al Kournaish Road, several families were observed sitting. The distances between them were varied, with the families looking mainly for shaded areas. Their cars were normally sited close to them for their picnic stuff to be handy and for privacy. A non-Saudi family was observed sitting on this pavement barbecuing (figures 8.15 and 8.16).

In the southern car park groups of families were clustering on the pavement side close to the children's playground. Their cars were parked parallel to the pavement, although the car park alignment is perpendicular. They had been observed sitting in the shade of the cars which also supported their backs (figure 8.17). They occupied almost half of the pavement width, while pedestrians and peddlers were passing in front of them. Some non-Saudi families were sitting on chairs. The area close to the sea in the middle of the site was occupied by families in which they

parked their cars close to the sea and sat beside them (figure 8.18). A typical scene of children activities was their movement in the site going back and forth between their families and playground or paddling in the sea (figure 8.18). Many peddlers were wandering around. A mobile shop was parking in the southern car park. A group of men was also observed fishing in the area of rocks.

The third observation was on Sunday 2/4/1989 (a normal weekday) between 4:00 PM and 4:30 PM. Most of the people observed were sitting on the pavement of the northern car park. All of them were families with children, who were playing in the playground. One of the families had their picnic stuff with them. All were sat close to their cars except the last arrived family. They parked the car parallel to the pavement and sat between the other two families.

The fourth observation was on Tuesday 4/4/1989 between 10:00 AM and 10:30 AM. No activities were observed on the site except the men who were fishing in the rocky area.

The last observation was on Wednesday (the last day in the normal weekday) 5/4/1989 between 9:00 PM and 9:30 PM. The time was at night and the place was very well lit by the road and car park lights. Several families were observed sitting along Al Kournaish Road side. Their cars were parked inside the playground and very close to them. Parking along Al Kournaish road was banned at that time for a passing Royal Escort. When the ban had been lifted, several families took their cars outside along Al Kournaish Road in order to provide a screen from the road side for privacy. At the edge of the northern car park two families were sitting on the pavement, one of them watching television. The children were playing in the playground. Inside the area along the sea edge a group of males was sitting between the car and the sea edge. Another group was fishing in the area close to the mosque.



**Figure (8.15):** Families usually observed using road sides for picnic and sitting. They sit in the area between the car and any structure or plants.

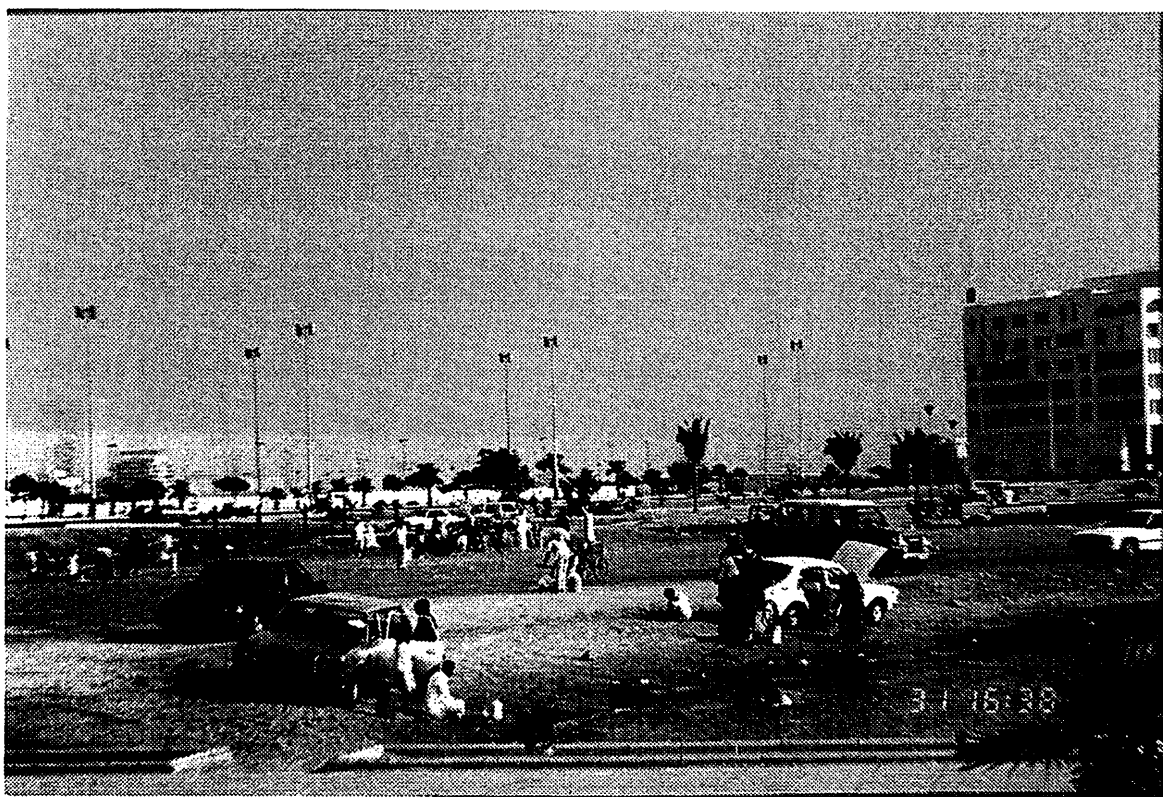


**Figure (8.16):** A family is barbecuing on the pavement along Al-Kournaish Road. Benefiting from the shade of the tree and shrubs.





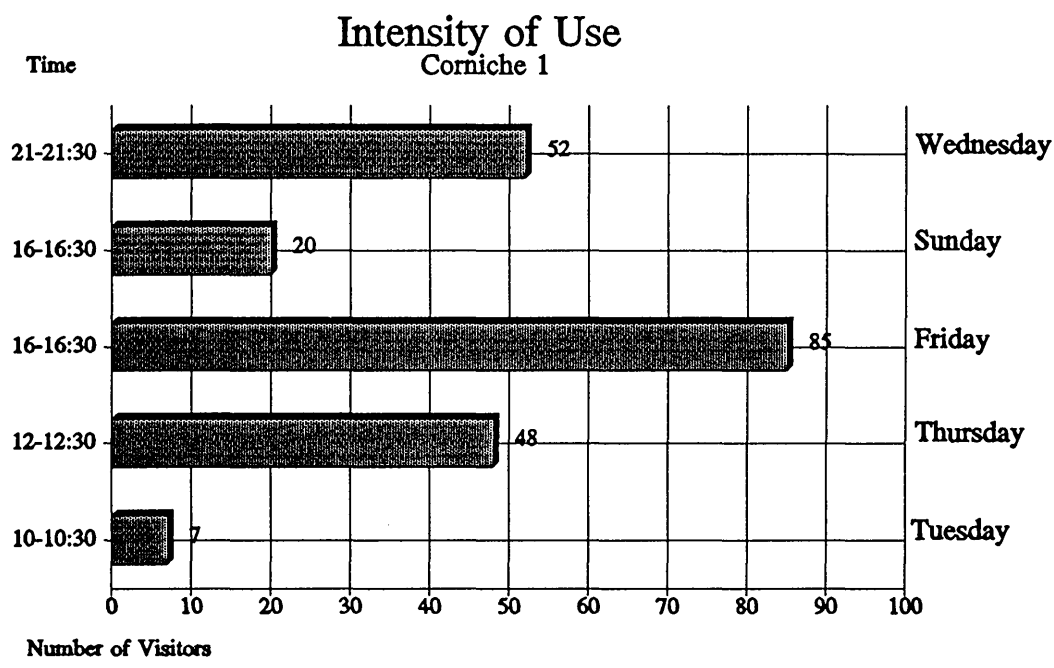
**Figure (8.17):** At the right of the picture families sitting under the shade of their cars. Cars also used to support their backs. Peddlers are wandering around.



**Figure (8.18):** Although the area is a playground cars are usually driven inside. Typically people sit closer to cars along sea shore, while children play in the playground going, back and forth.

**B. Observation Evaluation**

Corniche is a famous recreational open space in Jeddah. This segment represents a typical site along the Corniche which attracts people. The part of the Corniche which contains this segment is more accessible from nearby densely populated neighbourhoods like Al-Rwais, Al-Baghdadeyyah and Al-Sabil. The largest number of people observed on the site was on Friday afternoon, then followed by weekend days, see chart in figure 8.19. Wednesday night, considered the beginning of the weekend, hosted the second largest number. At Thursday noon time people were observed barbecuing and children playing, an unusual scene but possible because the weather was moderate and fine.



**Figure (8.19):** A chart illustrating the number of visitors observed in Corniche (Segment No. 1), in correspondence to times and days of observations.

Although proper facilities were not provided, the site attracted large numbers of people especially at weekends, who were observed practising different activities like playing, fishing, picnicking and sitting. The main features in the site which

attract people were the children's play area and the sea view. In terms of the type of users, men were second to families. No children were observed alone on the site. See table 8.1 for an overall view of the observations summary. Families were usually picnicking or accompanying children playing in the playground. Men observed on the site were usually fishing or sitting and contemplating. Users of the site were comprised normally of mixed nationalities, almost an equal mix of Saudis and non-Saudis.

A very important observation point was the people's adherence to their cars. Cars are used as storage for their belongings, which should be kept close by for the luggage to be handy. The car is used as a screen for privacy and used as a support for providing shade and an appropriate sitting place. Disrespect for the children's playground was very clear, as the people tried to reach the sea and advantage points without any consideration. Rocks in this area were provided to protect car parks and special structures from erosion, which created a special environment encouraging fishing. Unanticipated activity was the men fishing in this area all day and even at night.

Adults were also observed playing on the children's play equipment like swings, see figure 8.11B. This is inappropriate action especially from ladies in a conservative society. It is not a matter of playing on the play equipment, but a matter of the way they should behave in public areas. This also indicates special needs for a special category in the society. More secluded areas are much preferable, this is why traditionally people like to go to remote areas and provide spaces within the house such as Kharjah (articulated roofs).

An overall view of this area suggests an expectation of a huge number of users, which can be deduced from the size and number of car parking areas. Nevertheless no special facilities are provided within the area, except for the mosque which is under construction, and is being built mainly for beautification purposes. There are no essential facilities like water, toilets, garbage bins and appropriate sitting areas. With a view to where and how people sit and organize themselves in the space,

one can say that they look for three main elements (figure 8.20); the first is the car which should be very close to them and help in defining their territory and the privacy needed; second is the place of sitting such as pavements or other appropriate areas to sit on; and third is the shade during day time and especially at noon time. Using the pavements means disrupting pedestrians especially on road sides, who at the same time intrude on their privacy. They also prefer the advantage points where they can overlook an activity or a view.

**Figure (8.20):** Diagrammatic plan illustrates where people usually sit in the area, the hatched bubbles, overlooking views or activities. It also illustrates the location of cars in relation to sitting area.

This site is part of Jeddah's Northern Corniche. It is a small man-made peninsula located along Al Kournaish Road close to *Bohayrat Al-Qitar* (The Train's Lagoon) (figure 8.23). A mosque stands in the centre of the southern part of the site. A narrow passageway connects the site to Al Kournaish Road, for illustrations see figures 8.24A, B, C and D. There are no facilities in the site except the mosque and

its limited facilities which are open occasionally at prayer times. This part of Corniche is close to high income and low density populated areas such as Al-Shate'e, Al-Nahdhah and Al-Mohammadeyyah neighbourhoods.

A. Observation Points

The first observation was on Thursday 30/3/89 between 9:00 PM and 9:30 PM. The site was moderately illuminated through lights from Al Kournaish Road (no lights were provided in the site). Part of the northern section of the site was blocked by canvas screens; part of a camp which had been erected during the spring vacation. Along this screen close to the sea, there were two groups of families. Their cars were parked perpendicular to the screen and apart from each other. They were observed sitting in defined and protected spaces between the cars. Close to this group there was a family sitting in another space formed by two cars. The cars were parked close to each other forming a V shaped space (figure 8.21). After a distance another family parked the car perpendicular to the sea edge and sat very close to it. Their children were observed playing football in the middle of the site.

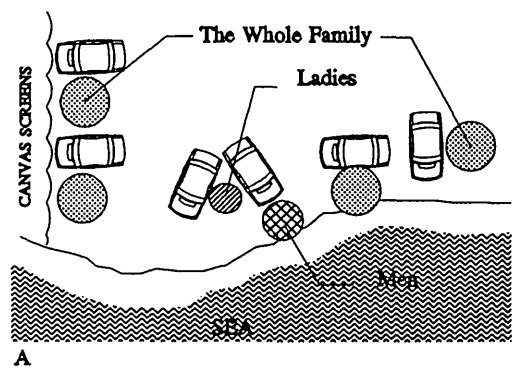


Figure (8.21): Illustrates different car arrangements in order to create protected spaces and defined territories.

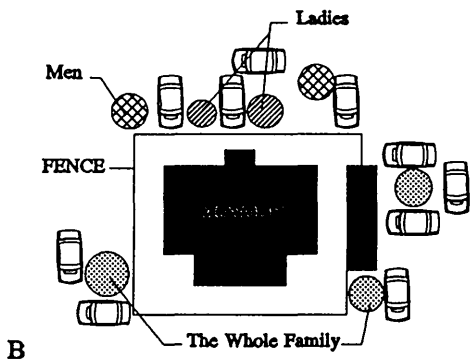
Several families were observed using the area around the mosque's fence. The east side of the area was much better lit by the road lights. Cars were parked in a way to form a series of protected spaces which were sometimes occupied by ladies alone. Men were observed sitting out in exposed areas overlooking the area (figure 8.22). In front of them there was another family sitting closer to the sea edge. They placed the car parallel to the sea edge to form a screen between them and the other families. Their children were noticed paddling in the sea. In the opposite side along Al Kournaish Road several families were observed sitting on the pavement of the

road. Some of them used the area between the pavement and the sea to park their cars. Cars were parked in a way to form an L shaped space. Children were usually observed running and paddling in the sea. A mobile shop stopped along Al Kournaish Road and sold ice cream and crisps to the children. Two men were observed fishing at the edge of the rock formations between Al Kournaish Road and the mosque.

The second observation was late afternoon on Friday 31/3/89 between 5:00 PM and 5:30 PM, a preferable day and time for picnic and outings for families. The site was rather busy and full of users, all of them were families. At the far corner close to the camp screens three cars were parked in an arrangement to form a U shape space which opened towards the sea. The space was well protected and used by the whole family. Other cars were parked along the sea edge forming different protected spaces used by families to sit in.

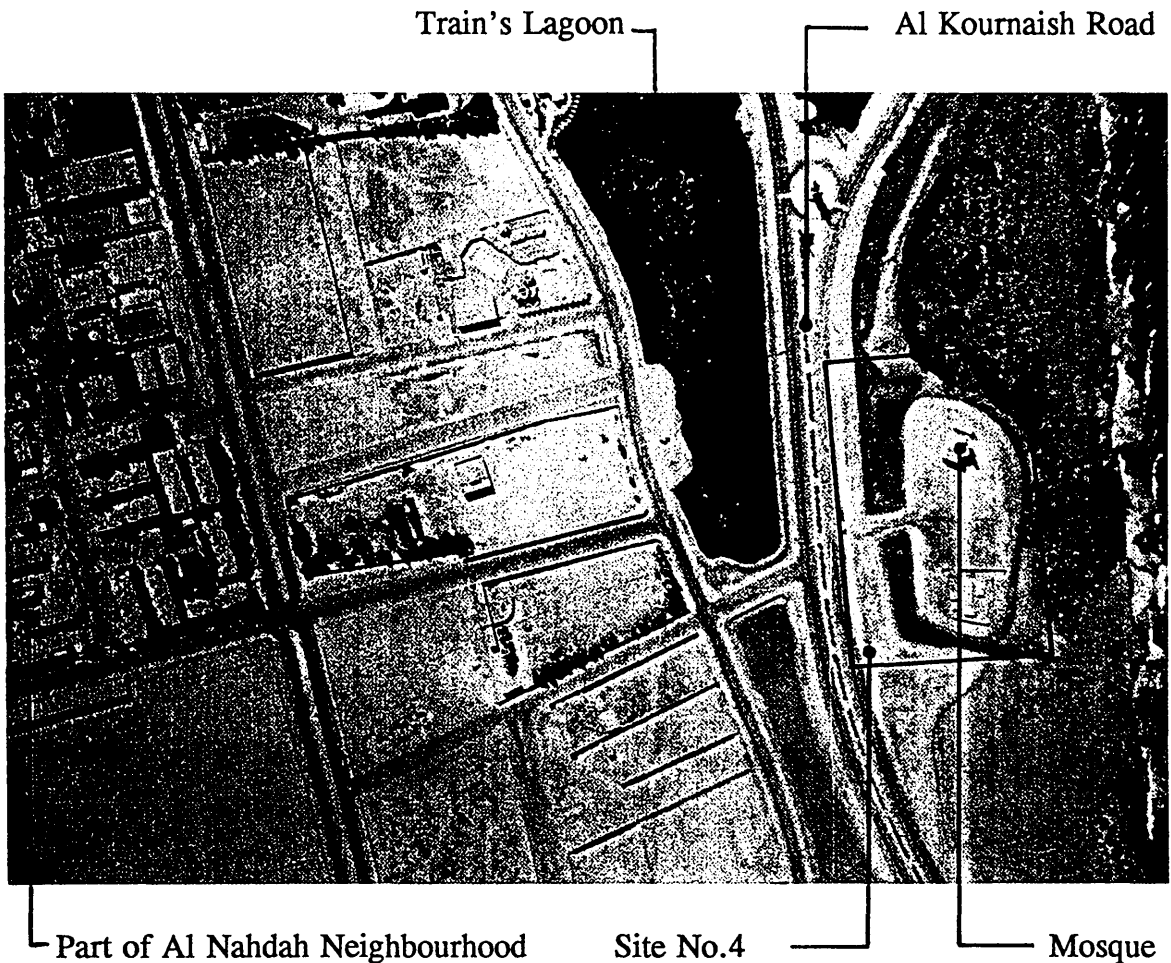
Another preferred area for sitting was the area around the mosque's fence. Several families were observed sitting in protected spaces which had been defined by cars and the mosque's fence (figure 8.22).

In the middle of the site children were usually noticed playing football and running around, while the rest of the family sat together. In the other side along Al Kournaish Road, there was only one family sat on the pavement. Several mobile shops passed and occasionally stopped around the entrance to sell ice cream and crisps for the children.



*Figure (8.22):* The manipulations of cars to create protected spaces near the mosque fence.

The third, fourth and fifth observations were carried out on Sunday 2/4/89, Tuesday 4/4/89 and Wednesday 5/4/89 between 12:00 PM to 12:30 PM, 7:00 PM to 7:30 PM and 2:00 PM to 2:30 PM respectively. There were no activities in the site except the occasional passers who either paused to watch the sea view or prayed in the mosque.

**MAIN FEATURES:**

- A small man-made peninsula which is located in the northern Corniche, just off al-Kournaish Road.
- Close to well known amusement parks like *Bohayrat Al-Qitar* (The Train's Lagoon).
- No services are provided except the mosque. The mosque's toilets open only at prayer times.
- Car access is provided but the area is ragged land, not paved.

**Figure (8.23):** A key map to illustrate the location and the main features of Corniche (Segment 2).  
(Source: Jeddah Plans)





Figure (8.24A): An overall view for the peninsula, from Al-Kournaish road, which shows the mosque in the centre and the rocky edges.



Figure (8.24B): Cars are usually sited closer to the sea forming a series of enclaves and screens for privacy. The centre of the open space is used by children to play in.

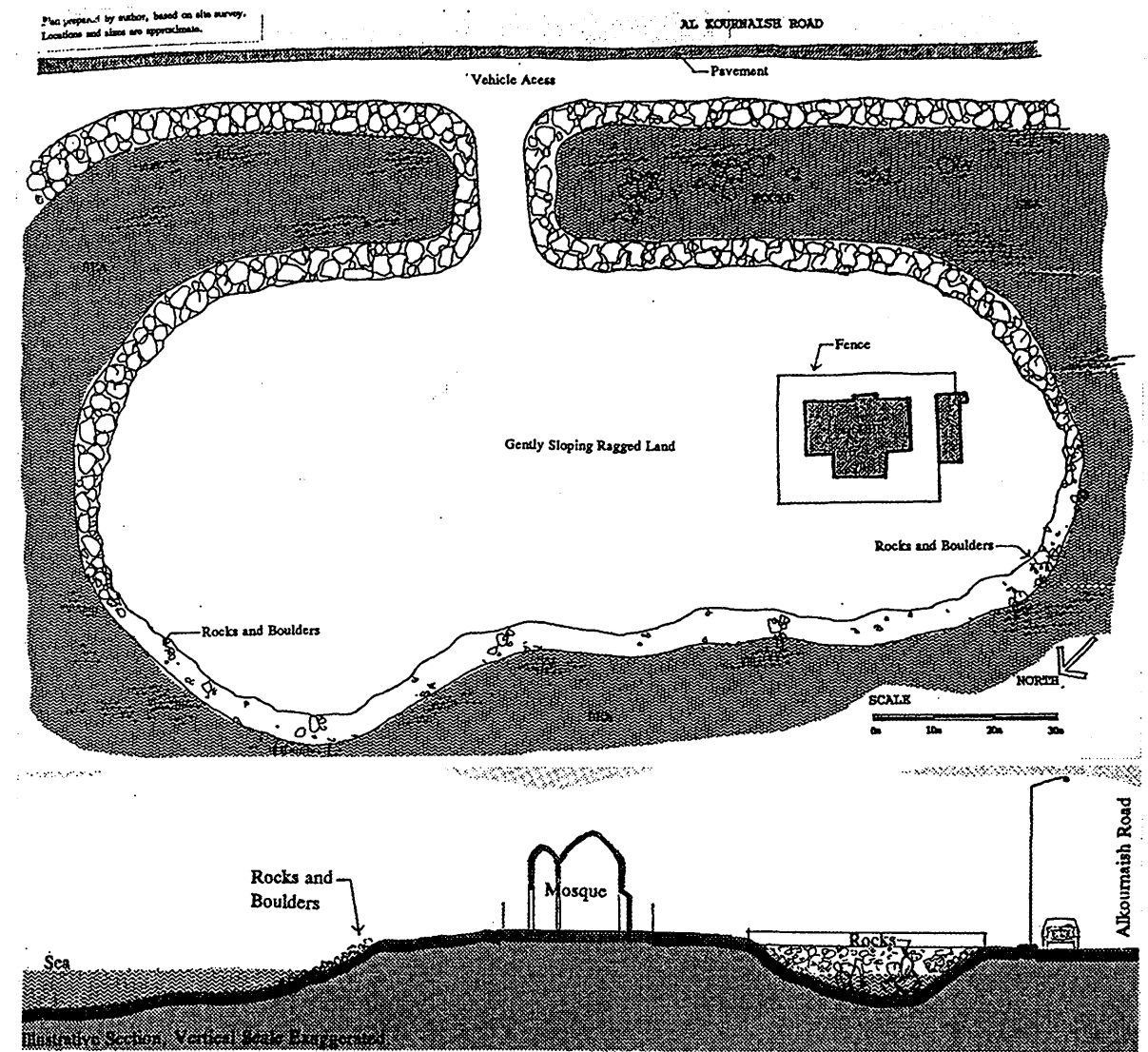


Figure (8.24D): Illustrative plan and section for the site.



Figure (8.24C): More private spaces or territories are usually created by the manipulations of cars. Men normally sit in front of cars while ladies sit in the private spaces between cars.



B. Observation Evaluation

The site was constructed originally to accommodate one of the mosques which had been built to ameliorate the scene of the Corniche. The ground is ragged with scattered loose boulders. The site was heavily used in the weekends as opposed to weekdays. The chart in figure 8.25 shows the number of people observed in the site during the related observation times and days. The late afternoons and the evenings of the weekend had the largest number of visitors. During the noon and morning observations small numbers of people were observed picnicking in adjacent areas where shading elements had been provided.

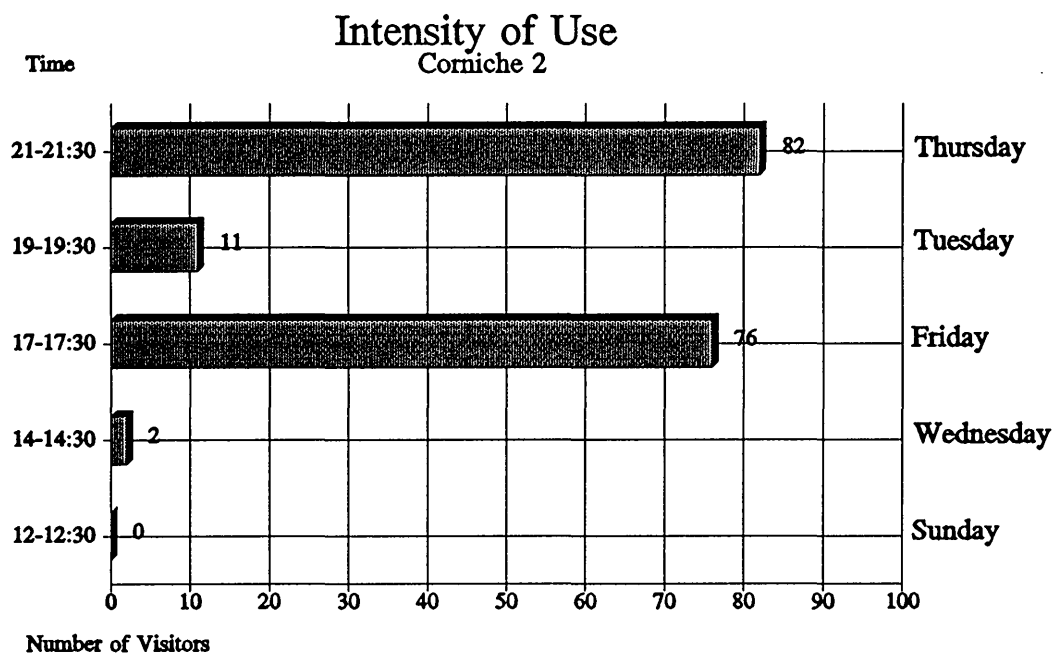


Figure (8.25): A chart illustrating the number of people observed in the site through the observation times.

The majority of the users were families usually in groups of two or three families. Individuals were occasionally observed in the area sitting or contemplating. Table 8.1 summarizes the type of users, their nationalities and type of activities observed in the site. Most of the users were Saudis. There were no differences between the activities or the type of sitting of the two groups (Saudis and non-Saudis).

No special services or facilities were provided in the site, thus people were usually observed sitting, chatting and occasionally paddling in the sea. Some ladies were also observed paddling in the sea water but hampered by the sharp boulders at the sea edge (figure 8.26). Small children, four to six years old, were also observed playing football in the middle of the site.



*Figure (8.26):* A picture illustrating ladies and children enjoying the sea. The sharp boulders at the sea edge hindered their movement and enjoyment.

In relation to the sitting places, people were usually observed sitting along the sea edge or in areas where they can create protected spaces such as the area around the mosque's fence and close to the screens of the remaining camp (figure 8.27). In this site also people seem to be adhering to their cars. Cars appear to be an essential element in the forming of the protected spaces. Group of cars, two or more, were usually manipulated in different ways to create such spaces (figures 8.21 and 8.22). Another observation point in this site was that families were usually observed in groups of two or more families. Apparently that was because parking in this area was more flexible and the people had the opportunity to arrange their cars to create their

own protected spaces. This also may be the reason why the pavement along the road side was not used heavily as in the segment 1 during day time. But at the night the situation was different because of the lighting factor of the road.

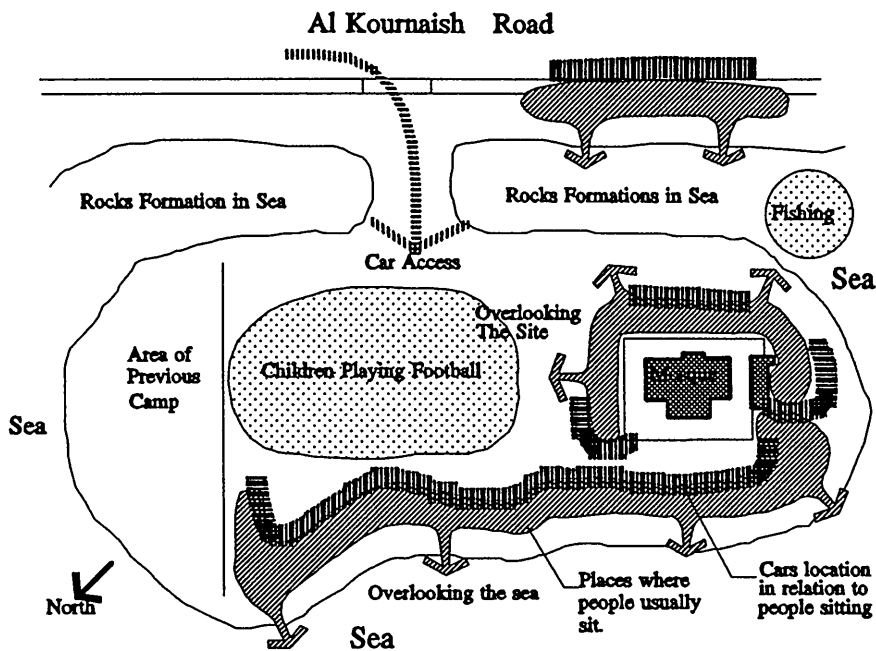


Figure (8.27): A diagrammatic plan illustrating the places where people used to sit in the site.

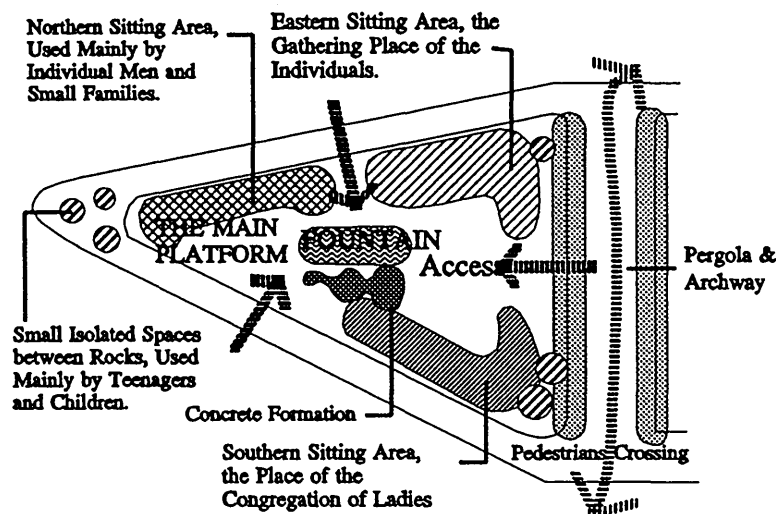
Men and ladies were sometimes observed sitting apart from each other, separated by a car, or the men sat outside the protected area overlooking the sea or the site. Although this scene was not very common, it might indicate that they were conservative families or not related families (probably friends). In fact this type of sitting is required by the religion in which ladies are obliged to wear *hejab* (veil themselves) in front of strangers and some relatives like the brother in law, though it is not strictly followed. Thus men and ladies of large families or groups sometimes prefer sitting apart to allow ladies to enjoy the outings.

VI. AL-SHARAFEYYAH ROCK GARDEN

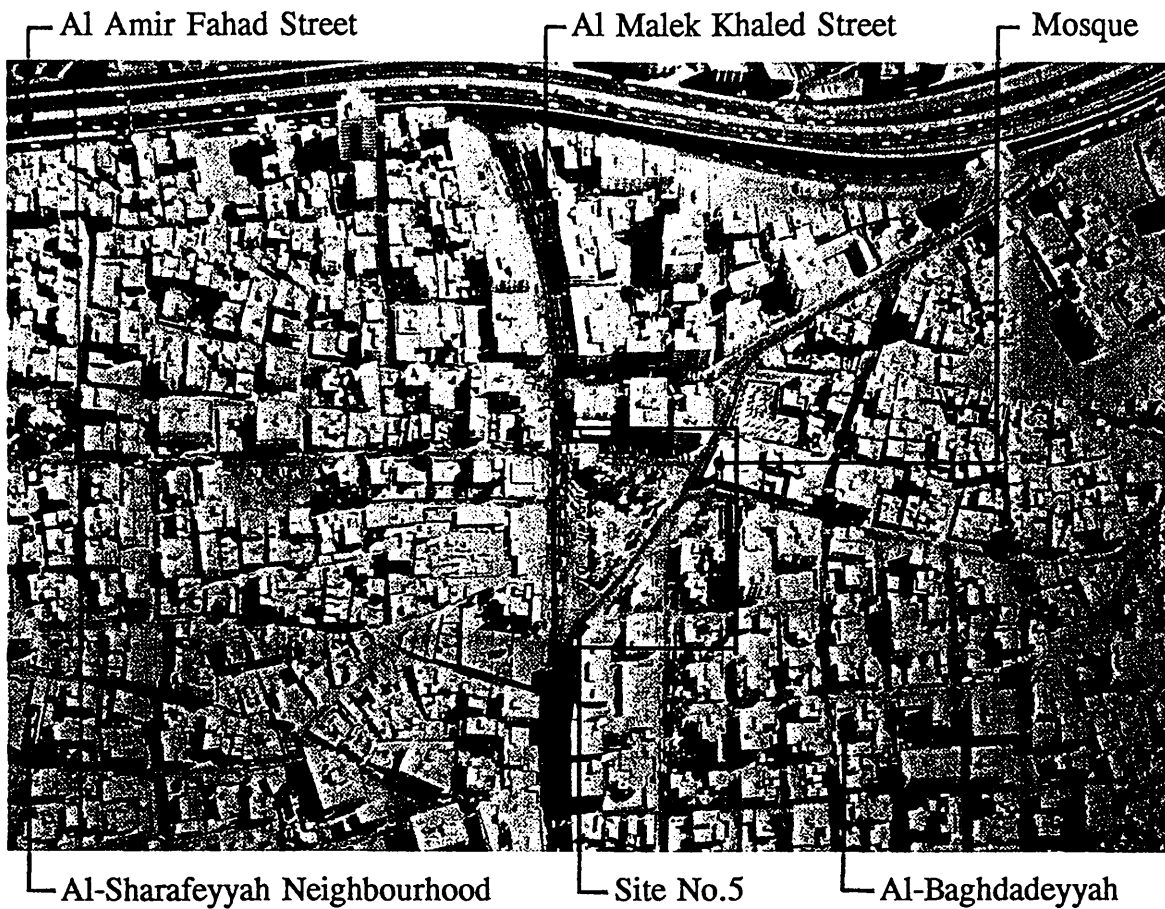
The site is located along Al-Malek Khaled Road near Al-Sharafeyyah market. The market is located along the section of Al-Malek Khaled Street which connects Al-Sharafeyyah and Al-Baghdadeyyah Al-Sharqeyyah neighbourhoods (figure 8.29). The

garden is a triangular shape located at a road junction. The surrounding areas are mainly densely populated quarters. Around the garden there are a mosque, a post office, telephone boxes, a clinic and shops. Toilets and parking facilities are provided, though parking spaces were usually used by the shoppers. The surrounding land uses made this space special and influenced its use. There was no significant use of similar rock gardens in other areas where there are different surrounding land uses.

The garden is built as a small mound with steps like retaining walls defining the sides of the garden. Rocks form the apex of the triangle and the pergola forms the base (figure 8.30D). The rock arrangement in the site has created a series of small isolated spaces. Three main entrances lead to the main platform at the top. These are the access points from Al-Malek Khaled Street, Bandah Street and the pergola area. A fountain and a peculiar concrete formation occupy the centre of the upper platform. Along the edges of the platform there are fixed seats which form part of the retaining walls (figure 8.30B). For the sake of the discussion, the sitting areas on the platform can be divided into three areas; the northern, the southern and the eastern sitting areas in respect to the fountain (figure 8.28). To the east of the fountain there is a climbing frame, the only play equipment in the site. The pergola forms an archway with seats on both sides (figure 8.30A). In the southern end of the site there are toilets for both men and ladies. The only observed site which has such facilities.



**Figure (8.28):** Illustrates the main sitting areas on the main platform. It also shows the layout of the garden.

**MAIN FEATURES:**

- One of the oldest rock gardens in Jeddah, built in the late seventies.
- The site is located close to local shopping area amongst residential areas.
- Services of mosque, public telephone cabins, post office, parking spaces and toilets are provided.
- No play equipment provided.

**Figure (8.29):** A key map to illustrate the location and the main features of Al-Sharafeyyah Rock Garden. (Source: Jeddah Plans)



Figure (8.30A): The picture shows the fancy stone work under the main pergola, the area used by children to play football. In the picture a group of cleaners relaxing at noon time.



Figure (8.30B): From inside the garden illustrating seating type and the retaining walls. Some people were observed sitting over rocks and retaining walls viewing the street and the passers by.

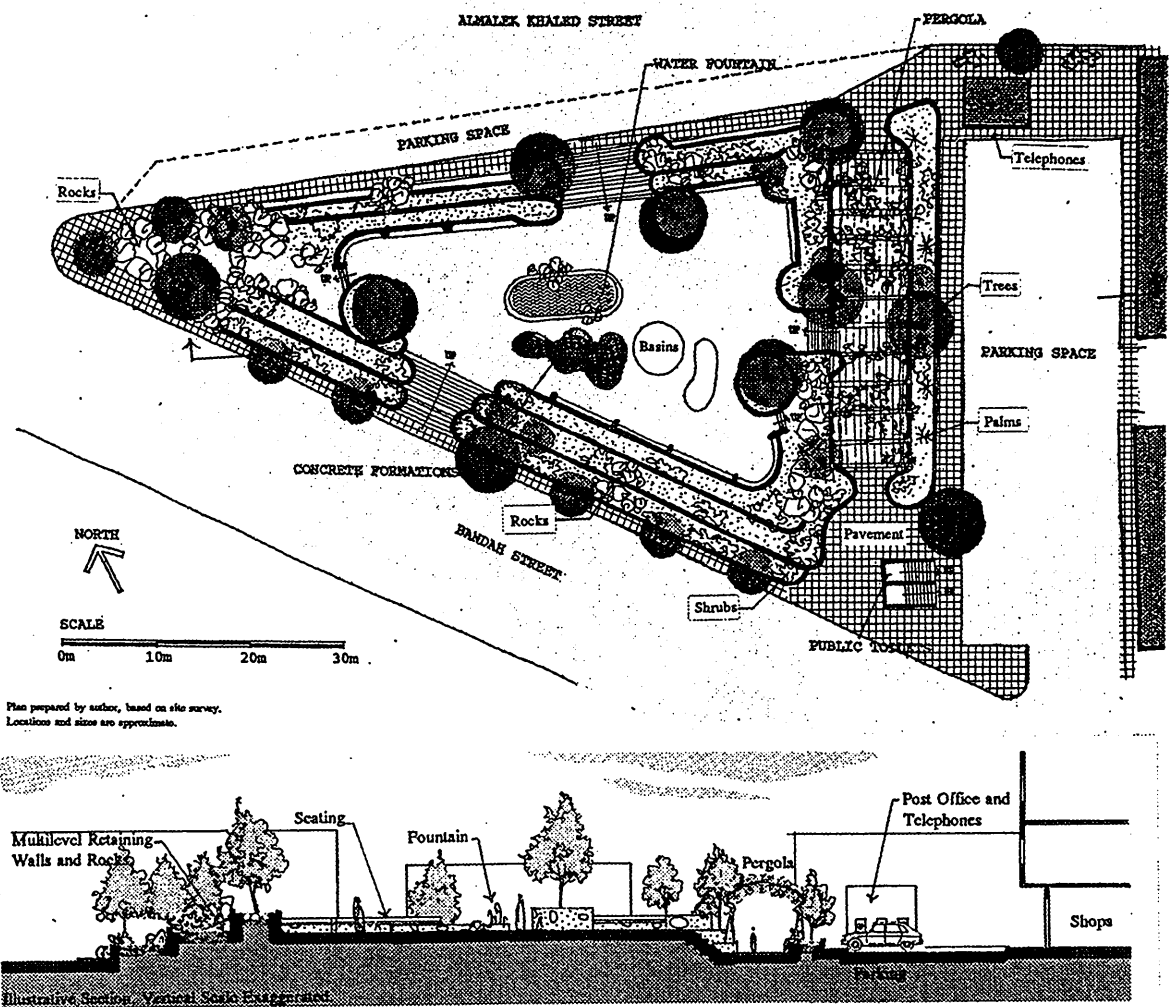


Figure (8.30D): Illustrative plan and section for Al-Sharafeyyah Rock Garden.



Figure (8.30C): A fountain is in the top part of the garden, children are usually playing around in the early afternoon. The background shows high residential buildings, the ground floor used for shops. The area is a well known local shopping area.



## A. Observation Points

The first observation was carried out on Thursday 30/3/89 between 4:00 PM and 4:30 PM afternoon. The time was just after *Asr* (afternoon) prayers. Parking spaces were almost full mainly by cars for shop owners and some shoppers. There were no significant uses in the site except the pedestrians crossing the site under the pergola archway. Two persons were observed sitting on the seats along the sides of the passageway under the pergola. Several boys were also noticed picking fruit from the trees. At the end of the site, the apex of the triangle shape, a group of youths and children gathered in one of the small isolated spaces between the rocks smoking cigarettes and chatting (figure 8.31).



**Figure (8.31):** Illustrates the small isolated areas at the apex of garden. Usually used by youths and children chatting and smoking cigarettes.

The second observation was on Friday 31/3/89 between 9:00 PM and 9:30 PM. The site and the surrounding area were very busy with brisk pedestrian movement, shopping and wandering. The garden was very well lit and thoroughly

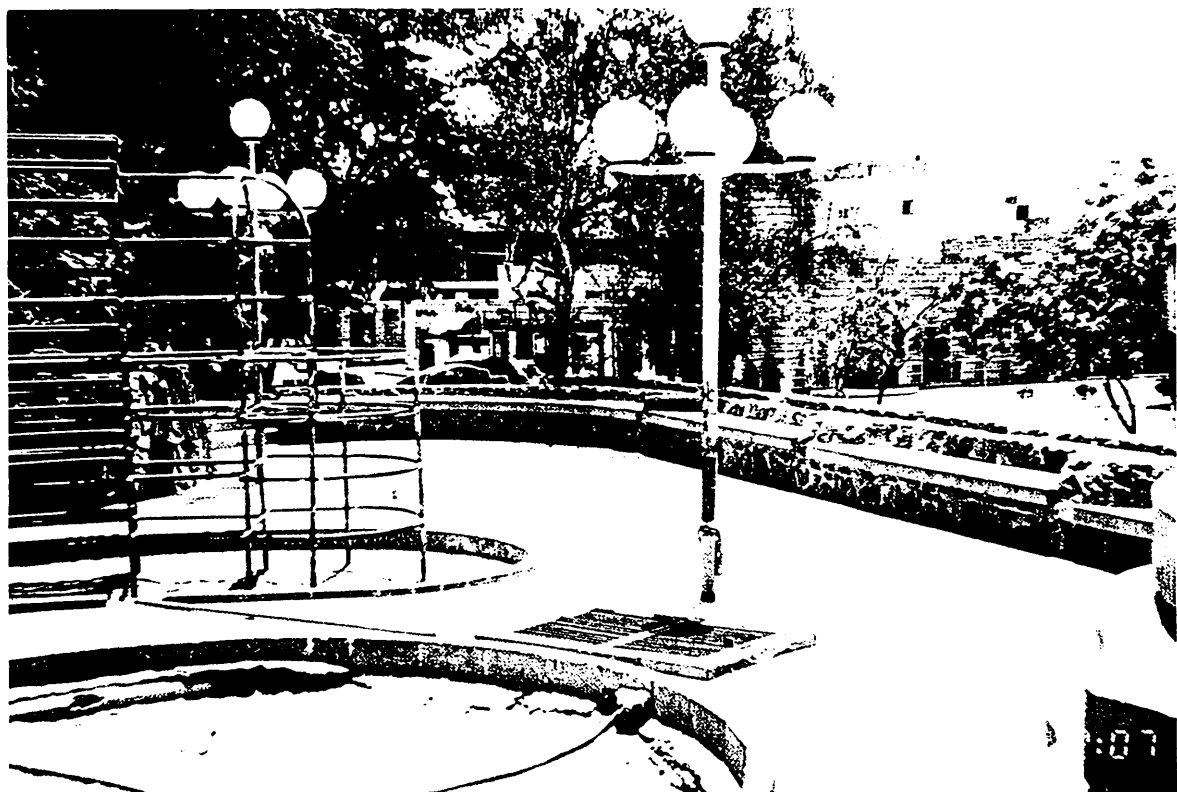
kept clean and the fountain was also working. The main platform of the garden hosted most of the activities. At the beginning a number of African ladies were observed sitting on the ground, in front of the seats of the southern sitting area, selling crisps, small toys and drinks to children. In the southern sitting area ladies, mainly Egyptians, were gathering. Some ladies were observed arriving with their children and sitting on the fixed seats. The congregation continued to grow and reached more than 20 women. They greeted each other and sat in groups while the children were playing around. The children were noticed running all over the site and jumping over the retaining walls. Men were observed sitting in the opposite area in the eastern sitting area. They gathered in smaller groups and sat on the retaining walls not on the seats (figure 8.32). Smaller families and individuals were observed sitting on the seats in the northern sitting area. A veiled Saudi women and her child were noticed moving around. She seemed nervous and glancing at people entering the site, probably expecting her husband. She was eager to leave the site. Over the rocks, near the apex, men sat individually watching the street and drinking soft drinks.

The third observation was on Sunday 2/4/89 between 5:00 PM and 5:30 PM. There were plenty of vacant parking spaces. There were no significant activities observed in the site; but under the pergola several adults and children were sitting. On the main platform there were also children wandering around, passers by and some men sitting on the northern retaining wall watching the street. In the apex area there were children observed smoking cigarettes and chatting.

The fourth observation was on Tuesday 4/4/89 between 12:00 PM and 12:30. The site was quiet, no users except cleaners resting under the shade of the pergola and a few children 14 to 15 years old smoking cigarettes (figure 8.31). The last observation was on Wednesday 5/4/89 between 7:00 PM and 7:30 PM. The time was just after *Maghrib* (sunset) prayers. Parking spaces were full and the area was rather busy. Individual men and children were observed sitting in the area under the pergola. Some of the men sat on the retaining wall opposite to the eastern parking space. On the main platform around the fountain there were groups of ladies sitting on the fountain's wall. Later some of them were observed joining the usual congregation of



ladies in the southern sitting area. As the observation progressed, several ladies arrived and joined the group. In the eastern sitting area two families were observed sitting separately on the seats while some men and children sat over the retaining wall overlooking the street. The seats along the sides of the passageway were mainly occupied by men and children who were also observed sitting on the retaining walls.



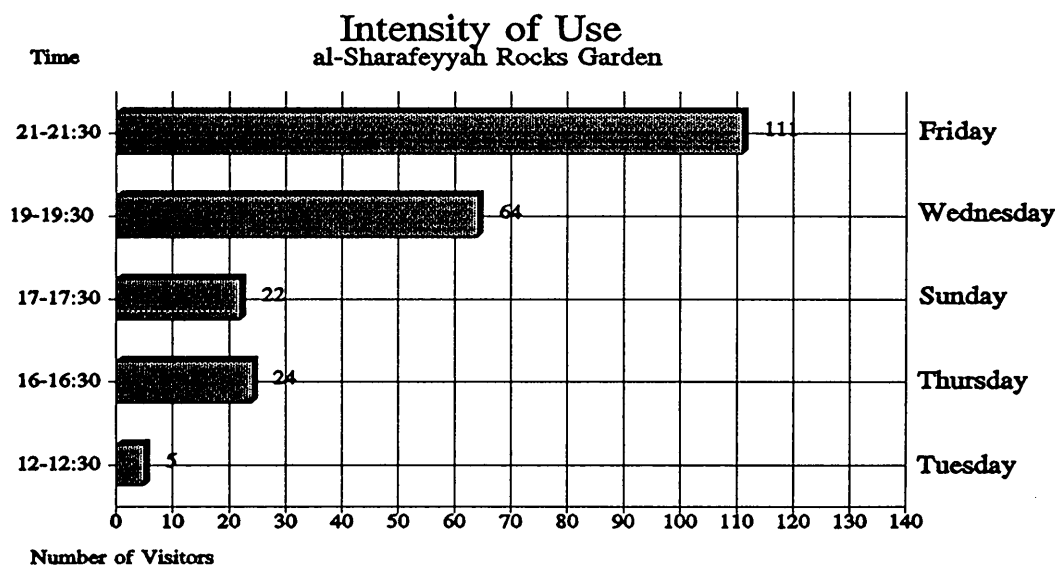
**Figure (8.32):** A picture illustrating the seats and the gathering place for the ladies. At the right of the picture is part of the concrete structure. A climbing frame is in front of the sitting area; the only play equipment in the site.

## **B. Observation Evaluation**

The garden's location at a road junction isolated it from the surrounding residential areas. The garden is surrounded by streets and parking spaces as shown in figure 8.30D. In the evaluation of this site it is important to bear in mind the effect of the adjacent land uses. The surrounding land uses, especially the market, influenced the use of this open space in terms of both the type and the nationality of users (Table 8.1). Most of the users were non-Saudis and mainly men and children

during day time. Non-Saudi ladies were the dominant users especially after sun set. The location affects also the maintenance and the cleaning of the site. The sweepers were observed working even in the evenings. The site was kept thoroughly clean.

In relation to the intensity of use the chart in figure 8.33 illustrates the number of users in correspondence to the day and the time of the observation. The largest number of people observed in this site was 111 persons on the Friday evening. This is the largest number of people observed on any site during the observation. The site is used mainly at the weekends and the evenings. Ladies were the dominant type of users followed by children and men. This result is influenced by the congregation of ladies which in fact is culturally unpopular and unanticipated. They were non-Saudis. The only Saudi woman observed in the site was veiled, embarrassed and eager to leave the site. The reason can be described in the following two points; the first is that the platform was rather crowded and some of the men in the eastern sitting area were gazing at passing ladies. The other point is that the site is extremely open and there was no privacy for families whatsoever. The furnishings of the site are fixed and cannot be manipulated by users to form protected territories.



**Figure (8.33):** A chart illustrating the number of visitors observed in the site in correspondence to the time and the day indicated.

A very important observation was the children observed smoking cigarettes. This was probably due to the isolation of the site in which children cannot be watched by their families. In other words the site is not integrated within the residential neighbourhood. The small isolated spaces which had been created by the rocks and the peculiar concrete formations provided ideal spaces for children to hide and practice such behaviour (figure 8.34).



**Figure (8.34):** A peculiar concrete formation with no function. Sometimes used by children to climb but also provided protected spaces for children to gather and smoke cigarettes.

In regard to the most used areas within the site one can identify two main areas. These are the seats under the pergola and the main platform. The seats along the sides of the archway under the pergola were primarily used by men and children. No families or ladies were observed sitting in this area. The main reason is that this place is a pedestrian passageway (figure 8.30A). It is unusual and inappropriate for ladies to sit in such areas without a solid reason. The main platform, especially the southern sitting area is used mainly by ladies and children. This area is more protected than the other areas (figure 8.32). From the front the area is defined by the

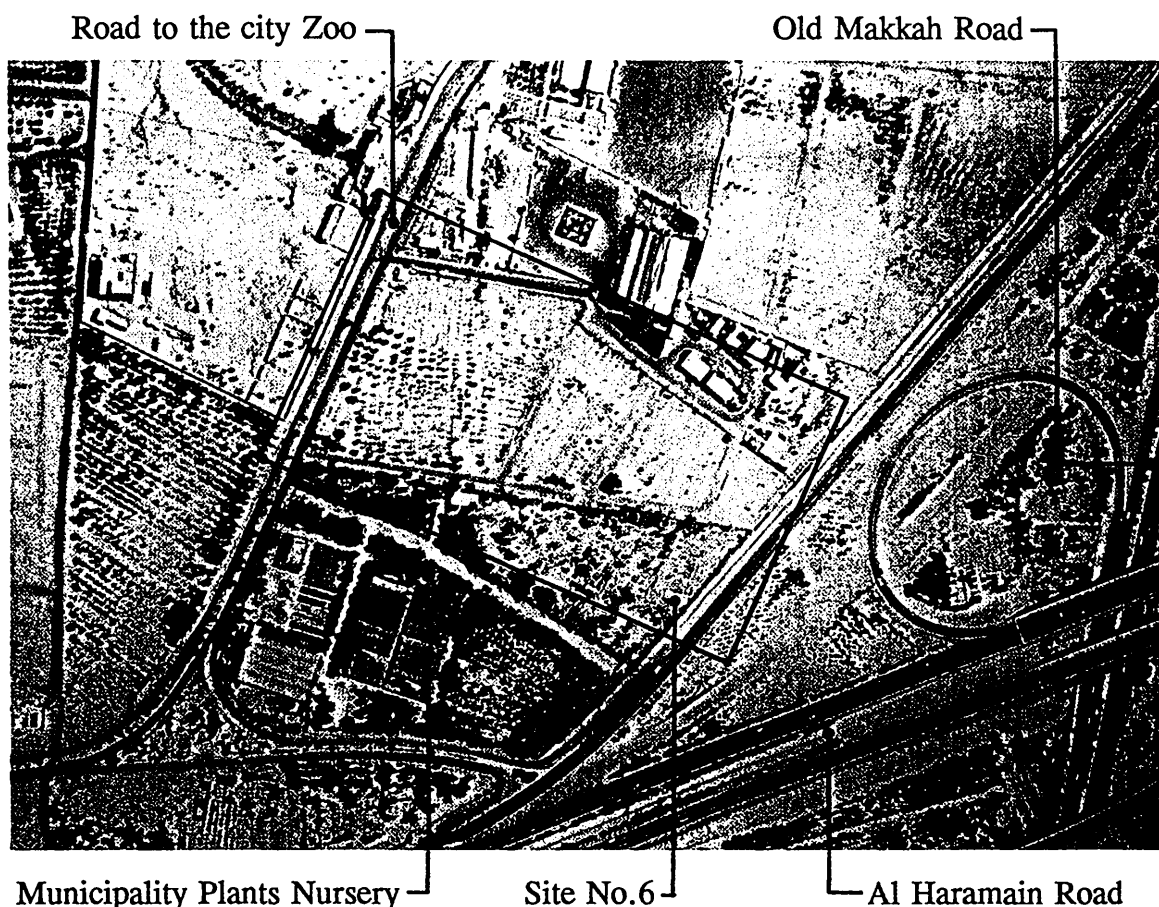
concrete formations, the climbing frame and a large circular tree basin with about one metre high wall. All the sitting areas on the platform overlook the fountain and the concrete formation. The small isolated spots and the seating on the retaining walls provide an overlook mostly towards Al-Malek Khaled Street.

In summary this area, as in Qabil street, is close to commercial activities. This reason, and other reasons like the small size, the isolation and the inappropriate design, deterred Saudi families from utilizing the site. Non-Saudis and usually individuals, i.e no families, seem to be the dominant users of these two sites. The design of the site also attracts children who seek hiding places to smoke.

## **VII. THE DESERT GARDEN (Segment)**

This segment of the Desert Garden (*Al-Hadiqah Al-Sahraweyyah*) is located near the entrance on Makkah Road next Al Haramin Road junction (figure 8.35). This segment is bounded by the Municipality Plants Nursery from the west, the road which lead to the City Zoo from the north, a compound from the east and part of Makkah Road from the south (figure 8.36D). The layout of the whole reveals that it is not designed as a garden. It looks more like a farm with identical rows of trees, in which the land is extensively exploited. (For an overall map see figure 5.7 page 112)

This segment of the garden can be divided into two sections; the northern and the southern section. The Northern section is completely planted by rows of trees (figure 8.36A). The land is ragged and most of the trees are connected by irrigation ditches. Benches and picnic tables are provided and dispersed indiscriminately. They are in very bad condition from lack of maintenance. The southern section is divided into two parts by the two way road leading to an unused entrance of the compound. Both parts are ragged land and sloping towards the northern section. Trees in this section are more dispersed and their sizes are smaller. Some of them are perishing which shows the poor quality of the maintenance (figure 8.36C).

**MAIN FEATURES:**

- The site is located at the city entrance from Makkah direction and close to squatter areas and new housing projects.
- The gardens occupy a large area planted mainly with rows of trees, scattered seats are provided amongst trees.
- No facilities or play equipment provided except privately operated fun fair.
- The city zoo occupies part of the gardens.

**Figure (8.35):** A key map illustrating the location of the Desert Gardens. It also identifies the main features in the site. (Source: Jeddah Plans)



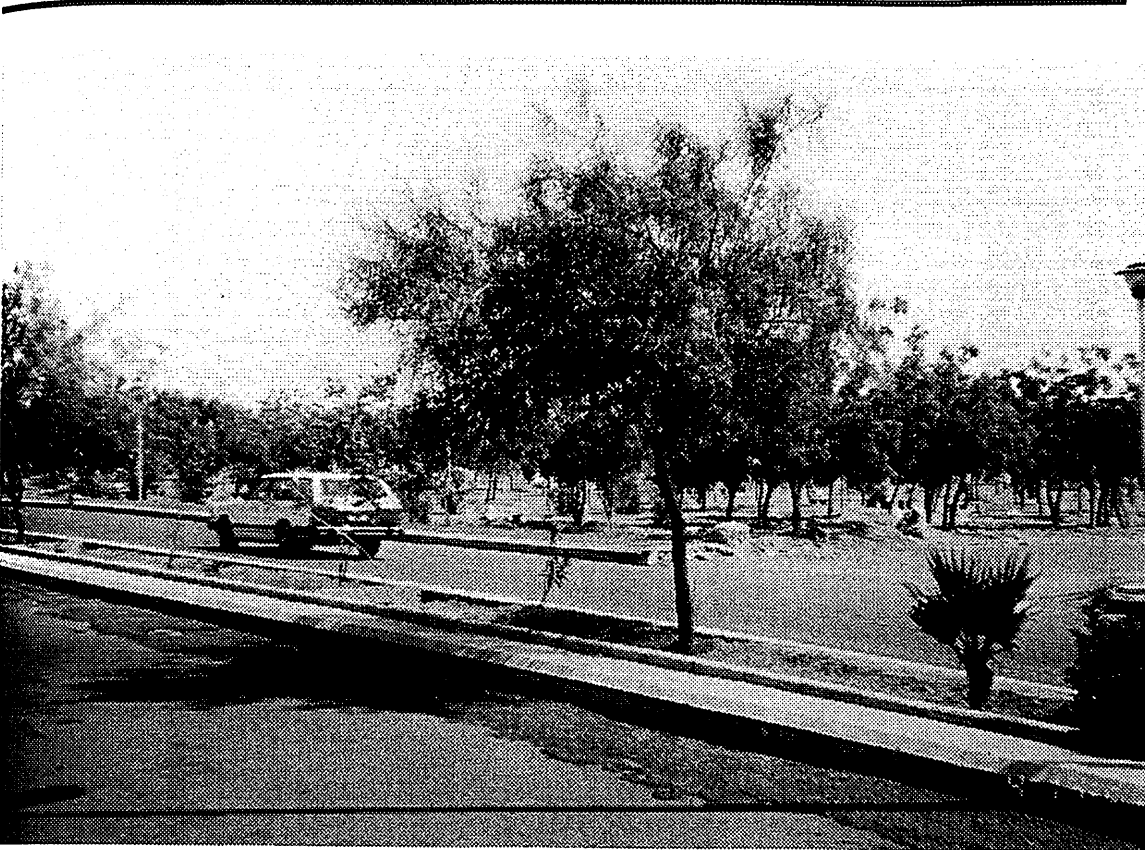


Figure (8.36A): The site entrance at the middle right of the picture along the main road in the area which lead to city zoo.



Figure (8.36B): Rows of trees irrigated through connected ditches which make the land more ragged and hampers the proper use. Neglected benches, picnic tables and seats are spotted all over the site.

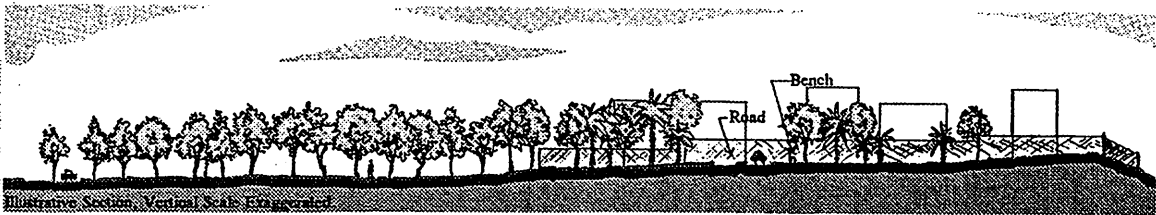
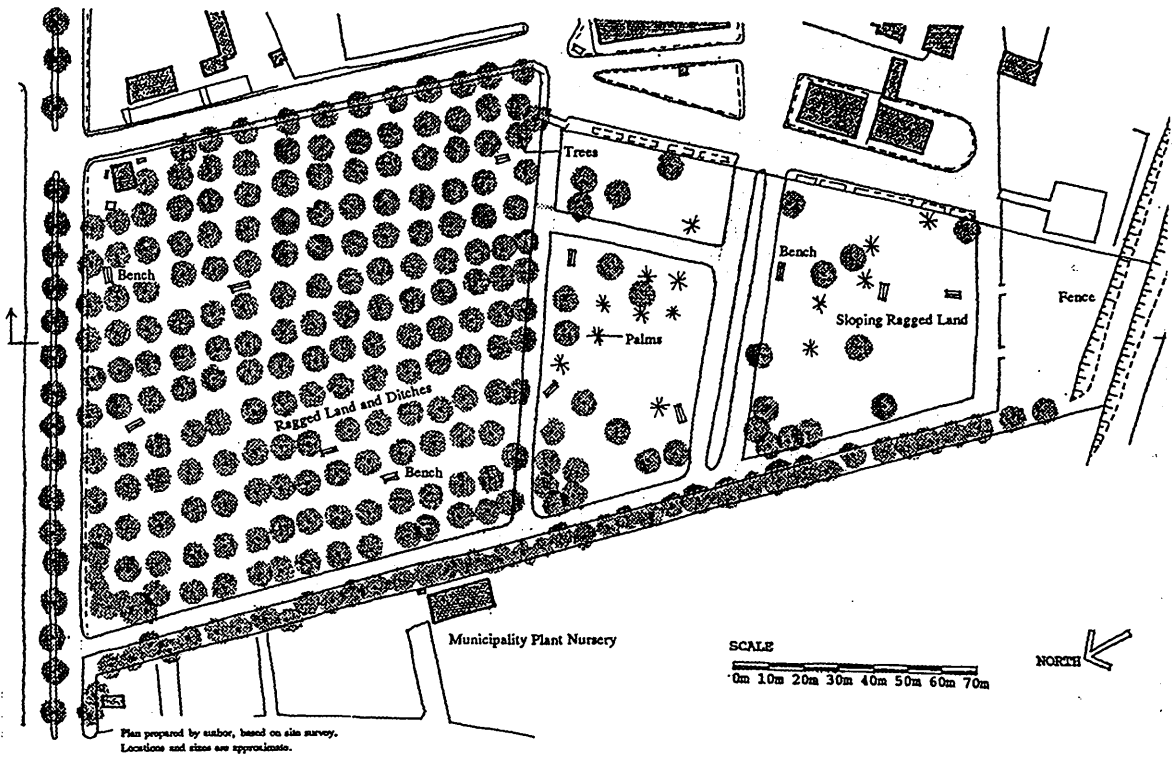


Figure (8.36D): Illustrative plan and section for a segment of the Desert Garden.

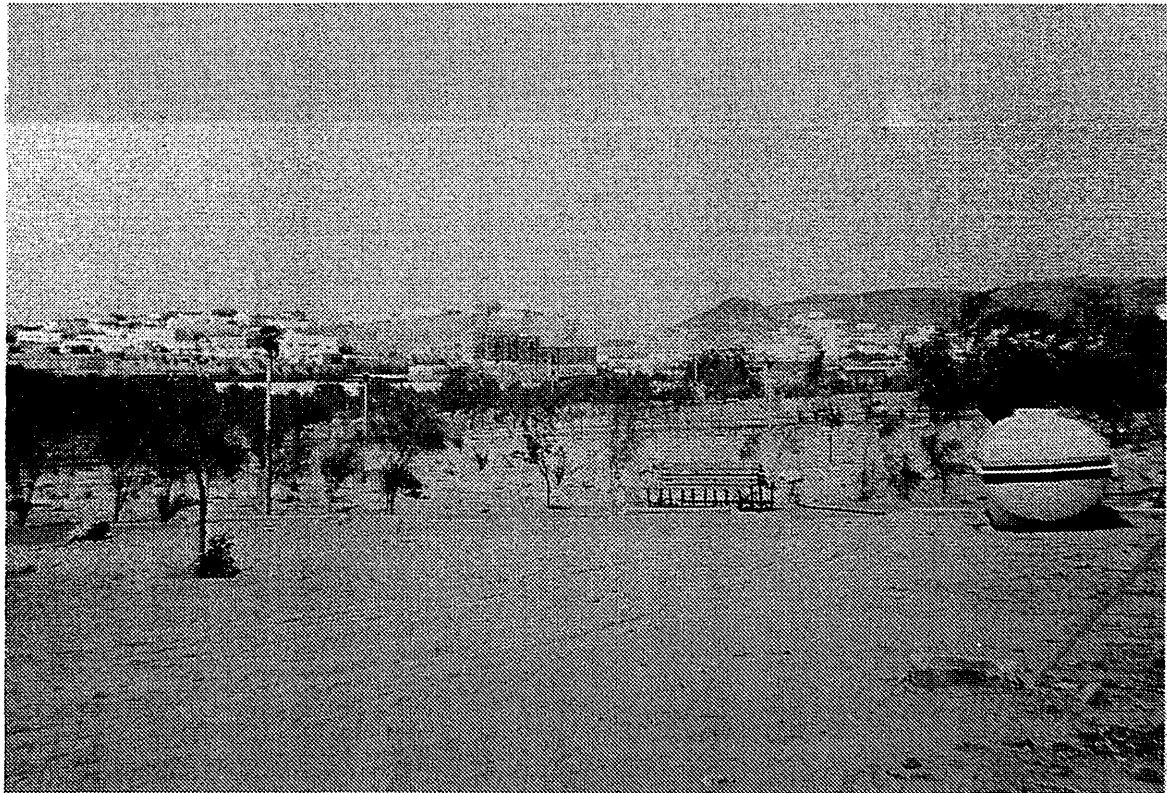


Figure (8.36C): Trees are all over the site, some are in poor condition due to exposure and lack of maintenance and irrigation. An irrigation tank serving the whole site appears at the right of the picture. The background shows part of the squatter areas.

## A. Observation Points

The first observation was on Thursday 30/3/89 between 5:00 PM and 5:30 PM. A man with his children were observed in the middle of the northern section. He drove the car between the trees until he reached some benches. He was cleaning his car while his children played in the sand (figure 8.37). The site does not have any play equipment or any appropriate facilities. On the road which separates the two sections there was a man who parked his car along the road side. He had been observed fixing his car. Another man was noticed waiting inside his car at the end of the top road. The superseding observations which had been carried out on Friday 31/3/89, Sunday 2/4/89, Tuesday 4/4/89 and Wednesday 5/4/89 indicated no use at all in the site.



*Figure (8.37):* A man with his children near a picnic table and seats in the middle of the site. He drove the car over the flood irrigation ditches in order to reach the sitting area. The children played while he was cleaning the car.

## **B. Observation Evaluation**

The site is located on the periphery of the city, but very close to squatter areas, Al-Rawabi neighbourhood and new housing areas. All were desperately requiring recreational open spaces. Nevertheless the emergence of the Desert Garden was a solution for the problems of the squatters and the land intrusion, as discussed in chapter 5. Despite the inspiring characteristics of this site such as its vastness, openness, its hills and the silhouette views of Jeddah, there were no tangible notions of good planning or design to develop it as a major recreational open space. A huge sum of money was spent on futile plantings which require a lot of maintenance and irrigation efforts. The waste is not only on the huge number of trees, but also on hundreds of benches and picnic tables which are not required and not used in such places or by such a culture.

The amount of data which resulted from the observation does not provide substance for a discussion. The use of the site was extremely low, no families were observed in the site at all. Most of the users were men or children in the company of the father. The site is not thronged by people, but is extremely open in which the family privacy cannot be achieved. The land is unduly channelled and ragged which will impede the movement of the people. The site suffers from lack of maintenance which is clear in the condition of the seats, the benches, the land and the lighting. Thus the area can be used neither by children or youths nor by families.

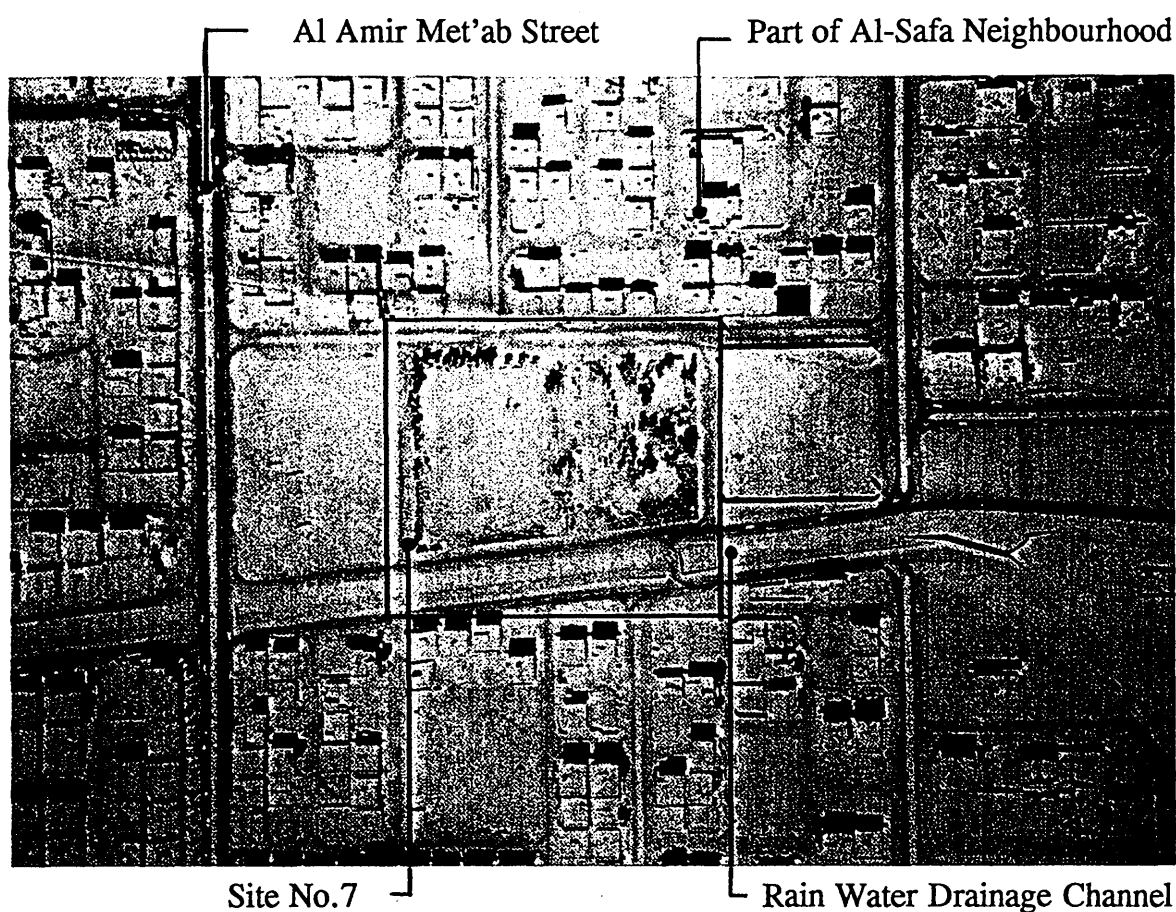


## VIII. AL-SAFA NEIGHBOURHOOD GARDEN

The site is located in one of the newly developed neighbourhoods in the north eastern section of Jeddah, see the key map and the plan in figure 8.38. The garden is situated amongst residential areas, between Mohammad Sorour Al-Sabban Street and Naseeb A'Areedah Street, along the main Rain Water Drainage Channel. The garden is in trapezoidal shape bounded by streets from all sides. The Garden can be divided into three sections; the western, the middle and the eastern section. The western section is open and contains playing fields for football, basket ball and tennis and a play area. Trees and shrubs define some of the edges of this section along the sides of the streets. There is a large terrace in the middle of the site with pergolas at the edges. Trees and shrubs are sparingly distributed on the terrace. The eastern section comprises a series of small open spaces in different geometrical shapes which have been connected by passageways. They accommodate play equipment and benches for sitting. The middle octagonal shape is devoted to sitting in which different seats and benches are provided and arranged to form articulated spaces. The eastern part is heavily planted, the southern side of it is dominated by small palms. For more illustration see figures 8.39A, B, C and D. There are five entrances to the garden; four entrances for pedestrian, two from the east and two from the north. A service vehicle access is provided from the west side.

### A. Observation Points

The first observation was carried out on Thursday, a weekend day, 30/3/89 between 10:00 AM and 10:30 AM. The weather was fine, sunny and rather windy. There was no use at all, the site was quiet. The second observation was on Friday 31/3/89 between 7:00 PM and 7:30 PM. The time was close to *Al-Maghrib* prayer. A car was parked inside the area beside the basket ball field. A group of youths were observed playing football on the field in the western section. They left the site around 7:15 PM because of *Maghrib* prayer. Afterward a Saudi family arrived and sat on the ground near the northern goal of the football pitch.

**MAIN FEATURES:**

- The site is one of the new community gardens in Jeddah, located in al-Safa neighbourhood.
- Situated amongst residential areas.
- Parking spaces are provided, but no other facilities like toilets.
- Variety of play equipment and playing fields are provided.

**Figure (8.38):** A key map illustrates the location of Al-Safa Neighbourhood Garden, its surroundings and the main features. (Source: Jeddah Plans)

# Al-Safa Neighbourhood Garden

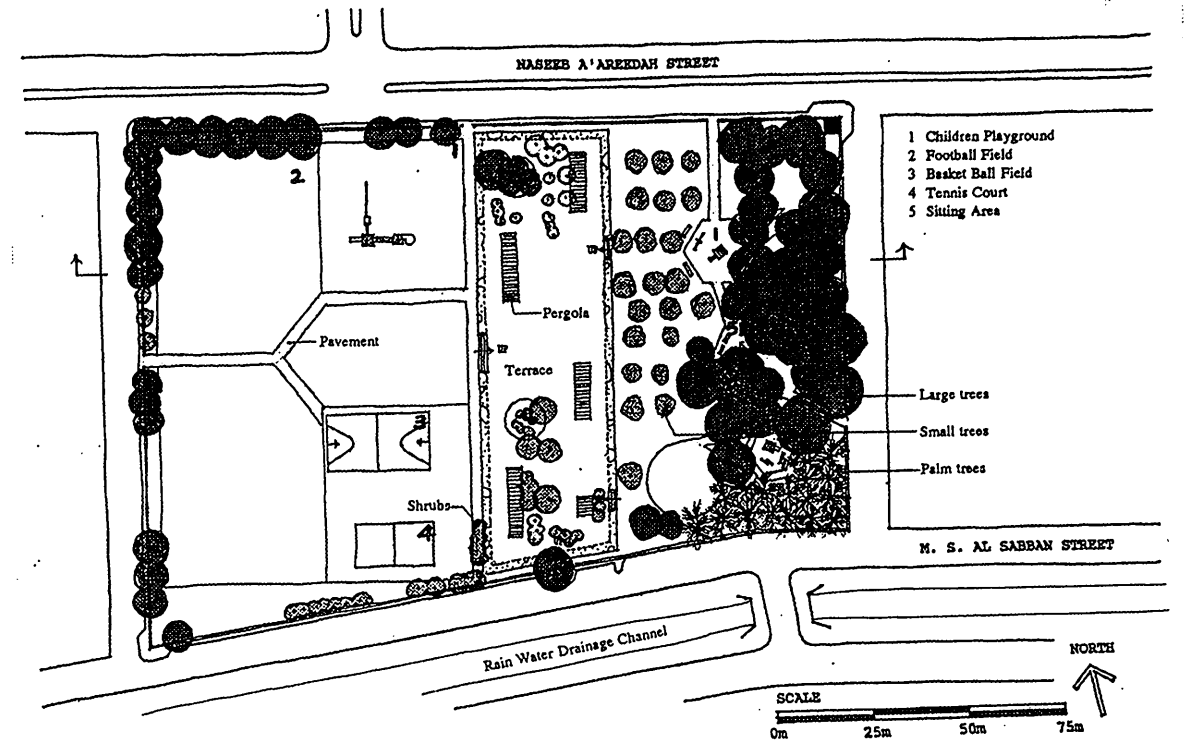
Site No.7



Figure (8.39A): The western entrance of the garden damaged by entering heavy trucks for irrigation and cleaning. The site is badly maintained.



Figure (8.39B): Pergolas provided over the middle terraced area. Trees and shrubs sparingly distributed.



Plan prepared by author, based on site survey.  
Locations and sizes are approximate.

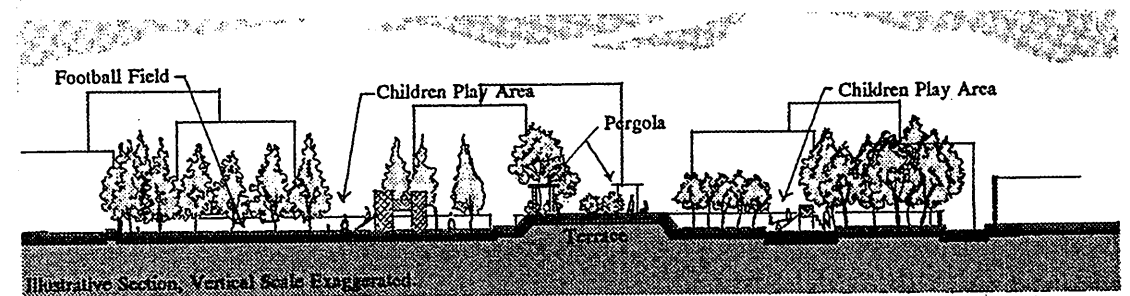


Figure (8.39D): An illustrative plan and section for Al-Safa Neighbourhood Garden.

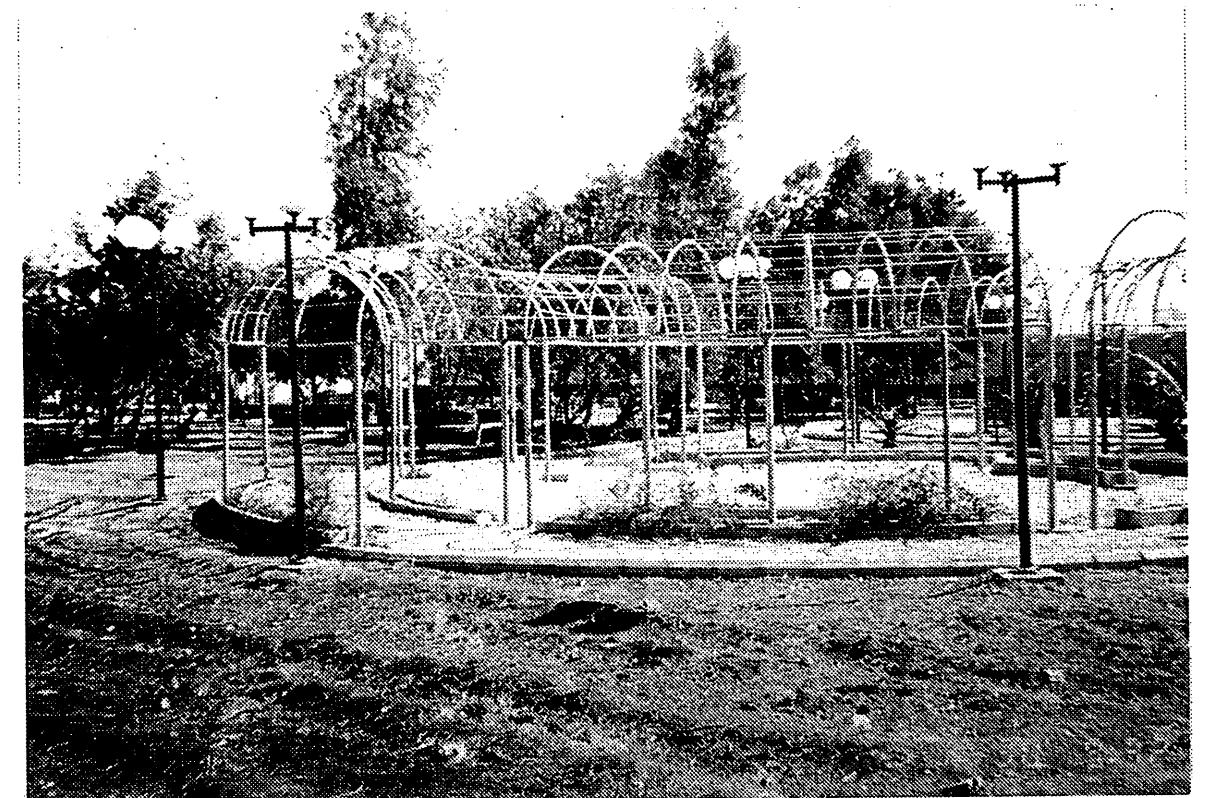


Figure (8.39C): Part of the eastern section illustrates the heavily planted area and one of the circle shapes. The foreground shows ragged land and irrigation ditches.

Several children were noticed playing in the children's playing field. One of the children was accompanied by his father who was sitting on the curb. Two families arrived with their children. They were observed sitting on the terrace facing the children's playground, while the children played in the playground. Both were Saudi families with veiled ladies. One family was sitting close to a tree on a mat. The other family had some drinks in a thermos and sat close to the post of the pergola. Both families were observed praying *maghrib* on mats separately. Pedestrians, mainly non-Saudi, were observed also crossing the site towards Al-Safa neighbourhood. They crossed the bridge over the Rain Water Drainage Channel.

A group of female children was observed sitting on the broken benches beside the eastern play area. Some of them were noticed playing on a broken seesaw and slide. Another non-Saudi family with veiled lady was observed in the same area watching and helping their children while they played.

The third observation was carried out on Sunday 2/4/89 between 2:00 PM and 2:30 PM. The time was after the end of the school day. Four boys from a nearby school were observed waiting for their parents, sitting on the garden wall. One of them was playing in the play area. Several non-Saudi pedestrians were also noticed crossing the site.

The fourth observation was on Tuesday 4/4/89 between 9:00 PM and 9:30 PM. The weather was pleasant with light winds. Two families with their children were observed using the western play area. The parents were assisting them. After a while another Saudi family arrived. One of them was observed inspecting the site while the rest of the group paused at the far end of the terrace. Later he called them and moved towards the western play area. The children joined the group playing in the play area. The scene was repeated when another family arrived. Again a man was observed inspecting the site while his family paused at the same area. When he found the western area occupied, he directed the rest of the group to the eastern play area. The man and the lady assisted the children to play, while the other lady was sitting on the bench.

The last observation was carried out on Wednesday 5/4/89 between 4:00 PM and 4:30 PM. There were no uses or activities observed in the site at that time. But youths were observed congregating on the football field just after the end of the allocated observation time.

## **B. Observation Evaluation**

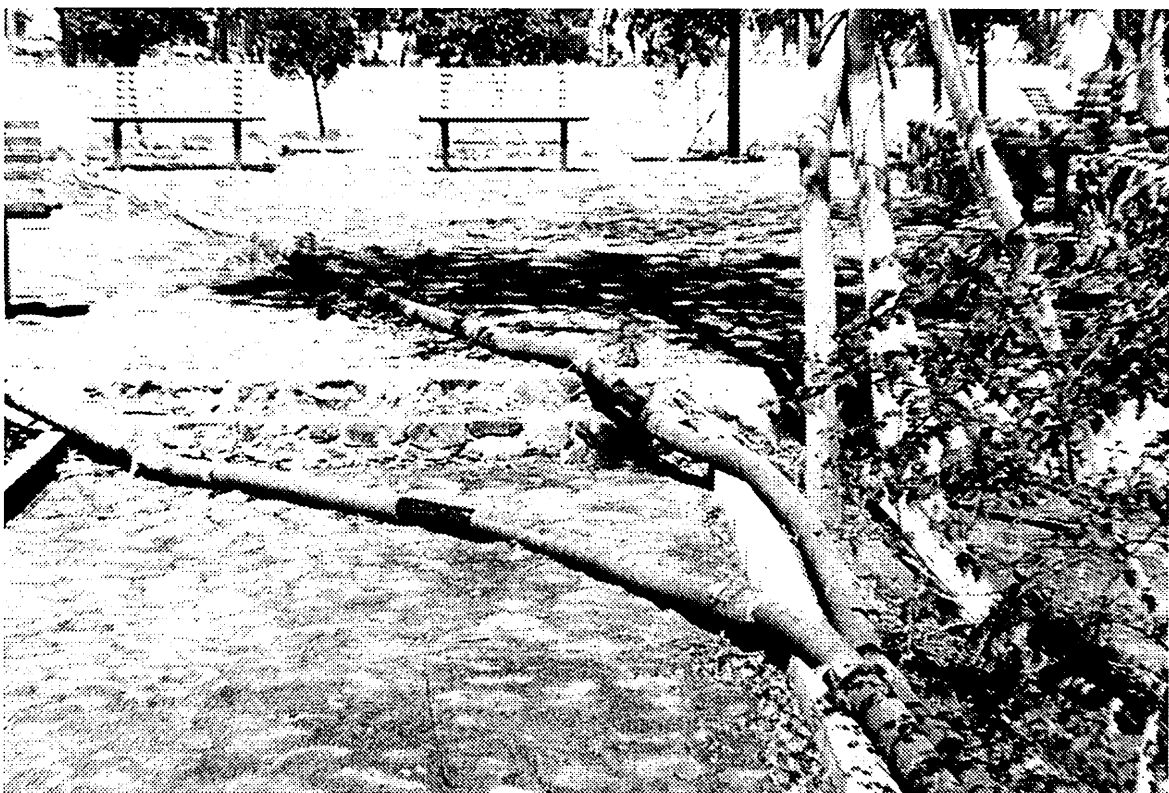
The site is considered as one of the recreational open spaces which provide different opportunities to the users. Most of Jeddah's gardens do not include such a diversity of facilities. Normally gardens within communities are merely planted with rows or different shapes of trees and shrubs. Nonetheless, this garden does not represent a proper design and suffers from the same problems of bad maintenance and poor management. It is included in the observation to explore how the people use and respond to open spaces with such facilities. The garden is equipped with different facilities such as the children's playgrounds, the playing fields, the sitting areas and the pergolas.

The condition of the site furnishings indicates a very low maintenance if not a total absence. The concrete pillars of the west entrance are broken and tumbled down as a result of the entering service vehicles. This negligence is also apparent in the way of irrigating the plants along Al Kournaish Road (figure 8.40). This picture was framed at about 2:00 PM on the way to conduct observation for Corniche Site 2. They were not only damaging the pavement but also irrigating the plants in the hottest time of the day. However, the irrigation of the garden is unbalanced; the trees and shrubs in the eastern section are flourishing while the others on the terrace are perishing. It is obvious that the method of delivering the irrigation water to the plants is not working. It is more difficult to reach the plants on the terrace and to connect them with one or two ditches. The lower areas near the roads are much easier to irrigate; figure 8.41 shows the hoses which are kept lying on the ground at all times. When the irrigation truck arrives, they just connect the main hose. They irrigate the nearby plants without bothering to reach the far ones.





**Figure (8.40):** An irrigation truck used to deliver irrigation water to the plants. Notice the way of delivering and the amount of the damage to the pavement.



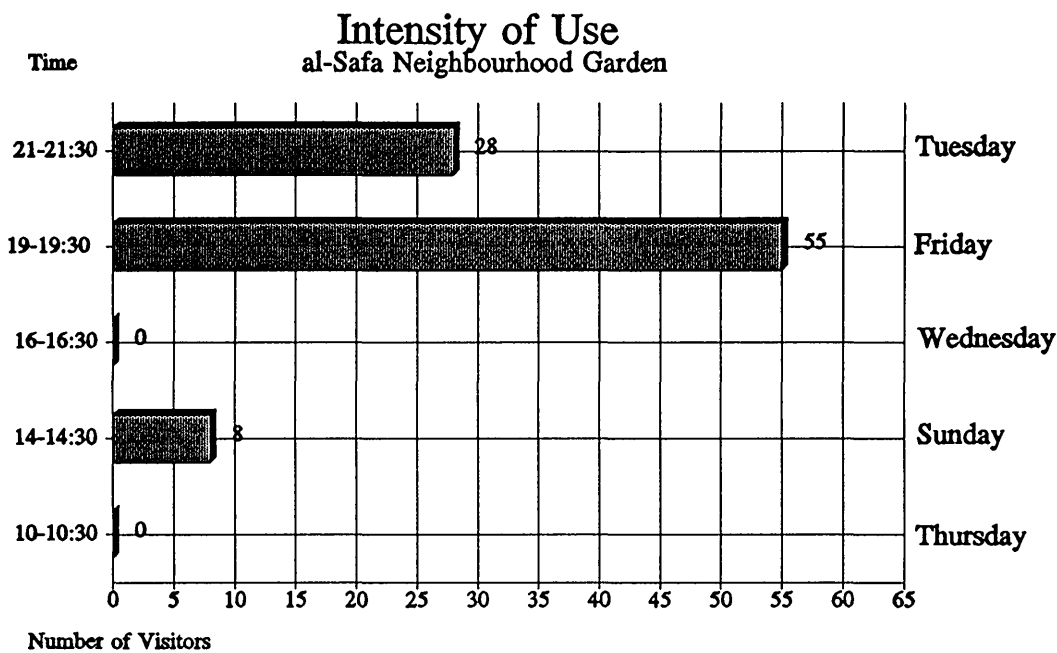
**Figure (8.41):** Illustrates the hoses in the eastern section of the garden left lying on the pedestrian way. They should be connected to the irrigation truck.

All the play equipment in the eastern side is damaged and broken. Stones and slabs on the retaining walls and pavements are loose and cracked. The concrete surfaces of the basket ball field and the tennis court are also ragged and cracked. Rubbish is lying all over the site except in areas with some activity like the play area and the football field. Lights in the site are not working; the site is mainly illuminated by the lights of the adjacent streets. The eastern section appears to be dark because it is not receiving direct illumination due to the amount and the size of the trees.

The use of the garden in conjunction with its size, the facilities provided and the location in the middle of a residential area is considered to be low. The chart in figure 8.42 indicates the number of users observed in the site during the observation period. The largest number of people observed in the site was on Friday night. The Tuesday night (a normal weekday night) was in the second position. The morning and early afternoon observation indicated the absence of users except the passers by and the school children who waited for their parents. Actual use of the garden usually started in the late afternoons, commenced with the arrival of the youths to play football. This was followed by children from adjacent neighbourhoods who reached the site walking and played in the playground. Families were usually observed in very late afternoon and evenings after the youths started to vacate the garden.

In evaluating the type of facilities provided in the site, it is noticeable that no special facilities or activity programmes were employed which might respond to the users' requirements. The first is providing basket ball and tennis courts; these two games are uncommon and usually played indoor by special categories of people. In contrast is the very common scene of youths and children playing football on vacant land, vacant parking lots or streets. Yet no special arrangement was provided for such a favoured game. This result is inferred from the uneven shape of the area used for playing football and the wooden goal posts which are usually prepared by the people themselves. The second instance is the absurd geometrical shapes which do not serve an obvious purpose except their appearance on the plan. In fact the eastern section, which manifested such shapes and consumed most the design and irrigation efforts,

is the least used section in the garden. Presumably the reason is the improper design promoted by insufficient illumination, the calmness of the area and the lack of maintenance.



**Figure (8.42):** A chart illustrates the number of the visitors in Al-Safa Neighbourhood Garden.

One point observed was the hesitancy of some families in using the garden. They were probably passers by, not familiar with the garden, who had been attracted to the site by the children’s playgrounds. They had been observed parking their cars away from the usual entrances to the garden and along the main road which runs parallel to the Rain Water Drainage Channel. After they entered the garden, they paused and sent an explorer who later directed them to the playgrounds.



## IX. DISCUSSION OF THE FINDINGS

Chapter 7 illustrated the trends, desires and dislikes of the people in relation to the recreational open spaces and activities. As a matter of fact it revealed the demand of the people. It is helpful to recognize that use is not demand, but the use can be analyzed to assist in deriving demand. The previous discussions in this chapter illustrated behavioral manifestations of use by the people of the recreational open spaces. The observations were committed to follow the people to the open spaces which they usually visit. The aim is to see how they are interacted with each other; to see what these open spaces offered the people and how the people used and behaved in these open spaces. The ultimate aim is to delineate the recreational pattern of the family. The extracted details will help in developing sensible guidelines for the location, size and detailed components of the recreational open spaces for Jeddah. Thus the discussion in this section will summarize the following elements:

Elements related to the people:

- Type and nationality of users, i.e families, men or children.
- Type of activities practised by people.
- Preferred time for recreation.

Elements related to the open spaces:

- Design and sizes.
- Facilities provided.
- Intensity of use
- Maintenance level.

In order to summarize the findings table 8.1 was produced. It lists all the sites observed, their sizes, the adjacent land uses, the maintenance level, the type of facilities, the type of activities, intensity of use, nationality of users and type of users. At the end of the discussion, different behavioral aspects will recapitulate the findings of the observations.








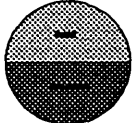


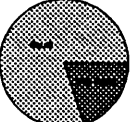


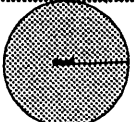
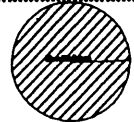
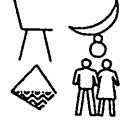
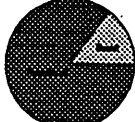

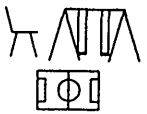
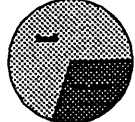
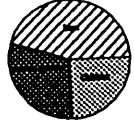
Site Name	Approximate Size	Adjacent Land Use	Maintenance Level	Type of Facilities	Type of Activities	Intensity of Use	Nationality of Users	Type of Users
Qabil Street (Juice Corner) (Site No. 1)	520 m <sup>2</sup> 0.052 ha.	Commercial	High		Sitting and having snacks	High		
		Offices						
		Residential						
Khozam Palace Gardens (Site No. 2)	12,985 m <sup>2</sup> 1.29 ha.	Residential	Medium		Playing in children play area	Medium		
		Educational			Playing football			
		Government			Sitting			
		Offices						
Corniche 1 (Segment 1) (Site No. 3)	16,386 m <sup>2</sup> 1.64 ha.	Recreational	Medium		Playing in children play area	High		
		Residential			Picnicking			
		Commercial			Fishing			
		Offices			Sitting			
Corniche 2 (Segment 2) (Site No. 4)	11,360 m <sup>2</sup> 1.14 ha.	Recreational	Low		Sitting	Medium		
					Playing and paddling in sea			
		Commercial			Fishing			
Desert Garden (Segment) (Site No. 5)	31,680 m <sup>2</sup> 3.17 ha.	Residential	Low		Sitting	Very Low		
		City Zoo						
Al-Sharafeyyah (Rock Garden) (Site No. 6)	3,264 m <sup>2</sup> 0.326 ha.	Residential	High		Sitting	High		
		Commercial			Playing football			
		Health			Walking			
Al-Safa Neighbourhood Garden (Site No. 7)	21,726 m <sup>2</sup> 2.17 ha.	Residential	Low		Playing in children play area	Low		
					Playing football			
		Commercial			Sitting			
					Walking			

Table (8.1): Summary of findings for sites observed during the week of 30-3-1989 to 5-4-1989 in Jeddah. For symbols key please see next page.

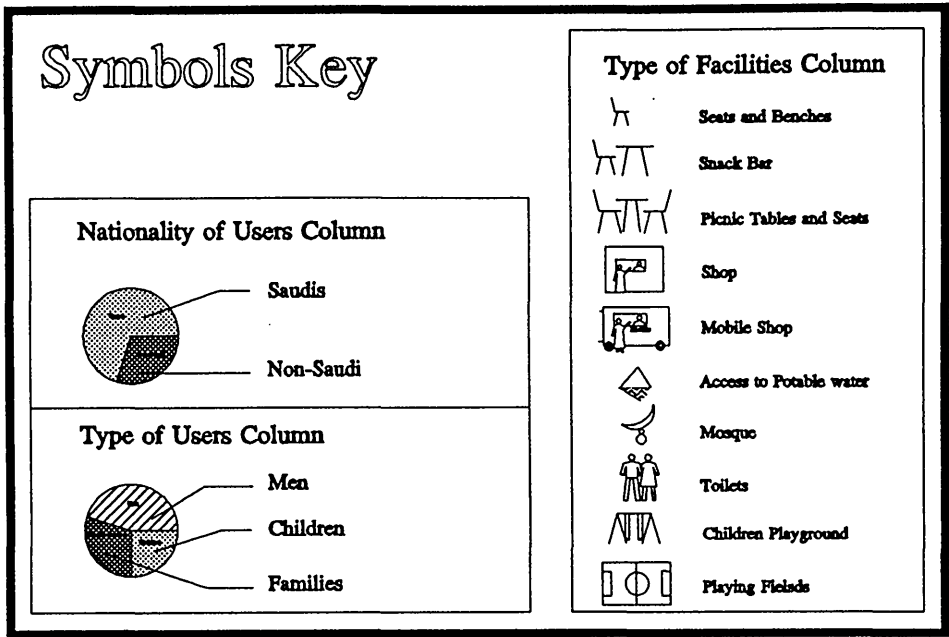


Figure (8.43): Illustrates the symbols key for table 8.1, in the previous page.

The column of the adjacent land uses shows the type of the land use in relation to its relative size; for example, the first site (Qabil Street) has three types of adjacent land uses. They are commercial, offices and residential. But according to the size of the commercial row, the commercial land use type is the dominant land use followed by offices. The least land use is the residential type. The same presentation method is also applied in the column of the type of activities practised in the open spaces.

### 1. Type and Nationality of the users

Types and nationality of users vary from one type of open spaces to another. Qabil Street and Al-Sharafeyyah Rock Garden are used mainly by men and non-Saudi families. The behaviour of the Saudi families in these open spaces reflected their discontent and apprehension. Even when they used these spaces they looked for the most protected spots. Non-Saudi families and ladies were observed in both sites enjoying their time. This really reflects the influence of the culture in the use of certain recreational open spaces. In contrast families, especially Saudis are found more in the large open spaces, like Corniche 1 and Corniche 2, where they can create

their own protected territories or spaces. The situation is rather different in the Desert Garden where no families were observed. In addition to the dullness of the site, the repetition of the views and the lack of facilities, there are restrictions and impedance in manipulating the places.

The children are the dominant users in both K.P.Gs and Al-Sharafeyyah Rock Garden. They also constituted a substantial number of the users of Al-Safa site. The reasons are clear; in the case of K.P.Gs and Al-Safa site, the children were attracted to the swings, the playground, the informal football field and the amusements. Moreover, children in these sites were observed alone or in the company of an older brother or sister (mainly teenagers). This indicates that children would be the main users of appropriate community open spaces. In contrast, the reason is rather depressing in the case of Al-Sharafeyyah Rock Garden, in which children used the isolated spots to hide and smoke. It is therefore essential to differentiate between the isolated and the protected spaces and how protected spaces can be created.

## 2. Type of activities

Although types of activities are dependant on the existing supply of facilities in the open spaces, they are also related more or less to the type of users. The ladies, adults and elders were usually inclined to passive recreation and liked to sit sipping tea, enjoying the views or watching their children. People indicated that they liked walking around which was clear from the results of the survey. Children and youths were inclined to active recreation such as playing on play equipment, running and playing football. This in fact supports the results of the survey, which had signified that the most required facilities were family open spaces, shaded and green open spaces, children's playgrounds and football fields. In Corniche 1 and Corniche 2, people practised different activities. That was due to their location along the sea. People were observed picnicking, barbecuing, fishing and paddling in sea water.

### 3. Time of Recreation

In relation to the times and days for recreation, the observations were carried out at different times throughout the day and in different days. The number of people observed in the site was taken as an indication of the people's preference for that time. The results of the observation supports the findings of the survey. Most of the people observed using these open spaces were in late afternoon and evenings. The time of the commencement of most activities were after *Asr* prayers time (usually after 4:00 PM). Youths and children were the first to arrive in the afternoon to Al-Safa, K.P.Gs and Al-Sharafeyyah sites. Families were mainly observed in these sites in the evenings after the youths had vacated the sites.

In Corniche there were no football pitches or youths playing football. Families were usually observed arriving in the early afternoons with their children. They were also noticed in the noon time on weekends barbecuing and picnicking. Visits to Corniche 2 were more likely in the late afternoons and evenings of the weekends than weekdays. Anyhow people were observed more at the weekends than at the weekdays in all sites.

### 4. Type of facilities

Type and amount of facilities differ from one site to another. With the exception of Qabil Street because it is privately operated, the provision of facilities is inconsistent, arbitrary and inefficient. For example in K.P.Gs, only one type of play equipment was provided, scores of swings, no other playing facilities. Picnic tables were provided, but they were not required, unused, neglected and in bad conditions, as exhibited also in the Desert Garden. Hundreds of benches were scattered in the Desert Garden and Al-Safa site, poorly maintained, unused and not needed. People were usually observed sitting on mats on the ground. None of the observed sites incorporated a formal football pitch which is highly required, while in Al-Safa site there were playing fields for tennis and basket ball, but they were also

in unsatisfactory conditions. In Corniche there was a considerable family use with ladies and children, yet there were not any essential facilities like toilets, potable water, shade or appropriate sitting places. The only site which had toilets was Al-Sharafeyyah Rock Garden.

In spite of the fact that most of the use was at night some important sites like Al-Safa, Desert Garden and Corniche 2 were poorly lit. The lights of the streets or roads provided reasonable lighting but that was at the fringes of the sites. The lighting facilities at Al-Safa and Desert Garden sites were poorly maintained and not working. In Al-Safa site the least used places were those of poor illumination and dense vegetation.

In relation to praying facilities, mosques were very close to some sites, but away from others. Even in the places where there were mosques, people were noticed praying in the site individually. Though religiously people can pray in any clean place, it is highly recommended for men to pray in congregation. In addition most mosques do not provide praying facilities for ladies and children. Thus they cannot leave their families alone and go to the mosque. Appropriate and simple praying facilities should be provided.

## 5. Maintenance level

The level of maintenance is likely linked with the intensity of use and location of the open spaces. The most used open spaces were the highly maintained open spaces or vice versa. Nonetheless the maintenance level is also linked to the location of the open spaces. The two highly maintained open spaces, Qabil Street and Al-Sharafeyyah Rock Garden, are located near or incorporated within markets or shopping facilities. In relation to Corniche and K.P.Gs, the maintenance level is medium. Both sites were kept thoroughly clean, but play equipment and picnic tables were broken or some of their parts were loose. This may exposes children to the

hazard of falling or injuring themselves. Moreover the play equipment was heavily used by children. This indicates a need for more and diverse playing facilities.

In the other two open spaces where the use was very low, the maintenance level was also awfully low. These are the Desert Garden and Al-Safa Neighbourhood Garden. In Al-Safa site it is likely that the maintenance is affecting the use. A considerable number of families and children were observed in the site. But they mostly concentrated near the reasonably working play equipment in the western section. The unevenness of the land and the presence of the irrigation ditches hindered the users of these sites.

## 6. Intensity of use

Despite the lack of facilities and the poor maintenance, most sites indicated a reasonable use. With the exception of Corniche 1, the highly used open spaces were not in the category of the open spaces preferred by Saudi families. The size and the location of the sites affected considerably the intensity of use. As the location and size of the open space differ, so the maintenance level and the use differ as well. That was obvious in the case of the two highly maintained and highly used open spaces, Qabil Street and Al-Sharafeyyah Rock Garden. They both are less than 0.5 hectare each, located near commercial activities and highly used. In contrast, the Desert Garden and Al-Safa Neighbourhood Garden are both primarily located in or close to residential areas, their sizes are more than 2 hectares each, with low maintenance and paltry use. Nonetheless, the Desert Garden site is a small segment of a vast open space, but not exploited properly.

## Behavioral Aspects:

At the end of this discussion, some behavioral aspects must be mentioned and emphasized. These aspects relate to the use by people of the public recreational open

spaces. They are inferred from the observation of these open spaces, discussed and mentioned through the analysis. These are the following:

- People's adherence to their cars.
- Creation of territories or protected spaces.
- Overlooking of activities or views.
- Preference to recreate as a family.
- Families preference of large open spaces and parks.
- Ladies, adults and old people like passive recreation.
- Children enjoy playing in children's play areas.
- The dislike of the Saudi families of the extremely open areas where lady's privacy could be intruded on.
- Children's play equipment and recreational open spaces inside communities are badly maintained.

The discussions in this chapter and the previous chapter delineated the trends, desires and dislikes of the people. It also manifested how people used these open spaces and deduced design and behavioral points which may help in understanding and establishing points related to the design of future recreational open spaces. Nevertheless it is a complex relationship between the previous factors. Although man is the ultimate element in the recreation, there are other important elements which control his outdoor recreation. These are the time, the activity and the space. The next chapter will attempt to explore this relationship. With the findings of the previous chapters, it will attempt to establish how sensible guidelines for the planning and the design of these open spaces can be produced.



Time, Activity and Space:

A Conceptual  
Relationship Diagram

# Chapter 9

## CHAPTER 9: TIME, ACTIVITY AND SPACE; A CONCEPTUAL RELATIONSHIP DIAGRAM

---

Recreation consists of *activities* carried on within *leisure* in particular *localities*. Therefore, it is difficult to view recreation apart from activity, leisure<sup>[1]</sup>, or apart from space. These are the main elements which form recreation. Recreation is performed and carried out by people, they are the ultimate component of the recreation, their satisfaction is the main purpose. People differ from one society to another, due to variation in their backgrounds and beliefs. Many elements associated with their perceptions also differ; including the main recreation elements. They vary immensely from one society to another and between individuals within the same society. But there are common features which characterize the behaviour of that society. Through previous discussions common features related to the type of the activities, the spaces and the recreation time were identified and highlighted. In the light of these features it is essential to investigate the relationship between the main elements which form recreation. The main objective is to understand the nature of the problems in recreational service, in order to base proposals for future outdoor recreational opportunities and to improve the existing based on knowledge of current pattern of participation, preferred activities and population trends.

### I. THE DEFINITION OF THE TERMS

The relationships between the above elements are intricate; the change in one of them may dramatically affects the rest. For example the change of type of activities between day and night and the shift from active youth recreation in the afternoon to passive families and children recreation in the evening. These are examples related to an acceptable phenomenon. Other changes may affect the use of the space, like the lack of shade in picnicking areas during the day. Other changes may control the use of the area, for example lighting for certain hours in the night. These main elements are supposed to work in harmony with each other in order to

achieve an acceptable relationship. To confine the discussion, it is essential to understand the meaning and the limitation of the terms of time, activity and space and only then discuss the extent of their relationship.

#### A. The Leisure or Recreation Time

One of the acceptable definitions for recreation is that it is simply those activities in which people participate during their *leisure* time.<sup>[2]</sup> Another approach links leisure to activity in that leisure is defined as *time* when leisurely activities are undertaken.<sup>[3]</sup> Thus leisure is *time* of special kind; but not all leisure is given over to recreation.<sup>[4]</sup> Leisure and recreation are highly correlated. Leisure or time devoted to recreation is highly individual related to the social status, the age group and the income. But generally it relates to working or studying hours of the person and to the amount of vacations. The basic family consists of several persons, a husband, a wife and children; they represent different age groups and different social status, thus different leisure time.

Time in recreation can be used in three contexts. The first relates to the leisure time; the time devoted to or available for recreation, the free time of the individual when disciplines of work, sleep and other basic needs have been met. The second is the duration of the recreation, the time spent in recreation. This is related to the attitudes of the person and to the type of the activities practised, i.e specific or non-specific activities. The third is the part of the day when recreational activities are performed i.e the preferred time when recreation is carried out.

The results of the survey showed that almost 90% of the men were employed or self employed, while above 82% of the ladies were housewives. As discussed in chapter 7 the activities of the ladies were limited and their outdoor recreation movement is highly reliant on the man. Thus the preferred times for the recreation of the whole family are confined mainly to the afternoons and the evenings. There are apparently two reasons for this phenomena; the first is the working hours and the free time of the man. The other reason is the moderate weather in these times.

## B. The Activities

Recreation can be considered as *activities* in which people participate during their leisure. Recreation *activities* are those specific actions undertaken as part of recreation. Activities can be classified into two major types; formal and informal or specific and non-specific. Formal activities are mostly group activities and organized games. Informal activities are those characterized by their informality such as picnics, hikes, fishing and many others including individual or group activities. The type of place where these activities are performed can be used to characterize them, like indoor and outdoor activities. Outdoor recreational activities are valued for their formlessness, the absence of order and pressure.<sup>[5]</sup>

As illustrated in chapters 7 and 8, the Saudi family inclines mainly to passive recreation; these usually take the form of informal activities like sitting, picnicking, chatting, and watching views and the children playing around. These are mainly outdoor activities carried out in the adjacent recreational open spaces. The indoor activities are usually performed in the home like reading, watching television and video, and visiting relatives and neighbours.

## C. The Spaces

Recreation activities should take place in a *locality*, a *space*. *Spaces* can vary from indoor to outdoor and from urban to natural or countryside. There are some activities which can take place either indoor or outdoor such as tennis, swimming, sitting and chatting. Activities and spaces are very strongly linked. The availability of recreational open spaces and facilities provided in them can control the type of activities. At the same time as the activities differ from indoor to outdoor and from specific to nonspecific, the spaces differ as well to accommodate such variation in activities. Urban parks, gardens or recreational open spaces in the city represent manifest functions, mainly to provide for leisure and recreational activities. Thus they are considered to be the main outdoor recreational facilities in Jeddah. The destruction of the adjacent natural areas through the development of quarries and the

dumping of waste has diminished their recreational role. On the other hand indoor recreational facilities are very minimal. There is serious lack of public indoor facilities, like museums, public libraries and community and sport centres. Both types of facilities should complement each other to provide an overall sensible network of recreational facilities.

In Jeddah the relationship between indoor and outdoor recreation is peculiar. Culture and climate thrust the attention towards indoor activities and recreation. At the same time recreation facilities are misunderstood and confined mainly to outdoor recreation facilities. Nevertheless, the outdoor recreation facilities and services have failed to meet the needs of the people and to respond to their activities.

## **II. THE EXTENT OF THE RELATIONSHIP**

Recreation is not sought for itself, but for its product. The product of the recreation seems to be a mixture of attitude, activity and satisfying experience<sup>[6]</sup>, a positive feeling experienced by the participants. As Moslems, the notion that recreation is considered as a satisfying experience can be enticed from the Prophet's (PBUH) tradition and the acts of his followers. The Fourth Caliph Ali, one of the Prophet's companions, reflected the importance of recreation by asking the people to rest and recreate their hearts hour after hour. He indicated that 'if hearts become tired, they will become blinds and will not follow the right path.'<sup>[7]</sup> Leisure and recreation have personal and social values much like work. For this reason, Islam encourages recreation to refresh the souls in order to continue to worship Allah in the right path. The three elements of recreation should have an ideal relationship to achieve the optimum satisfactory recreational experience.

The main determinant in this relationship is the time element, the amount of the leisure time devoted to recreational activities. Although this can vary between different social and income groups, its role and importance emanate from the culture and particularly from religion. Another reason for its importance arises from the fact

that if people have no leisure time, they cannot practice recreational activity. One of the Moslem duties, as manifested in Chapter 2, is his responsibility regarding his time. He believes that he will be asked at the Day of Judgement about his time and what activities he practised during that time. The leisure time is very valuable and should be devoted to lawful activities. Torkildsen in his discussion about the recreation experience indicated that recreation is personal in which activities should be concerned with individual satisfaction.<sup>[8]</sup> In a Moslem culture, however, the activities should be bound to the religion, what are allowed or not allowed.

In this discussion, time will be referred to in two separate entities i.e in two different contexts. The first one as the time devoted to recreation, the leisure time. This time should not be wasted; different recreational facilities and activities should be provided to accommodate this time. If one opportunity for an activity is not provided, people will do something else which may contradict with the religion or the society. If time is wasted or activities are not provided to accommodate such time, a sense of guilt may be developed which will affect the recreation product. Such a result is considered as a social problem, a waste of valuable time, a sense of guilt and a waste of satisfying experiences. The other possibility is the abundance of spaces and facilities for activities or their availability not corresponding to the culture and needs of the people. This can be considered as squandering of materialistic aspects, a physical problem. For example the huge open spaces of the Desert Garden and the Stadium Park and the providing of the benches and lights in them without appropriate use. The second context of the time is the time when recreational activities are performed. This will relatively affect the design of the spaces, such as the requirement for shading and lighting.

The following diagram illustrates the three main elements as three overlapping circles or blocks (figure 9.1). In this diagram three main types of relationships are exemplified. The first illustrates an ideal relationship when the elements are related in accordance to each other. This relationship can shift to either acceptable or unacceptable relationship. The acceptable relationship represents lavishing open spaces

or facilities for activities. In fact there is wastage in spaces, activities or both, but the time element is fully occupied. If there is a waste in the time element, i.e shortage of spaces and activities then the relationship shifts to the unacceptable situation. The ideal relationship can be represented as the following equation:

*Acceptable Time + Acceptable Activity + Appropriate Space —> Ideal Recreation Situation.*

The ideal relationship seems to be difficult to achieve, due to variation in people's needs and backgrounds. Complete satisfaction by the whole society is rather difficult if not impossible to achieve. The other alternatives can occur with different degrees in which the situation can be judged as acceptable or not acceptable.

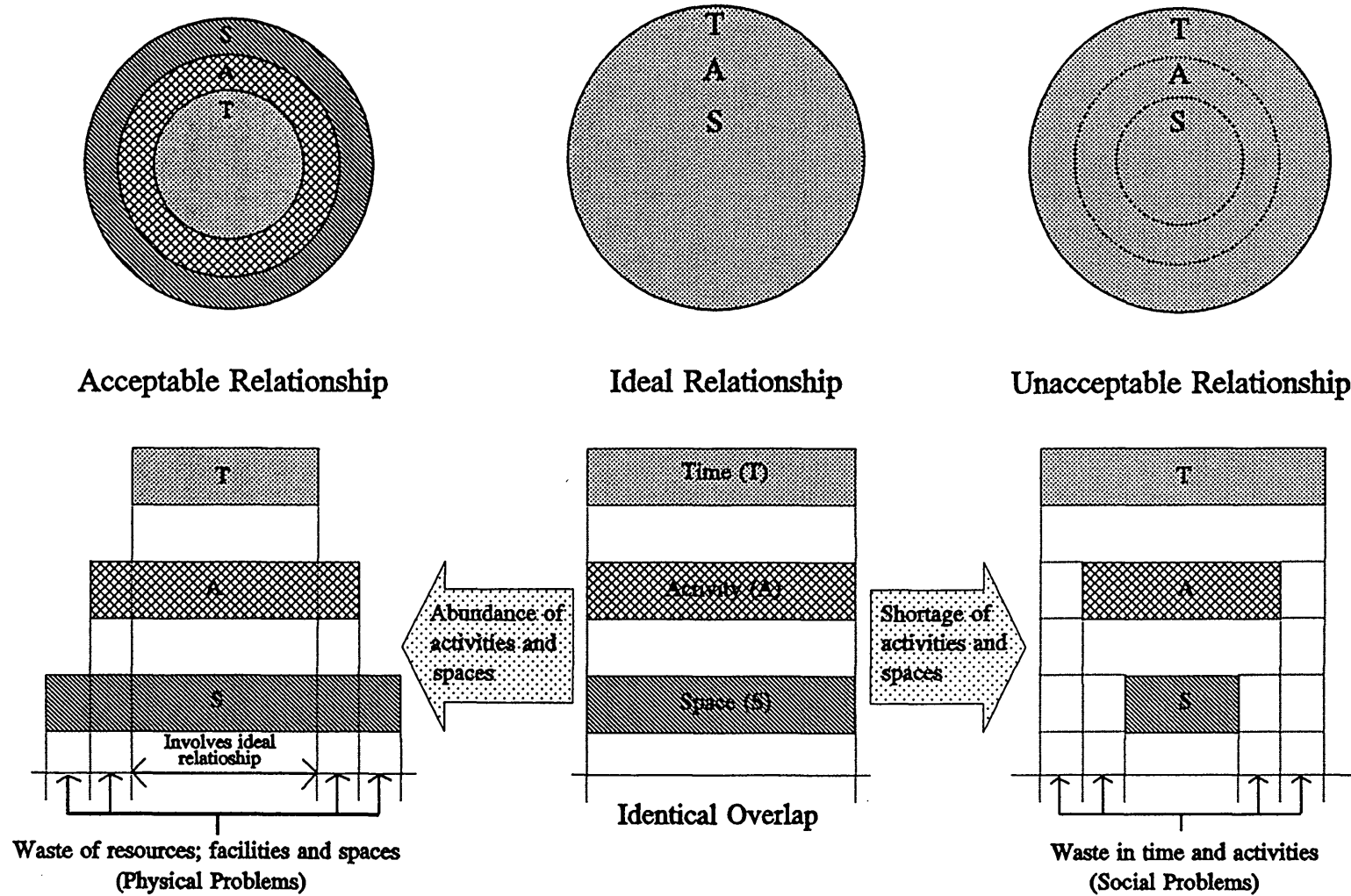
The *ideal relationship* represents the elements as circles or blocks overlapping each other perfectly, a congruence, which means that:

- the availability of leisure time or free time which enables people to accomplish satisfying diversity of recreational activities,
- the recreation pattern shows variety of activities that respond to all needs, and
- appropriately designed spaces which accommodate these activities and respond to the culture of the people.

The *acceptable relationship* represents them as circles or blocks partially overlapped. The time circle partially overlaps activity and space circles. As discussed earlier this produces an abundance of both or one of the other elements. Within this relationship an ideal situation is involved, but there are wastes in resources of activities and spaces. This means that:

- the leisure time may be limited but is available,
- variety of activities are available which may exceed time limits, and
- abundance of spaces to accommodate these activities.

This type of relationship virtually creates or shows profusion of activities and spaces. This is considered as a physical problem, a waste of facilities (to provide opportunity for activities) and spaces, waste of resources. Although this can be considered as squandering, but in a materialistic manner.



**Figure (9.1):** Diagram illustrating the relationship between time, activity and space. The main elements in recreation.



The *unacceptable relationship* shows that the time circle is completely overlapping and exceeding the limits of the other circles or blocks. Time available for recreation is either more than what can be occupied by different activities or there is a shortage of activities and spaces in which this time cannot be occupied. This means that:

- there is an appropriate leisure time or free time. The other case is that the leisure time is too long,
- shortage of activities in which leisure time cannot be completely occupied, and
- space provision (availability) is not to the needs of the people or their design does not respond to culture. These spaces also are not sufficient to accommodate the needed activities.

The result of this relationship is an abundance of time and shortage of activities and spaces. This is considered as an unacceptable relation, manifesting physical and social problems; lack of activities and spaces and waste of time which people cannot fill by appropriate activities.

From the preceding discussion, two important points can be deduced which should be considered when planning or designing and providing for recreational open spaces. The first is that leisure time should be occupied with appropriate and lawful activities. No waste of the valuable time should be encountered; the time should be used to accomplish different activities, indoor or outdoor. Thus both categories of the recreational and leisure facilities should complement each other and work together in order to achieve an acceptable level.

The second point is the time of recreation when the leisurely activities are performed, which should affect the design of the area. For example, the preferred time for recreation is in the afternoons and the evenings. Thus a simple design factor such as shading elements in the open spaces should respond to this fact. Instead of using exclusively overhead shading elements, such as pergolas (figure 8.39B in Al-Safa Neighbourhood Garden) or domelike concrete structures as in Corniche (figure 9.2) which cast shade away from the sitting areas, the side shading elements that

provide appropriate shade could be considered. This will help also in the screening and defining of the territories. The following is a discussion on the application of the previous diagram in regard to the existing situation of the recreational facilities. It also aims to clarify the nature of the problem and the approach to the solution.



**Figure (9.2):** Domelike structures used in Corniche near Al-Anani Mosque. The cast shade is away from the sitting areas.

### III. PROBLEMS OF THE CURRENT RECREATIONAL SERVICES

If the existing situation of the recreation facilities is pondered in relation to the above diagram, it will indicate that the situation or the relationship is unacceptable. The leisure time is literally wasted in unacceptable activities. The problem of emptiness is rampant. The Arabic word *Waqt Al-Faragh* or *Al-Faragh* means the idle time or the emptiness. In fact it is a leisure time that is spent in no or in unacceptable activities (like loitering in markets). If this time is used wisely, then it can be called as *Tarfiḥ* or *Tarwih* which means leisure time or recreation in which the satisfying experience has been achieved. The issues of emptiness and wasting the leisure time in unacceptable activities is explicitly recognized. The following are some quotations from local newspapers and magazines which indicate the main issues.

*"Youths on pavements: the heat, the emptiness, the nights are behind the search for the pavements."*<sup>[9]</sup>

*"In the Muntazah (Cafe): A widespread crime called 'killing the time'"*<sup>[10]</sup>

*"Youths loitering in markets; one of the loiters said 'we walk around in the commercial centres to recreate ourselves. The emptiness time (the leisure time) is too long; being here is natural'"*<sup>[11]</sup>

*"About youths and emptiness: The sword of the time is cutting the necks of the days."*<sup>[12]</sup>

*"Some girls or ladies suffer from loneliness, emptiness and forlornness. Nobody knows how their bitterness except Allah. They are prisoners of four walls, sitting and awaiting..., there are no other opportunities for recreation except sleeping for long hours, watching the television, chatting or prattling on telephones and visiting relatives and neighbours."*<sup>[13]</sup>

In discussing these issues, most of those suffering from these problems indicated that the leisure time is too long and there were no appropriate opportunities for recreation. Most of the above articles addressed unacceptable recreational behaviour like loitering in markets, playing cards on pavements and squandering time in watching inappropriate television and video programmes. It is an indication that there is a lack of appropriate facilities. In fact it is another indication that the people

have a latent potential to utilize their time in any activity. Hence it is essential to utilize this time in accordance with the culture, what the society accepts or refuses. People cannot be blamed for wasting their valuable time when there are no alternatives. A sensible approach to understand and provide for the required facilities is needed. Wasting the time is a big issue related to the availability of the activities and spaces (recreational facilities).

#### **A. The Indoor Recreational Facilities**

Culture and environment, climate in particular, restrict the use of outdoor recreation spaces. This obviously suggests a move towards the indoor spaces and activities. But a closer investigation of the indoor recreational facilities or activities indicates that they are very limited. Moreover the provided facilities are directed toward one specific group in the society. In Saudi Arabia there are three main governmental bodies responsible of providing recreational services to the public either indoor or outdoor. In addition there are other secondary and private providers. There is no central authority which caters for recreational services only. Most of the responsibilities to provide facilities and services are fragmented between different governmental agencies. The following is a brief description of main providers:

1. **Ministry of Agriculture and Water Resources; National Parks Department (NPD):**

Their responsibilities are to build, manage and maintain national parks outside city limits. Meanwhile there is only one operative national park, Asir National Park, located in Southwest Saudi Arabia. Asir National Park is located about 600 kilometre away from Jeddah. There are plans to establish other parks outside Riyadh and Al-Hasa and a marine park in Jeddah. Nonetheless there is no specific and clear role or influence of these parks on the recreation pattern of the people in Jeddah.

2. The General Presidency of Youth Welfare (GPYW):

GPYW provides recreational activities and facilities throughout Saudi Arabia. It provides cultural, sports and social recreational activities. It is also responsible for providing major sport facilities and stadiums.<sup>[14]</sup> Although this agency is the only organized recreational agency in Saudi Arabia, it serves the needs of the male population with very limited access to the female population.<sup>[15]</sup> Some of the facilities provided by GPYW are the Sports Stadium of Jeddah and King Fahad Coastal City. The latter includes swimming pools, gyms and other recreational facilities. There is an entrance fee to use this facility. Moreover these facilities are directed towards organized activities and sports for competitions, like tournaments, camps and scouts activities. This also limits their use by the public.

3. The Municipality:

Part of the Ministry of Municipal and Rural Affairs (MOMRA). Their prime concern is planning and housing codes. One of their functions is the establishment and management of urban parks, public open spaces and recreational areas.<sup>[16]</sup> The municipality is the principal provider of the outdoor recreational facilities in all cities in Saudi Arabia. It provides recreational services within the city limits. It has a feeble system for choosing sites for providing recreational services, and lacks a stable planning process for recreational services in the city. It may provide playgrounds for children, public gardens in neighbourhoods and recreational sites. Usually there are no standards on building such facilities, no assessment of the need for that service and no regular evaluation of the site.<sup>[17]</sup> The municipality also direct private sector investment by issuing permits for establishing and management of Family Oriented Parks and Amusements.

4. Other Providers:

Other recreational facilities are distributed among different agencies which provide limited facilities for their employees, like Petromin and Saudi Airlines. The ministry of Education provides public services such as Public

Libraries and Museums. In Jeddah there is only one main museum located near Khozam Palace, closed for the time being. Other small museums are provided by the Seaport and the Municipality. They have limited working hours and are unknown to the public as a public service.

Most of these facilities suffer from lack of planning and assessment in order to respond to the users needs and requirements. They open only during the working hours of the day and close when they are most needed during the rest of the day. A fine example is the public libraries services. In Jeddah there is only one public library to serve a population above 1 million. In this public library there are 21,000 Arabic titles and 7,000 English titles. In contrast Taif's library contains about 30,000 titles (about 50,000 books), 6,000 English books and 2,000 Children books.<sup>[18]</sup> The comparison here is between the population of both cities and the number of books in each library. Though Taif population is about 300,000 inhabitants, the number of books in its library are more than those in Jeddah's library. In addition the public library in Jeddah suffers from a lack of staff and financial resources. The figures of 1986 A.D about Jeddah library indicated that there were six staff working only one period as the official working hours, i.e from the morning to the early afternoon. The number of visitors to the library in that year was about 100 readers weekly, most of them students from schools and the university.<sup>[19]</sup>

In old Jeddah, there were several libraries. Though they were privately owned, most of them were open to the public like Nasif's library. Some of these libraries were eventually endowed to Al-Falah School for the benefit of the public.<sup>[20]</sup> The importance of such a facility is not only in recreation but also in terms of the education of the people. Al-Ansari indicated this importance when he criticized the lack of such facility in new Jeddah; he said:

*"Firstly: The existence of prosperous libraries is an indicator to the spread of the education in the society. If there are nothing, then this is an evidence of the depletion of the country from the intellectuals. It is a truthful and precise criterion which give us how was Juddah before and now, in terms of education and awareness. Secondly: until*

*now there is not any public library in Jeddah, though it is a wide city and there is a lot of educational houses...*"<sup>[21]</sup>

The other side of this problem is that most of the facilities discussed earlier appertain to male youths. Family recreational facilities are very limited. As a matter of fact most of the activities provided are mainly dedicated to male youths, especially the sports and the cultural services. The lack of planning for recreational services for families, especially for ladies is apparent in the services of the two main providers of recreational facilities (GPYW and the Municipality) as the following quotation indicates.

*"The principle of the male preference is not only apparent at homes but is found also and sensed in the activities and concerns of GPYW. Its efforts and activities are limited to the youth male excluding females. Though the needs of the females for the GPYW attentions are urgent and necessary. We can also notice the negligence toward the females from the Ministry of Planning and the Municipalities. They have not thought about the planning or design public parks or gardens for ladies. This negligence is also noticeable in the Exhibitions of the International Books. The share of the ladies of the exhibition days is only 1/5th of the men's share"*<sup>[22]</sup>

In conclusion there is inconsistency in providing a balanced recreational service of indoor and outdoor. This has caused a pressure on the outdoor recreational facilities. In addition it produced a lack of recreational facilities which resulted in wasting leisure time in unacceptable activities. Regarding the overall recreational services and facilities, there are several important points that can be considered as problems which need more attention. Firstly is the fragmentation of responsibilities of viable services between different agencies. This has resulted in the second point which is the lack of overall management. Each agency provides and manages its own services according to its goals, plans, budgets and concerns. Moreover these services are not geared to the need and the requirement of the population. The third point is that each agency focuses and concentrates on one or two main projects and presents them as outstanding achievements, like King Fahad Coastal City, Corniche and the Public Library. Though some of these facilities were actually built according to the highest standards, they were very limited and lack good management to introduce and

attract the public to such facilities. Smaller and well distributed projects throughout the city may prove more accessible and efficient.

## **B. The Outdoor Recreational Facilities**

The recreational open spaces are the most recognized recreational facilities, by both the public and the officials. Despite the need of the public and the role of such facilities there was no careful planning or design. Most of the recreational open spaces do not provide the basic needs for their users, most often fail to attract them. Other aspects of the earlier diagram relate to the compatibility between the time of the recreation, type of activities and the design of the open spaces. Nevertheless if we evaluate these facilities in relation to the previous diagram, a clear incompatibility between the previous elements can be identified. The evidence is immense and can be observed all over the city such as:

- Gardens and open spaces often abandoned, neglected and become an eyesore (figure 9.3).
- Families picnicking on road sides while areas of picnic tables and seats were not used (see figure 8.16).
- Children and youths playing football in parking lots, streets and vacant areas (figure 9.4).

Incompatibility between time, activities and spaces is apparent in all levels of the recreational open spaces. It is a contradiction, a conflict between what is needed and what is supplied. In the following a few examples will be discussed in an attempt to elucidate the discrepancies between the different elements. Corniche is the most used recreational open space in Jeddah, thus most of the examples will relate to it.

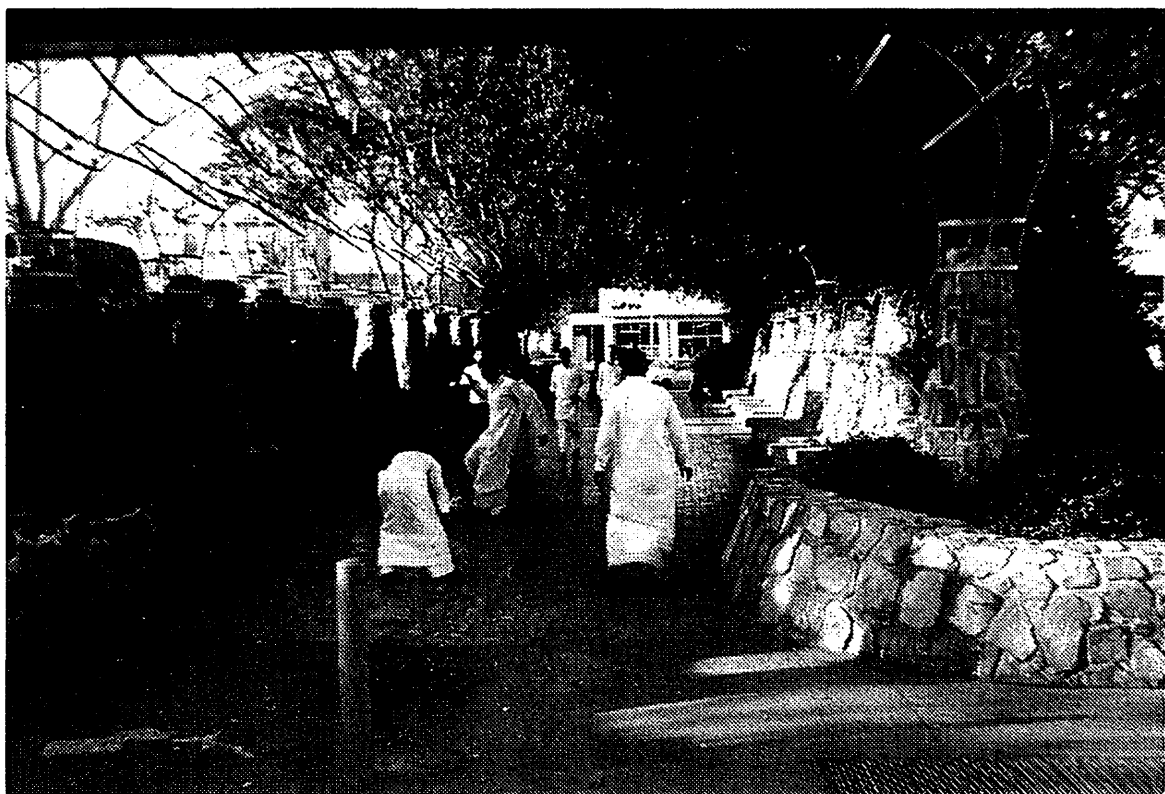
### **1. Design Aspects**

The time of the recreation and type of the activities are very important factors that should affect the design of the recreational open spaces. Both are determined by





**Figure (9.3):** Part of a community garden in Al-Hamra Neighbourhood near General Board of Civil Services. It illustrates the extent of the negligence.



**Figure (9.4):** A group of children playing football under a trellis. The area is originally a passageway and sitting area.

and dependant on the culture and the environment. Picnicking, sitting and watching views are very common activities between families during their recreation. Camping is also noticed during vacations by people from outside Jeddah. There are no facilities for such activities, people are usually noticed utilizing different areas not intended for these activities. Family recreational areas along Corniche are open, undefined and scattered. The factors of the time of the recreation and the activities have not been taken into consideration.

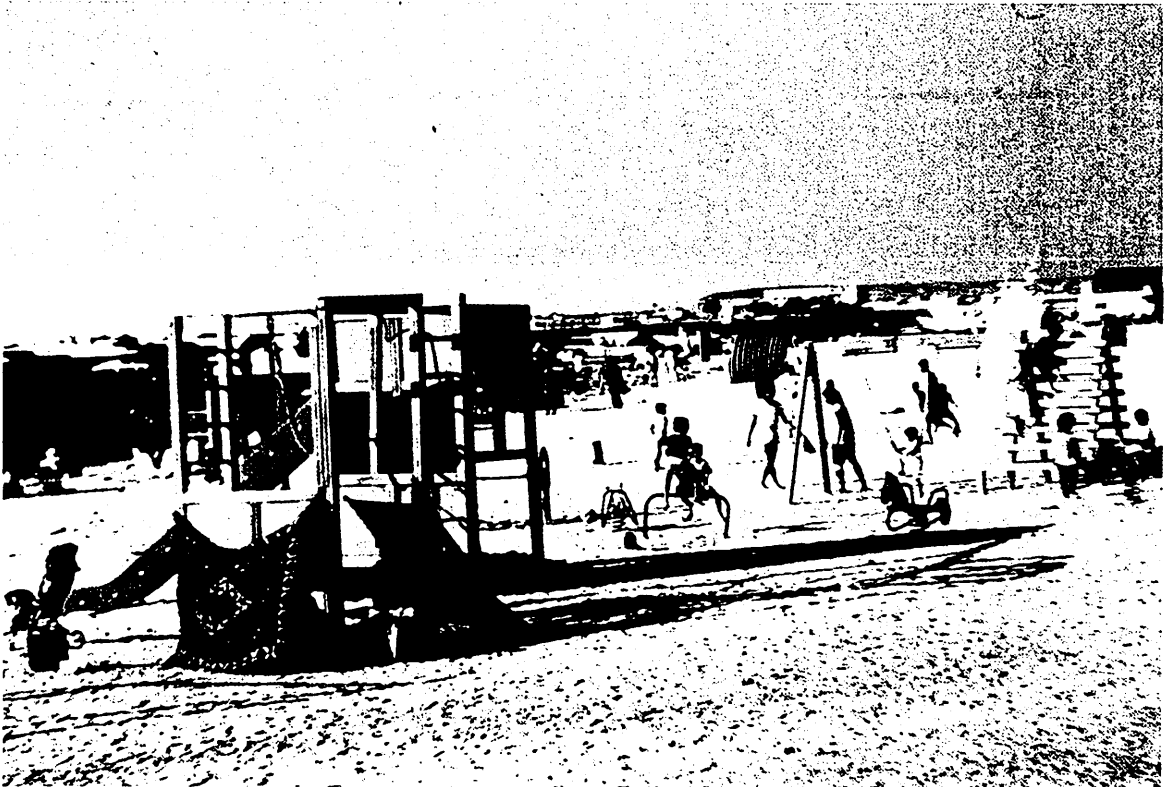
As manifested in Chapter 7, above 50% of the sample preferred the afternoon time for their recreation. This time is critical in the Corniche which faces west towards the sea. People usually sit facing the sea which make them susceptible to the low angle rays of the sun. At the same time people usually sit and do not practice other active activities which may make them less susceptible to the glare. However there are no shading elements and no facilities which may help the people to create their own shade. The result is that people are forced to use any means available to satisfy this need. Figures 9.5, 9.6 and 9.7 show how people manipulate any structures in the site to help them create their own shade and privacy. Even children's play equipment have been utilized to achieve this aim.

The design of most of the recreational open spaces do not respond to the time of the recreation nor to the activities needed. Often there are discrepancies between the design of the open spaces and the activities practised in them. These discrepancies range from total differences to partial differences.

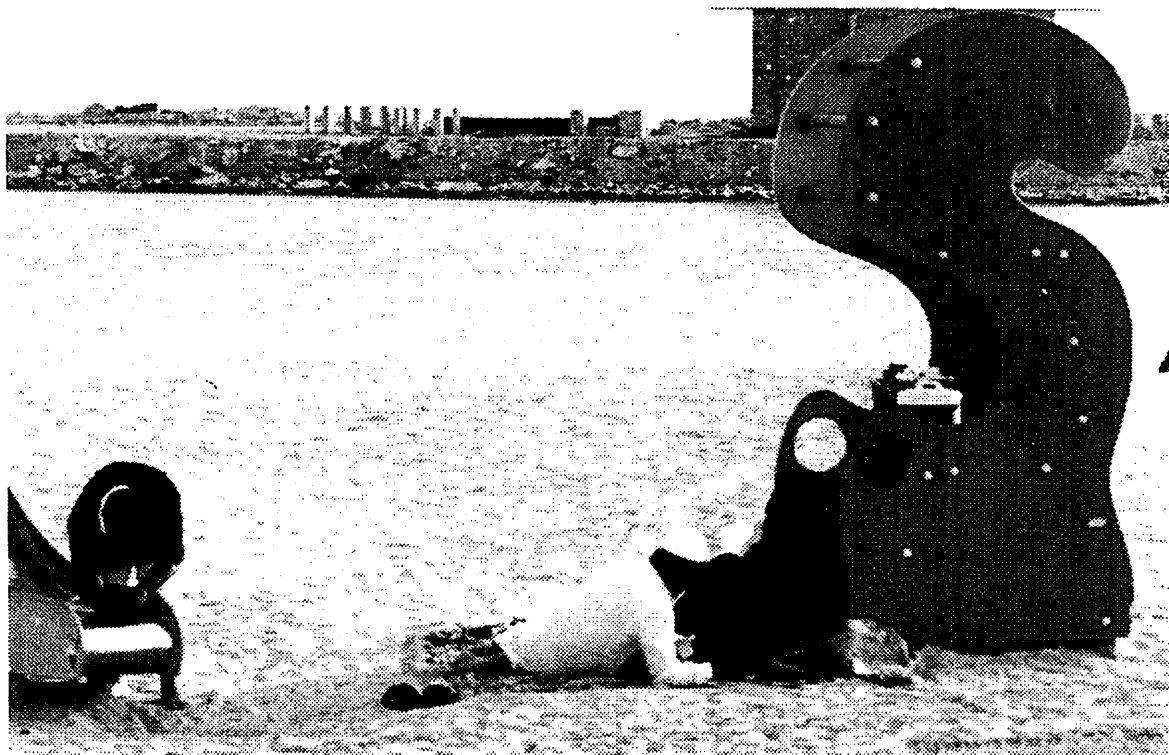
- Total differences can be defined as activities that are practised in a totally different setting than the required, using an area or a space designed for other purposes as a recreational area. Figures 9.8 and 9.9 set examples within Corniche; the people used the area between the roads (the road islands) for picnicking. The seclusion and the dense plantation of these areas made them ideal places for the family and the group picnics where shade and privacy can be achieved. Figure 9.10 sets an example within K.P.Gs. A group of youths playing football in

a parking lot, a typical scene in Jeddah. The openness and the flat surface made it an ideal place for such activity.

- The partial difference can be stated as using an area designed for specific recreational activities for other incompatible recreational activities. Figure 9.4 represents a group of children playing football under a trellis which is supposed to be for sitting and pedestrian passway in Al-Sharafeyyah Rock Garden. The other example in figure 9.11 represents part of the Old Al-Hamra (the Open Museum). The lower and the right parts of the picture represents people playing football, flying kites and a child sliding on the slope around the sculpture; an area designed to exhibit artwork used for different purposes. The above examples represent certain needs for certain type of recreational spaces and facilities. This need can be considered as a cornerstone in understanding why most recreational open spaces, especially the Community Gardens failed in their purposes.



*Figure (9.5):* Use of children play equipment to create shade and privacy in Corniche.



*Figure (9.6):* A family used children's play equipment for shade and support to sit.



*Figure (9.7):* A group of male youths sit under the shade of a beautification sculpture along Corniche.



**Figure (9.8):** A family used the secluded, shaded and planted island of the road for picnic. The car parked in the middle of the road.



**Figure (9.9):** A group of male youths used the middle island of Corniche road to sit. Compare with figure 9.7.



**Figure (9.10):** A group of youths playing football in a parking lot in K.P.Gs. A common scene in Jeddah.



**Figure (9.11):** Part of Museum of Sculptures in Old Al-Hamra. Illustrates people playing football, flying kites and using the slopes as slides. Part of the spotlights appears at lower left of the picture.

## 2. Aspects of Plantations and Community Gardens

Plants are very important elements in the design of urban parks and gardens. They have a significant role in changing the microclimate, shading, creating soothing effects especially in arid areas and also provide a sense of nature in the city. They should not be used only to create beautiful and geometrical patterns, instead they can be used to create spaces and define territories for people to enjoy. They should attract visitors not distract them as shown in chapter 7. The planting of Corniche is in fact peculiar. Trees and shrubs are heavily planted on sides and islands of the roads, leaving the picnic and activity areas without appropriate shade. This has resulted in people picnicking at road sides as seen in figure 8.16 and between the plants inside the islands of the roads (figures 9.8 and 9.9). People are obviously seeking two important elements that should be considered in designing recreational open spaces, these are shade and privacy.

The basic design concept in most community gardens and urban parks is a geometrical pattern of trees and shrubs. Benches and lighting posts are distributed in the garden following the same rigid patterns without any thought to their function. The result is a loss of both openness and seclusion. Families cannot feel the intimacy of the seclusion in which their privacy is difficult to intrude in, nor does the area provide the openness and the facility for other users such as the children to play a basic activity like football. Moreover the movement and sitting of the users are hampered by ditches and uneven surfaces.

## 3. Beautification and Recreation

Another issue which is linked to recreation is the confusion and dichotomy between beautification and recreation. Jeddah was the first city in the kingdom to apply a beautification programme. Hundreds of sculptures are distributed throughout the city and along the Corniche. The word Corniche, adorned with sculptural elements has become synonymous with beautification. All types of sculptures, art objects and curiosities beautify Jeddah Corniche.<sup>[23]</sup>

The open museum of sculpture in Old Al-Hamra is a typical example. One of the aims of the museum is to develop the artistic sense of the public. A collection of art sculptures are placed throughout the area, illuminated by large unattractive and exposed spotlights which cause glare to the viewers and thus inhibit good viewing. Moreover, there is no indication of what these sculptures mean and how they are related to the people's culture or even some details of the designer and his other works. Actual use of the area shows people sitting underneath these sculptures or beside them seeking shade or using them for play and climbing (figures 9.11 and 9.12). In a column in Okaz newspaper<sup>[24]</sup> a writer discussed problems in the new Corniche of the Eastern Province of Saudi Arabia. At the end of his column he asked the authorities to add more beautification sculptures along the Corniche. He also criticized the users of the Corniche by saying:



**Figure (9.12):** Illustrates a group of youths playing football and sitting in the shade of a sculpture in the middle of a parking space in Old Al-Hamra.

*"It is regrettable that some personal practices from the users indicate lack of awareness to the importance of this project. There are those who drive their cars on the pavements, those who do not care for cleaning the area and those who destroy the seats provided along the Corniche. It is essential to aware the public of the importance of maintaining such achievement. If the awareness campaigns could not*



*succeed, new laws and fines should be drawn up to protect these facilities.”*

The reasons for destroying seats, especially in Jeddah's Corniche, has been discussed in chapter 5. But in general if a facility is serving the public well, the public will maintain it. If however, this facility or its design ignores the needs of the users and their culture, the users will neglect it. An example of how people can maintain an area is manifested by the youths in maintaining the football pitches. These facilities were not usually provided by the municipality. The need forced the youths to level, clean and maintain these areas. At least these facilities satisfied some of their needs.

In the planning and designing of such facilities, authorities should deal with them as any other consumer product. Since Jeddah's Corniche was built in stages and before the Corniche of the Eastern Province, people should have been asked what they thought about it, what they liked and disliked. The process should be to research and monitor what had been designed, implement any new findings and then evaluate again. The planners and officials should design with the people, not for them. Planners must recognize that the planning process must take account of people's perceptions as well as 'objective' facts, and that these two things may well conflict.<sup>[25]</sup> Hence a beautiful site may not necessarily be a very convenient one for recreation.

#### **IV. NATURE OF THE PROBLEM**

This section aims to discuss the nature of the problems in the recreational open spaces. It is unwise to confine the discussion only within the recreational open spaces and it is essential to comprehend that the recreation problem is a result of collective mistakes endured in the planning and designing of the modern urban environment. Exploring the problem should start from the basic unit in the urban environment, then gradually build up. From the spaces within the residential unit, to the street and the

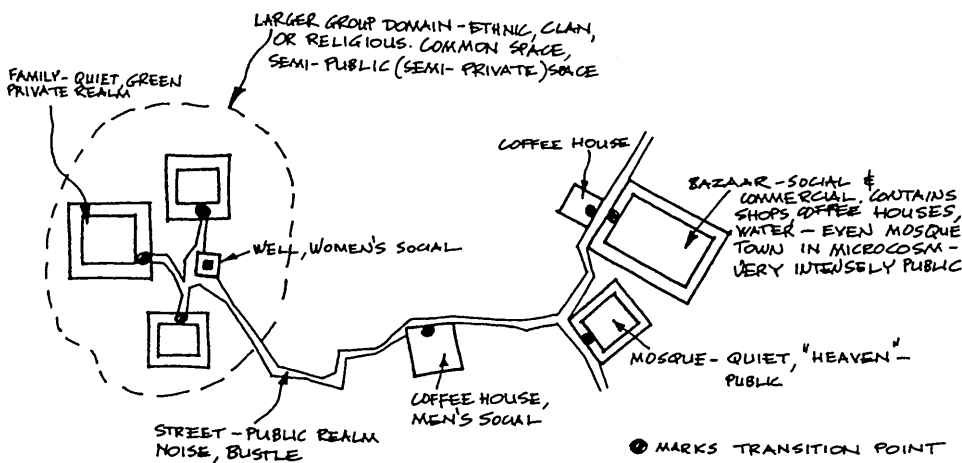
local recreational open spaces and finally to the major recreational open spaces in and outside the city.

Apart from the physical needs and the desires of the users such as the need for adequate recreational open spaces, shade, toilets and other facilities, the basis of planning and design of the recreational open spaces in Saudi culture is really the need for identifiable semi-public or private domains and territories for the family. This important cultural and social need is usually forgotten. It should be met within the context of an urban environment dedicated entirely to reassure the public domain. The problem of modern urban planning in Jeddah is its reliance on alien planning standards and concepts. These were based on maximizing movement and accessibility, needs of a different culture and lifestyle.<sup>[26]</sup>

Furthermore the modern zoning regulations and building codes applied not only in Jeddah but also in most contemporary Arab-Muslim Cities are regarded as "artificial" and "technical" and therefore devoid of any cultural connotations.<sup>[27]</sup> The traditional Moslem environment controlled the mobility, thus limited the movement, controlled behaviour and created hierarchial domains of privacy. The winding and cul-de-sac streets satisfy some cultural and environmental needs, such as security, privacy and shade. The modern western planning concepts and standards, which had been widely applied in Jeddah, maximized movement and accessibility; thus destroying the privacy (a major cultural need) and adding to the severity of an already harsh environment. "Traditionally the right of the individual to privacy extended even to the siting of doorways - not opposite each other, not at intersection, but allowed at dead end. Contemporary high rise flats in urban Saudi Arabia break most of the established rules of Islamic urban design, allowing little if any privacy between units within the tower blocks, and removing all privacy from the existing units below."<sup>[28]</sup> The following are two examples aimed to elucidate this argument. They are two main concepts which affect the urban environment and have great influence on recreation. The first is the new neighbourhood and the villa concept. The second is design concepts applied in the Corniche, a major recreational open space in Jeddah.

## A. The Neighbourhood and the Villa

The concept of the new neighbourhoods and the grid-iron plan created utterly contrasted territories, extreme public and extreme private spaces. The progressive elimination of semi-public spaces was the most significant change.<sup>[29]</sup> The traditional spatial hierarchy of open spaces have been diminished. In the traditional Moslem environment the hierarchy of the open spaces was distinct and clear, figure 9.13. This is because the hierarchy was based on the domain requirements, not on the size or percentage requirements. The hierarchy of the open spaces is really felt during the change of domains, the movement from the market or Suq and mosque (public) through the common spaces (semi-public, semi-private) to the house (private). This type of hierarchy in old Jeddah was felt, sensed and interacted with by the people who lived in that environment as has been shown in chapter 3.



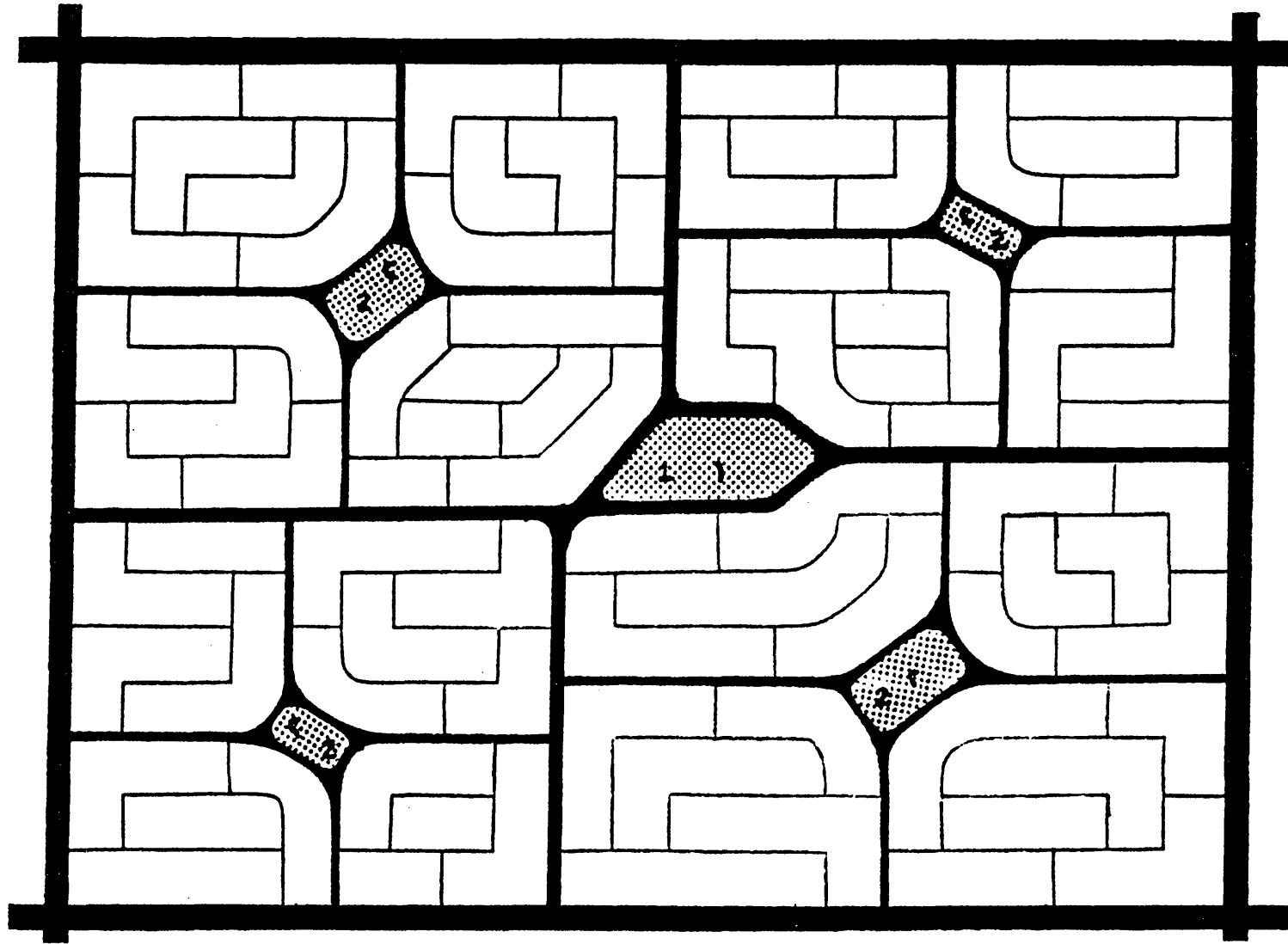
**Figure (9.13):** Diagram of house-settlement system in Moslem town. It illustrates the various domains and the movement from public to private domain. (Source: A. Rapoport, *House Form...*, p.73)

In contrast the hierarchy in the modern urban environment is based on size requirements, on geometric schemes superimposed on a large section of the urban fabric (figures 9.14 and 9.15). This not only neglects the essential functions of the city as a whole, but often fails to provide adequate compensation in the form of open spaces, public parks and playgrounds.<sup>[30]</sup> People needs are only answered to by quantifiable aspects, how many square meters per person? In order to fulfil

requirements for percentages and sizes different odd shaped plots of land are assigned as gardens and urban parks. Their location in most cases follows the geometric scheme of the basic example of the land subdivision, (figure 9.15) bounded and isolated by vehicular streets or incompatible activities such as shops. Obviously this resulted in fragmented plots of land distributed throughout the neighbourhood and known as Community Gardens. The easy access to the whole community and the undefined territories of these gardens resulted in a conflict between the users of the gardens and the adjacent villas in which the occupiers of the villas considered their privacy in danger from the users.<sup>[31]</sup> One may argue that they are public services which have to be open for all. However their openness should be more controlled. The hierarchy of the open spaces should reflect the degree of the openness, not only controlling the sizes. In addition the accessibility of the neighbourhoods should be controlled. There should be more larger public open spaces which serve several neighbourhoods or the whole city. As the open spaces become smaller, accessibility from outside the neighbourhood and their openness should become less public.



**Figure (9.14):** Part of Jeddah map illustrates the geometric schemes of land subdivisions in the north.  
(Source: Farsi Z., *Jeddah A-Z*, p.7 of The Sectional Maps)



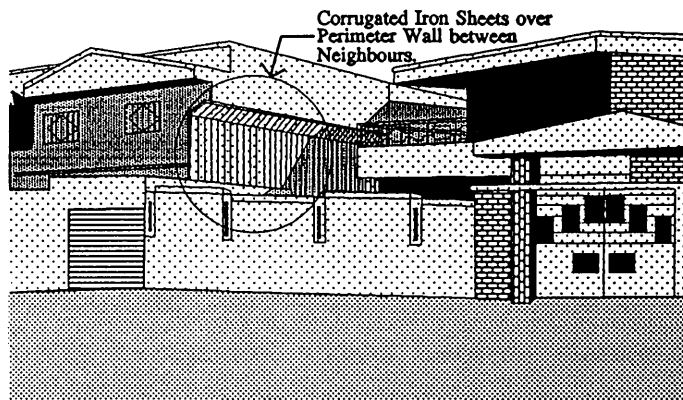
EXAMPLE OF LAND  
SUBDIVISION

1. Primary Centre
2. Secondary Centre

**Figure (9.15):** An example of land subdivision as shown in the planning standards. Identical layouts had been applied in the city (see figure 9.14). (Source: SJI, Working Paper..., n.p)

Within the new neighbourhood layouts, the villa is the basic residential unit. The planning regulations impose set-backs from the four directions of the villa in order to meet concerns for access, ventilation and fire spread. This virtually creates zones or spaces around box-like structures that are supposed to function like the front and back gardens in other cultures. The domains of these spaces are indistinct or vague. They are within the boundaries of the private domain but cannot be used by the family freely because of the problem of overlooking between neighbours. They require additional means in order to achieve full privacy.

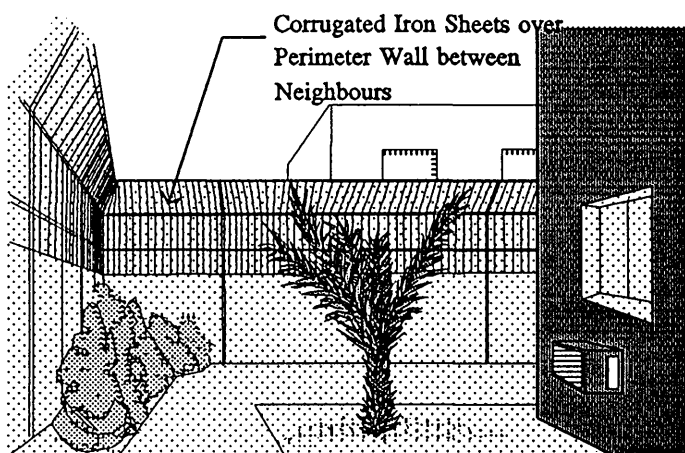
In defining these spaces, for example in the western culture, people used small wooden fences, hedges or just paths in order to indicate their territories. This may aim to create continuous views through fields, meadows or other open spaces. In contrast, this space in Saudi culture is defined by a high wall in order to achieve the required level of privacy from the street sides and neighbours. Moreover, most people add long corrugated iron sheets on top of the boundary walls to overcome the problem of overlooking between neighbours<sup>[32]</sup> (figures 9.16 and 9.17). In fact this kills the sense of openness and creates useless neglected spaces inconvenient for family use because full privacy still cannot be achieved in most cases. Restrictions are imposed on the movement of the family. A valuable space that could help in family recreation has been wasted.



*Figure (9.16):* Illustrating the use of the corrugated sheets over the perimeter wall between neighbours (Source: (Adapted from) Al-Hathloul S., Tradition, Continuity..., p.215).

Furthermore the grid-iron layouts of the neighbourhoods produce wasteful layouts of inferior pedestrian environment. Such layouts are quite dangerous in traffic terms. The hierarchy of the streets is dealt with as a quantifiable aspect, as a change

in the street widths from major roads, tertiary roads to local access roads without any restriction for movement or access. Streets are used mainly to increase accessibility and movement, figure 9.19. The role of the street has been changed from small intimate alleyway, used by children for play, to wide antagonist road used to accommodate a new necessity, the car. An important element of social and cultural life in the society has thus been significantly altered. The street no longer enhances the interaction among neighbours living along it and people venture outside only for need rather than pleasure.<sup>[33]</sup> The community or the neighbourhood is disintegrated to small blocks of buildings encompassed by streets from all direction and accessible to everyone. In turn the identity of the neighbourhood is lost. What makes a community is the feeling of the inhabitants that the community belongs to them and their ability to define and defend it.<sup>[34]</sup> Any strangers or passers by will be recognized immediately as experienced in the traditional environment.



*Figure (9.17):* Illustrates the use of the corrugated sheets from inside the house. (Source: (Adapted from) Al-Olet A., Cultural Issues..., p.221)

To relief the situation a traffic management scheme involving closure of certain roads was suggested to control and discourage the traffic in the neighbourhoods, figure 9.18.<sup>[35]</sup> The solution was applied in parts of Al-Nuzlah Al-Sharqeyyah; certain streets were closed by connecting the sidewalks or the curbs at the top of the street. The rest of the street was left without any further development. The main result was to transform the blocked streets to ideal parking spaces. This reflects the lack of the commitment and the will to pursue and develop the initial recommendations to create more human habitable spaces. The solution was implemented rather to control through traffic. That was a sensible move in itself since

the vehicular traffic danger is well known. But an applicable solution should convert the residential streets into more creative resident-oriented environments, figure 9.19. Studies and examples of developing pedestrian systems and resident-oriented environments are many and diverse and applied in different countries.<sup>[36]</sup> A genuine research is needed to find alternatives to suit the Saudi culture and environment.

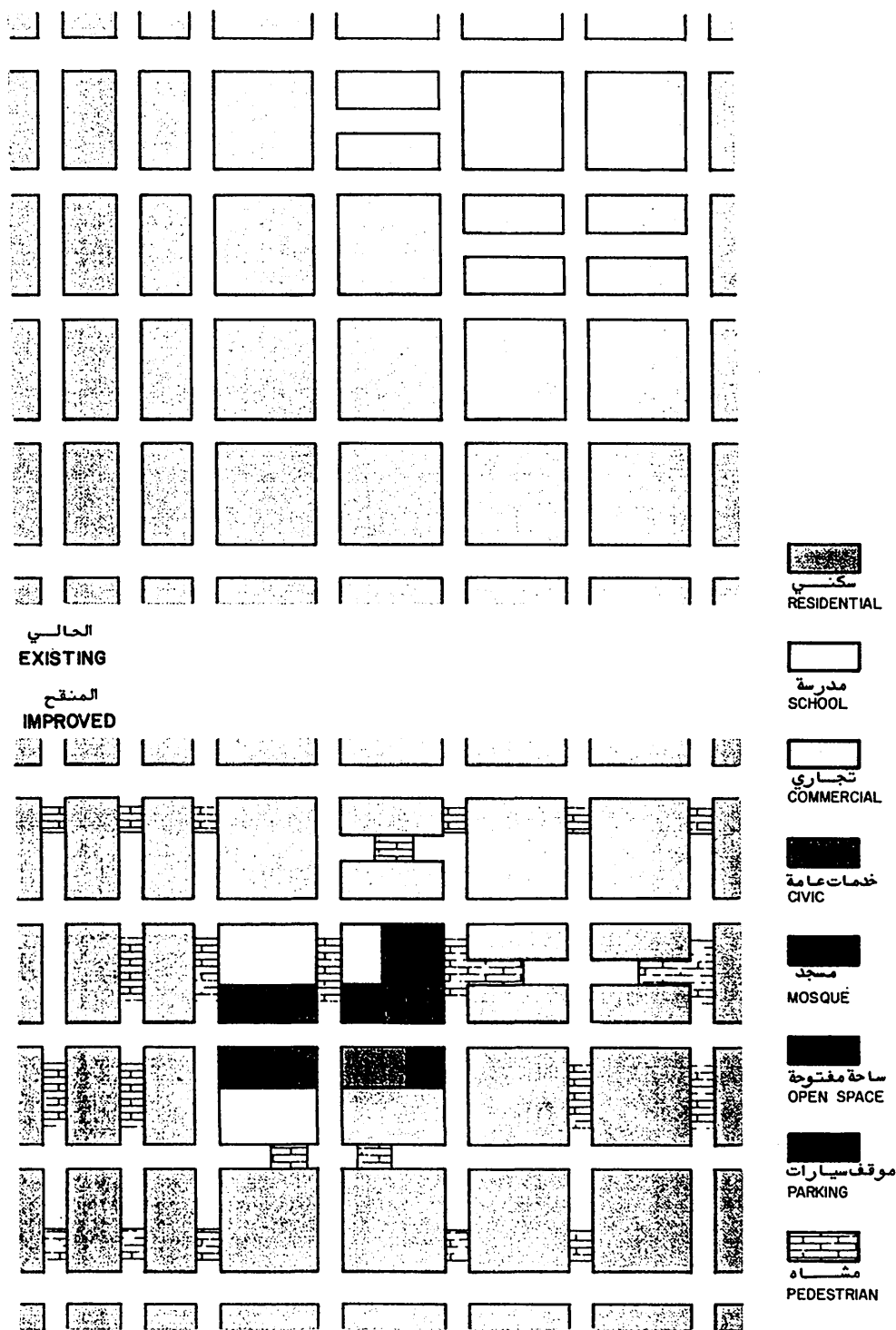
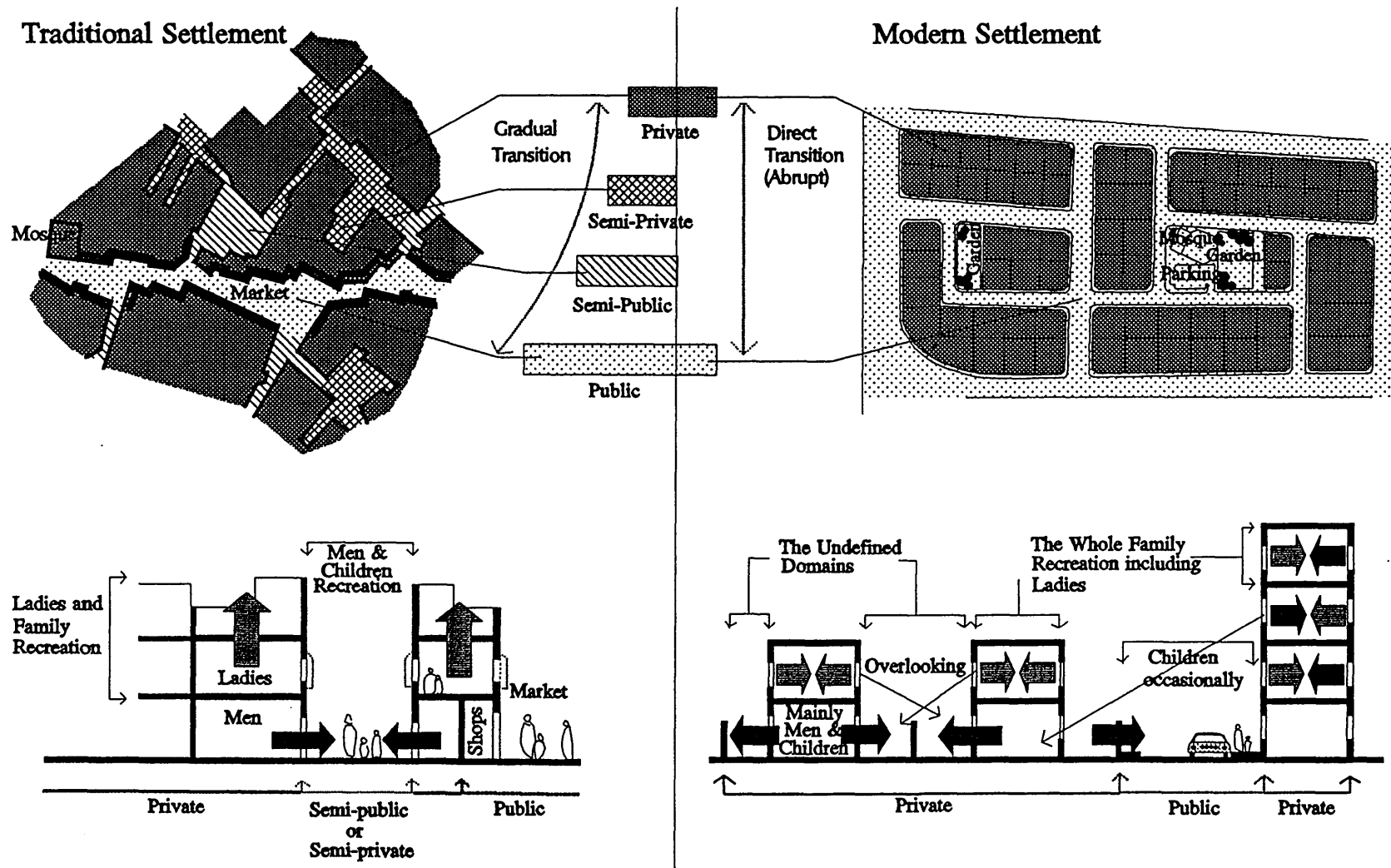


Figure (9.18): Illustrates the existing subdivision with grid-iron layout and the proposed improvements. (Source: SJI, Revision and Updating..., p.219)

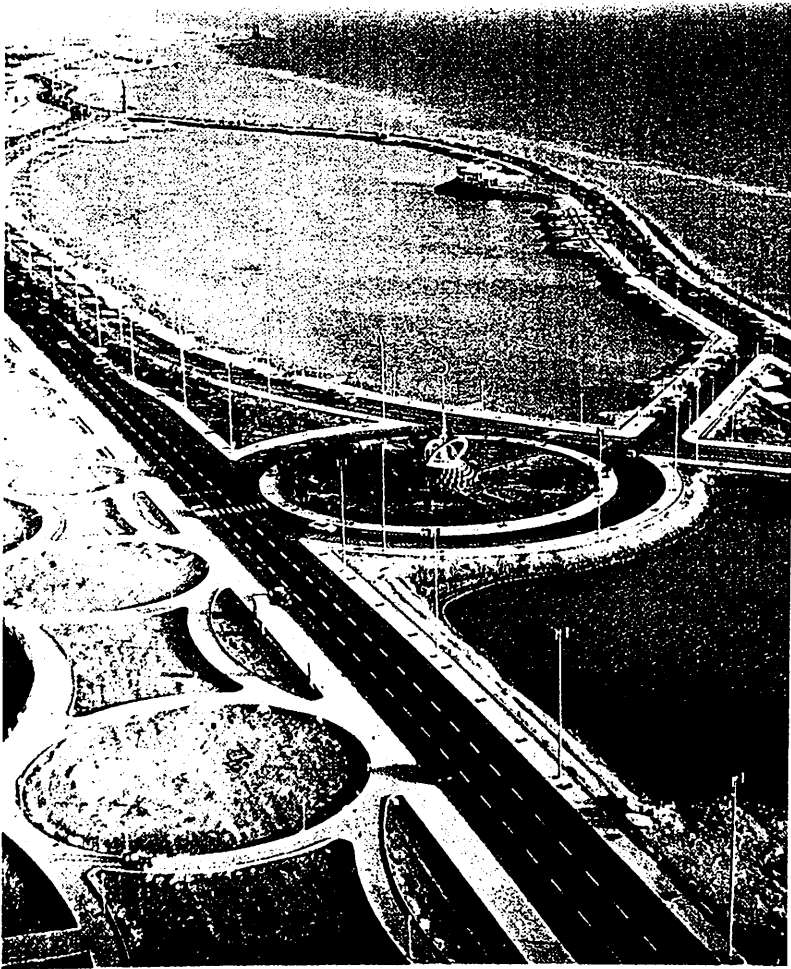




**Figure (9.19):** Illustrative plans and sections showing the differences in the type, the domain and the recreational use of the immediate open spaces to the house. The comparison is between traditional and modern settlement.

**B. The Corniche**

Corniche has been dealt with throughout this research. The discussion here is meant to highlight some design concepts related to the previous argument. The design of the Corniche reflects merely a separated dual carriageway, a high speed road. It manifests as vehicular movement priority and motorists recreation, a maze of roads (see figures 9.20 and 3.8). Though the Corniche is designed to provide places for family excursions, the family sitting and recreation places are presumed to be at some left over sandy beaches and some raised platforms overlooking the sea (see figure 9.21). The left side of the picture illustrates the raised platforms in finger-like areas beside the road and the sandy beach. The design of these places reflects openness and shows them to be in the public domain. Families in a conservative society which crave privacy are obliged to utilize these areas.



*Figure (9.20):* Maze of roads and geometrical shapes in Corniche. Notice people sitting on sidewalks. (Source: Al-Fakahani H., Jeddah: The Bride..., p.432)



**Figure (9.21):** Illustrates some of the raised platforms and the sandy beach. Geometric shapes predominate the function. (Source: Al-Fakahani H., *Jeddah: The Bride...*, p.424)

People have no alternative except to seek the best places in which they can manipulate whatever elements or artefacts available to obtain privacy and protection. Thus as observed earlier in Corniche people parked their cars along the road sides and utilized the sidewalks for their sitting and activities (figure 9.7, other examples are in figures 8.15 and 8.16). Evaluation of the sitting and family places indicates that they were not designed to respond to the basic needs of the users. The design of both areas, the beach and the raised platforms, expose the users to the sun and the passers by. In both cases the users have to sit in the middle of an extremely public space or beside movement places without any means to modify the place. In addition to the inconvenience experienced by the users a conflict between recreation purposes and circulation purposes has been created.

Another indication of the lack of integration between the design of the Corniche and the culture of the people is manifested in Corniche segment No. 1 of the observation sites. The children's play area and the sandy beach are bounded on

the east and the west by two huge car parking lots. The existence of these lots means that people have to park their cars and they go to the beach or other facilities provided, i.e swimming, sun bathing or to sit in public. Swimming is not permitted in Corniche for safety reasons; sun bathing is not a common activity and people find it difficult to sit in a place that can expose them to the public. Such design is supposed to serve people who can leave their cars and reveal themselves in public. Unfortunately this design concept is applied throughout the Corniche and especially in the segment between Old Al-Hamra and Al-Balad (City Centre).

In the case of the Saudi culture, people have a different meaning for privacy in that ladies should not be seen in public without hejab (veiled). Hence most people during recreation try to stick to their cars and manipulate them to create semi-private or protected spaces and use them as a shading element. Therefore, people use only the edges of the car parking areas and the sides of the roads in which protected spaces can be created by using the car. Even though there was an excess of parking spaces, people entered the sandy area and the children's play areas by breaking through the pavements to park on the beach and sit close to their cars. Moreover they utilized the existing street furniture such as play equipment to create shade and privacy.

## Notes and References

- [1] G. Torkildsen, Leisure and Recreation Management, 2nd ed, London: Chapman and Hall, 1986, p.199.
- [2] Ibid, p.154.
- [3] A. J. Patmore, Recreation and Resources: Leisure Pattern and Leisure Resources, Oxford: Basil Blackwell Pub. Ltd., 1983, p.5.
- [4] M. Clawson, and Jack L. Knetsch, Economics of Outdoor Recreation, Baltimore: John Hopkins Press, 1969, p.12.
- [5] Ibid, p.7.
- [6] G. Torkildsen, op.cit., p.198.
- [7] Y. Al-Qardhawi, Time in the Moslem's Life, (In Arabic: Al-Waqt fi Hayat Almuslim), Aldar Albaidha: Dar Almarefah, n. d., p.21.
- [8] G. Torkildsen, op.cit., p.198.
- [9] S. M. Al-Harbi, "Youths on the Pavements", (In Arabic: Shabab ala Alarsefah), Al-Madinah, 28-10-1408 A.H, Al-Qaseem page.
- [10] S. Bahakam, "In the Park", (In Arabic: Fi Al-Muntazah), Okaz, 22 Dec. 1988, p.10.
- [11] "People's Opinion", (In Arabic: Rai Al-Nas), Okaz, 19 Nov. 1988, p.3.
- [12] "People's Opinion", (In Arabic: Rai Al-Nas), Okaz, 26 Oct. 1988, p.3.
- [13] "Pen and Ink", (In Arabic: Qalam wa Hebr), AL-Yamamah, No. 1037, 4 Jan. 1989, pp.4-5.
- [14] M. A. Al-Muaili, "Recreation and Recreational Services", (In Arabic: Altarwih wa Alkhadamat Altarweheyyah), In Recreation in Arab Cities, Edited by AUDI, Riyadh: AUDI, 1980, pp.159-170.
- [15] M. Nahhas, An Analysis of the Need for Public Recreation Facilities in the City of Jeddah, Saudi Arabia, unpublished Plan Paper submitted to DRPLS, Jeddah, 1986, p.6.
- [16] H. Aziz Alrahman, Review and Analysis of Land Use Regulations in Jeddah, Saudi Arabia, unpublished Master Thesis, University of Wales, Cardiff, 1985, p.104.
- [17] M. Nahhas, op.cit., pp.5-7.

- [18] I. A. Al-Shenti, "Public Libraries in Saudi Arabia" (In Arabic: Al-Maktabat Al-Amah fi Al-Mamlakah Al-Arabiah Al-Saudiah), The Caravan, 35 (2), Oct-Nov 1986, pp.26-27.
- [19] Ibid, p.29.
- [20] A. Al-Ansari, Encyclopeadia of Jeddah's History.., 3rd ed., 2 vol., Cairo: Dar Misr Leltibaah, 1982, pp.523-526.
- [21] Ibid, pp.526-527.
- [22] S. Z. Hammad, The Movement of The Saudi Women: To Where?, (In Arabic: Masirat Al-Maraah Al-Saudiah: Ila Aien?), Jeddah: Al-Dar Al-Saudiah for Pub. & Dis., 1983, p.56.
- [23] O. Ozguner, "Saudi Urban Public Spaces and Beautification", Mimar, No. 29, Sept. 1988, pp.72-75.
- [24] A. Al-Hamid, "To be Exact", (In Arabic: Ala Wajh Al-Tahtidid), Okaz, 11 Aug. 1991, p.9.
- [25] National Consumer Council (NCC), What's Wrong with Walking?, London: HMSO, 1987, p.15.
- [26] Amos Rapoport, Human Aspects of Urban Form, Oxford: Pergoman Press Ltd., 1977, pp.20-21.
- [27] Saleh A. Al-Hathloul, Tradition, Continuity and Change in the Physical Environment: The Arab-Muslim City, unpublished Ph.D Diss, MIT, 1981, p.250.
- [28] Seamus W. Filor, "Landscape Architecture in Saudi Arabia", Landscape Research, 13 (2), 1988, p.27.
- [29] Sameer M. Al-Lyaly, The Traditional House of Jeddah: A Study of the Interaction between Climate, Form and Living Patterns, unpublished Ph.D Thesis, University of Edinburgh, 1990, pp.207-209.
- [30] I. A. Mandourah, An Investigation of the Lack of Identity in Present Neighbourhood in Jeddah, unpublished Master Thesis, University of Glasgow, 1985, p.62.
- [31] M. Salama, Availability and Use of Plant Material in Urban Parks in Central Saudi Arabia, unpublished M.Phil. Diss., University of Edinburgh, 1987, p.57.
- [32] S. Al-Lyaly, op.cit., p.209.
- [33] Ibid, p.209.

- [34] Kevin Lynch, A Theory of Good City Form., Cambridge: The MIT Press, 1981, pp.247-248.
- [35] SJI, Revision and Updating of the Existing Master Plan, Jeddah: Deputy Ministry for Town Planning, Technical Report No. 9, 1980, pp.217-219.
- [36] For example:
- Donald Appleyard, Livable Streets, Berkeley: University of California Press, 1981.
  - Anne V. Moudon, Public Streets for Public Use, New York: Van Nostrand Reinhold Co. Inc., 1987.

# Chapter 10

Summary and Conclusion



# CHAPTER 10: SUMMARY AND CONCLUSION

---

The purpose of this chapter is to summarize the major findings of the research and their implications. It will also include a discussion of the approach to solve the problems of the recreational open spaces. As outlined in the first chapter, this research aims to investigate the leisure and recreation pattern of the Saudi society in Jeddah and their relationship to the use of the recreational open spaces. The research also includes a study of some of these open spaces. Some conclusions related to the planning, design and function of these open spaces are drawn at the end of each chapter.

## I. SUMMARY

The first chapters of the thesis (Chapters 2, 3, 4, and 5) examined the factors that affect leisure and recreation and studied the development of the recreational opportunities, services and facilities. As a result, culture and religion are shown to have a great influence on the recreation pattern, the urban form and how people utilize the available recreation resources. They define the degree and the type of the privacy, particularly for ladies. Moreover they control the type of activities and the time of recreation.

The growth in recreational facilities and services and their relationship to the urban environment and the social life have been discussed during three periods in the history of Jeddah. In summary, several points can be deduced from those discussions. In the Traditional Environment, the effects of culture, religion and climate were clear in the compact urban form and the strong social ties. Due to climate control, most recreation activities were performed in the afternoon and the early evening. The need and degree of privacy for ladies restricted their use of the adjacent opportunities. Families and ladies usually recreate within the home and in adjacent natural areas outside the city limits. These areas were very close which allowed them to go in

groups outside the city wall. They benefited from the easy reach of these areas. Men and children also benefited from the adjacent open spaces such as the streets and the squares within the city limit. At the same time, they enjoyed the use of the natural areas, the coast and the islands.

In the Transitional Period, the changes in the urban environment and the social life affected the recreational pattern. After the unification of the Kingdom, security and stabilization of the society improved considerably. The city wall was demolished. In turn, people began settling around Jeddah and urban growth started. The nuclear family concept expanded which weakened the social structure as families started to move out of the old city. With the introduction of the car, the streets' and squares' role changed. This in turn reduced their function as nearby recreational resources. Also the new growth diminished the role of the open natural areas as a main recreation resource. Ladies were confined to the home as the main recreational place for them. This had a considerable effect, particularly in a nuclear family, where there were no relatives in the same house to socialize with. Venturing out for recreation meant a whole family outing and dependence on the man. With the increase in the city water supply, new types of recreational open spaces were instigated. These commonly known as gardens and squares were planted with irrigated trees to beautify the city and serve as recreational open spaces. These were mainly used by men and children at the weekends.

Jeddah from 1970 A.D and onward is described as the Modern Environment. This period started after the first master plan studies for the city. During this period the city has experienced massive population and urban growth. The nuclear family has become the dominant type of family structure. This coupled with an increase in the number of immigrants, has resulted in an increase in the demand for housing. In turn, the social structure has been weakened further by the splitting of the extended family and the newcomers. Furthermore, wide and antagonistic streets predominate the urban environment. New and alien concepts in planning and design have been applied. These, however, have improved the facilities and services in the developed

areas, but are lacking the social and cultural connotations. One has the feeling of being in an unauthentic milieu derived from an alien culture.

In addition, the extent of the development has wiped out basic recreation resources such as the coast, the islands and the natural areas. These areas were naturally extensive and helped people to locate themselves away from each other, thus satisfying a major cultural need by achieving the required privacy. A new alien concept along the beach, the Corniche, has resulted in a wide road which provides family sitting areas along the sides, but actually detracts from the recreational opportunities of the beach and sea. The wide road and the easy access, obviously attracts more people. People are overcrowded, especially in peak recreation periods, when the carrying capacity of the area is exceeded. One of the basic needs of the people is disregarded, the privacy, by either overcrowding, or exposing them to the public along the road.

The community gardens as the main recreational open spaces at the neighbourhood level continued to dominate during this period. They were commissioned without any user studies to learn how they might satisfy the peoples aspirations. In older areas, these gardens are mostly a result of a policy to control vacant land intrusions by planting them. In newly developed areas, these form part of the community centre, a new concept which comprises a public garden or a park. Nonetheless, as manifested in the results of the questionnaire, refer to Table 7.2, one of the highest demands is for 'Green and Shaded Areas', surpassed only by the needs for 'New Open Spaces Designed for Families' and 'Children Playgrounds.' Most of the major recreational open spaces are difficult to reach, especially by ladies and children. Moreover, they have no advantages for them, usually lacking privacy. At the same time, there is a serious lack of management and maintenance, especially for the community gardens. Accordingly the result is unattractive and neglected open spaces in the centre of the community. This reflects the failure of modern planning to provide the basic recreational needs and facilities for the community.

In conclusion, the Saudi family inclines to simple, more convenient, and less expensive forms of recreation. This is due to the effect of religion, culture and climate. These types of recreation usually have no vigorous activities, mostly picnicking and sitting, as ladies cannot practice such activities in public and the hot climate reduces the inclination to practice energetic activities. Children and youths play and perform informal outdoor games. One important factor which may strongly affect this is the supply of available facilities. People usually tend to use the facilities that are available to them.<sup>[1]</sup> In addition, these types of recreation do not require large amounts of money. One of the complaints is the high prices of the private operated family recreation facilities. These private facilities not, though, of an equal significance to all groups in society.

## **II. THE APPROACH TO THE PROBLEMS OF THE RECREATIONAL OPEN SPACES**

It is clear throughout the research that the recreational open spaces and facilities do not satisfy the needs of the people nor respond to their culture. There is a growing need for park and recreation facilities and services, due to a continual increase in leisure time and in population. The lack of recreational open spaces and facilities has resulted in a lack of awareness in how to utilize leisure time. The anxiety this has caused is highlighted by a comment from a headmaster of a secondary school during the field survey. When he asked me about the nature of my study; he commented "oh!, a recreation like what is happening in Corniche? I hope not."<sup>[2]</sup> Misuse or misapplication of leisure time is likely to result in dissatisfaction by the person himself or by the society from a religious point of view. Yet recreation as a means of occupying leisure time has received far less attention than beautification of the city. In spite of the best intentions of the officials, the planners and the designers of the recreational open spaces and facilities, three main themes recur persistently:

- open space provision is based on inadequate information about what the users need and how they actually behave;

- there is no proper consultation with people or the users of the recreational facilities about the sort of facilities they would like.
- there is an abstract physical view towards the needs of the users and consequent setting aside of the social and the cultural connotations.

The first approach to solve any problem is to recognise it. Understanding the problems will undoubtedly assist in defining the approach to tackle them. The problems within the existing recreational open spaces and facilities require that a sincere approach must be devoted to re-establish and address the planning and design of these open spaces. The following is a short recapitulation of the main problems encountered in the physical urban environment and how these affect the recreational open spaces and services. These problems are:

1. The systematic destruction of community identity by applying modern planning concepts in complete contrast with the traditional built environment and the values of the society.
2. The concept of the hierarchy of open spaces and standards which are based mainly on sizes, neglecting any social and cultural factors.
3. The lack of an overall recreational open space system which links, preserves and develops the recreational open spaces.
4. The lack of appropriate design, management and maintenance for the recreational open spaces, and the application of inappropriate design concepts, copied from alien cultures.
5. The change in the role of the street, due to the introduction of cars, from a human transportation, socialization, recreational and coolant place to mainly a transportation place emitting heat and pollution.
6. Confusion and mixing between different terms such as beautification and tourism which lead to misunderstanding of the recreational needs.

As these problems occur not only within the recreational open spaces but also within the whole urban environment, thus the solution should be a comprehensive and collective response to the problems of the whole urban built environment. This may

seem to be an utopian idea, since there is fragmentation in responsibilities within provision of even one facility, as discussed earlier in chapter 9. How then can all services and facilities be managed. Islam's rules and regulations are the main source of inspiration for all Moslems. Thus a reference to one of the Prophet's traditions may clarify and encourage this approach. The Prophet (PBUH) used to describe to his followers that the relationship between Moslems is like a series of bricks in a wall which brace each other to form the wall. It is an interacting system, more like as an ecological process in which the elements influence and depend on each other.

Valuable information and understanding of how the traditional built environment was operated may prove essential in order to respond to the values and the cultural needs of the people. The recent change in lifestyle is a superficial and cosmetic one. People may drive cars and watch television but they still embrace the same values as their ancestors. Their physical needs may be different but their values and social needs are still the same. A Moslem is a Moslem whether he drives a car or rides a camel. Hence the design of the built environment should assist in maintaining and preserving these values. In relation to the latter, Thorpe, says:

*"Lastly, perhaps the street itself, which John Warren describes as 'much more than a passageway in the Arab city. It's the meeting place of the community, so if it's an uncomfortable place, the social life and the quality of life of the community will suffer in consequence. The narrow street has persisted in the Arab city because, with its narrow opening to the sky, it stays relatively cool in summer'"<sup>[3]</sup>*

The present chaotic environment is an outcome of a strict application of planning regulations and criteria from another culture. The culture and the lifestyle of the people imitated do not however accord with the culture of the emulators. New planning concepts and regulations that serve the social and cultural needs of the society must be specified. The built environment must be adapted to correspond to the social behaviour of the people, not the other way around. The needs of the Saudi family should be defined in the social context of modern life. Privacy is an essential need which should be achieved with varying degrees within the house, the neighbourhood and the public recreational open spaces.

Tackling the problem should begin from the basic residential unit then the immediate environment, the street, the open spaces, and the small Community Gardens. Small and neglected Community Gardens could be enlarged and become valuable recreational assets to the communities if the immediate streets became incorporated with them, figure 10.1. Such an approach can achieve three important benefits. First it will increase the size of the open space. Second it will reduce the vehicular movement within the community, as streets will likely become safer and attract more pedestrians. Minimizing and restricting the unnecessary vehicular movement will in turn help in bringing back the lost identity of the communities. Such approach has been suggested to modify the neighbourhood access roads in Riyadh.

*“The access roads to the housing areas were planned to terminate as simple turning circles. At the suggestion of a Saudi architect, Farhad Tashkandi, however, these were redesigned as cul-de-sacs with combined pedestrian and vehicular use and phased into the contract drawings as work progressed. This helps create local meeting points, and they have been designed with this in mind, incorporating simple play equipment, seating and shade planting.”<sup>[4]</sup>*

Another approach that may help to fund improving existing open spaces is through selling small and remote open spaces that have no function or cannot serve the public; this can be defined as rationalization of the resources. Such an approach is applicable with open spaces that are not a result of planned policy but rather a result of historical accident.<sup>[5]</sup>

It is conceivable that such measures should not be attempted within a context of a small or single community. A larger scale context would provide a good ground for detailed studies of the traffic movement, pedestrian movement, and needs and problems of the inhabitants. Involvement of inhabitants is an essential factor which may prove the success of this approach. The aim should not be confined only to provide recreational facilities but to establish a safer environment in which children and families are encouraged to venture out. Children could play and families could walk and visit adjacent neighbours and relatives without reliance on a car and a man.

Family use of the open spaces within the community may raise question marks of how much people will accept this idea? As seen in the traditional environment, the immediate open spaces served only the children and the men. Families usually recreate within the boundaries of the house or in the adjacent natural areas and beaches in a form of whole family outings. In the discussion of the questionnaire results, in chapter 7, about 70% of the respondents agreed they would allow their families to use gardens and other recreational facilities within the neighbourhood if adequate privacy was provided. Understanding the nature of the privacy needed suggests that it is rather difficult to provide and achieve within small gardens or open spaces in the neighbourhood.

Family recreation needs larger open spaces in which smaller protected spaces can be created. Family privacy is an essential determinant of the size and the location of the family recreational areas. Hence a larger open space on the district level seems to be more appropriate for family recreation, as many people were deterred from using the recreational open spaces when they felt that their privacy may be intruded upon. A safe and a secluded location for this space away or appropriately screened from the activities that generate vehicular and pedestrian traffic is required. Activity and traffic generators are those like main roads, shopping areas and community centres which include schools, hospitals and large parking areas. This is in contrast with the concept of the district centre which contains all services and facilities in one area. This, of course, includes the parks and the playgrounds.

One of the major problems of the recreational open spaces is their isolation and fragmentation. The only clear system is the Corniche which links the open spaces along the beach. Other major open spaces and parks are isolated such as the Desert Garden and K.P.Gs. Jeddah has several small natural valleys which run from the mountains in the east to the sea in the west. These are ravaged by development and some are developed as rain water drainage channels. Apart from the design of these channels, they have a great potential in developing lateral systems that link eastern natural areas through the city to the longitudinal open space system along the beach (figure 10.2). In addition they will encourage the use of the adjacent natural areas in



the east, probably beyond the mountain escarpments that can develop an eastern longitudinal open space system. These natural areas should have an easy access from the city in order to compensate for the lack of recreational open spaces and parks in the eastern section of Jeddah and in order to encourage the authorities to adopt and develop a sort of a national park which preserves and develops these areas for all sorts of recreation.

There are three rain water drainage channels in Jeddah, one to the south, one in the middle and a third beside the airport to the north of the city. The first two have easy access. The airport poses some constraints for the use of the third channel. An alternative can be developed to the north along the natural valley that links to Sharm Obhor. Innovative schemes should be promoted by the municipality to utilize these areas for the benefit of the city instead of leaving them as areas where rubbish and dust accumulate.

Another approach to link these spaces is through connecting them by direct roads and public transportation such as buses. The connection by public transportation is very important because most of these open spaces, including Corniche, suffer from the lack of such services. Special arrangements can be made by the municipality and the public transportation services of the city to ensure easy access from various parts of the city. This service can be limited in the mornings of the weekdays and increased in the afternoons and at the weekends.

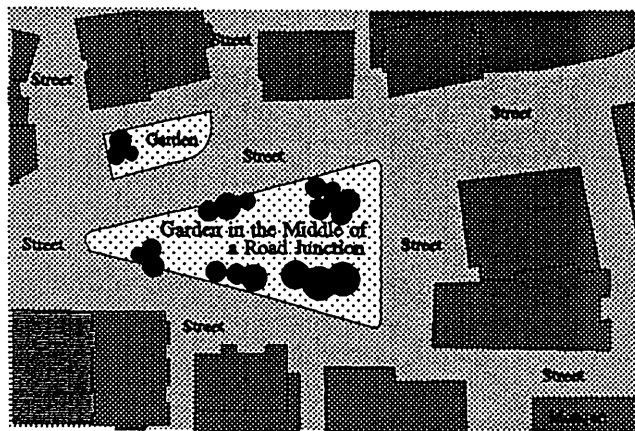
Last but not the least is the role of the government. One of their aims is to develop the human resources and to improve the quality of life. Recreation should be considered as one of the main aspects that intend to achieve this aim. National policies should be adapted to promote the provision of recreation and park services. Government involvement is essential to ensure appropriate legislation, laws and adequate financial resources. At the same time an independent recreation and leisure department is needed to study leisure and recreation and factors affecting them, identify the needs and provide the required services through establishing and following set guidelines and a systematic method.

### III. SUGGESTIONS FOR FURTHER STUDIES

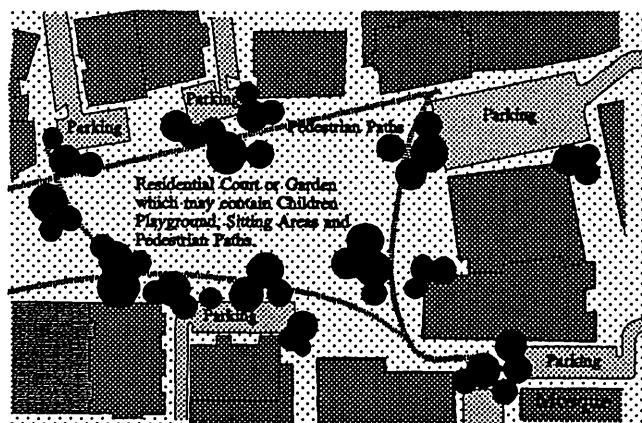
The topic of leisure and recreation in Saudi Arabia is one of the least dealt with. This study, however, is by no means complete. It is one step in a long journey to understand the meanings and means of leisure and recreation in this conservative society. The scope is still widely open for many further studies.

A study, for example, is needed to investigate how the public may participate in decision making regarding the design of the recreational facilities. These facilities are usually provided without any participation from the public who are going to use them. The only way to convey their desires or complaints is through newspapers. This participation should be reinforced by other direct means. Through this public participation, a study can investigate alternatives to utilize the streets and reintroduce them for pedestrians and as places of socialization.

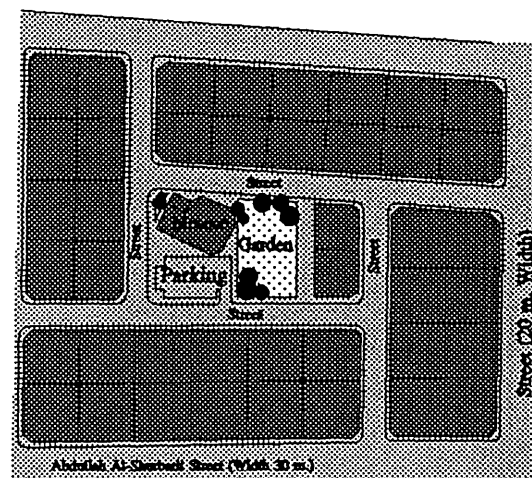
There is a genuine need for developing design criteria for new recreational open spaces and improvement of the existing ones, especially community gardens. Their design, nowadays, merely follows agricultural practices of ways of planting. One important objective for such study is to define ways to achieve decent privacy for the families and to reutilize efficiently squandered assets. Though recreation and leisure facilities are public services, of an equal importance to other public services, by no means can they be provided by the public sector alone. Private investments should be directed and encouraged in order to assist the government in achieving the proper level of standards. The aim of such study is to develop certain design criteria of sizes, locations and services. The objective is to balance the profits to the services offered, and not to be only private profiteering organizations. Finally, one of the problems is the fragmentation of the responsibilities. Thus if an independent agency is not possible or feasible at the present time, a study is needed of how best to improve the coordination between the different responsible agencies in the leisure and recreation provisions.



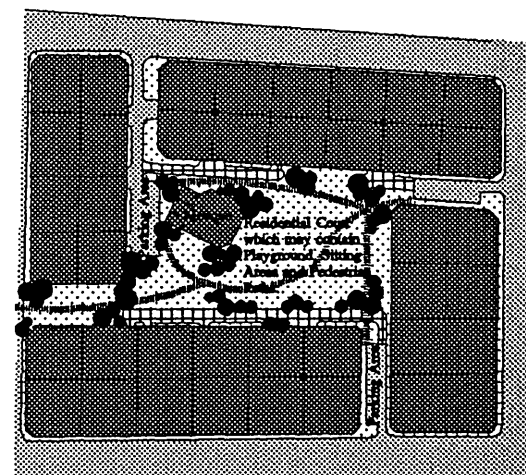
Within Irregular and Old Neighbourhoods



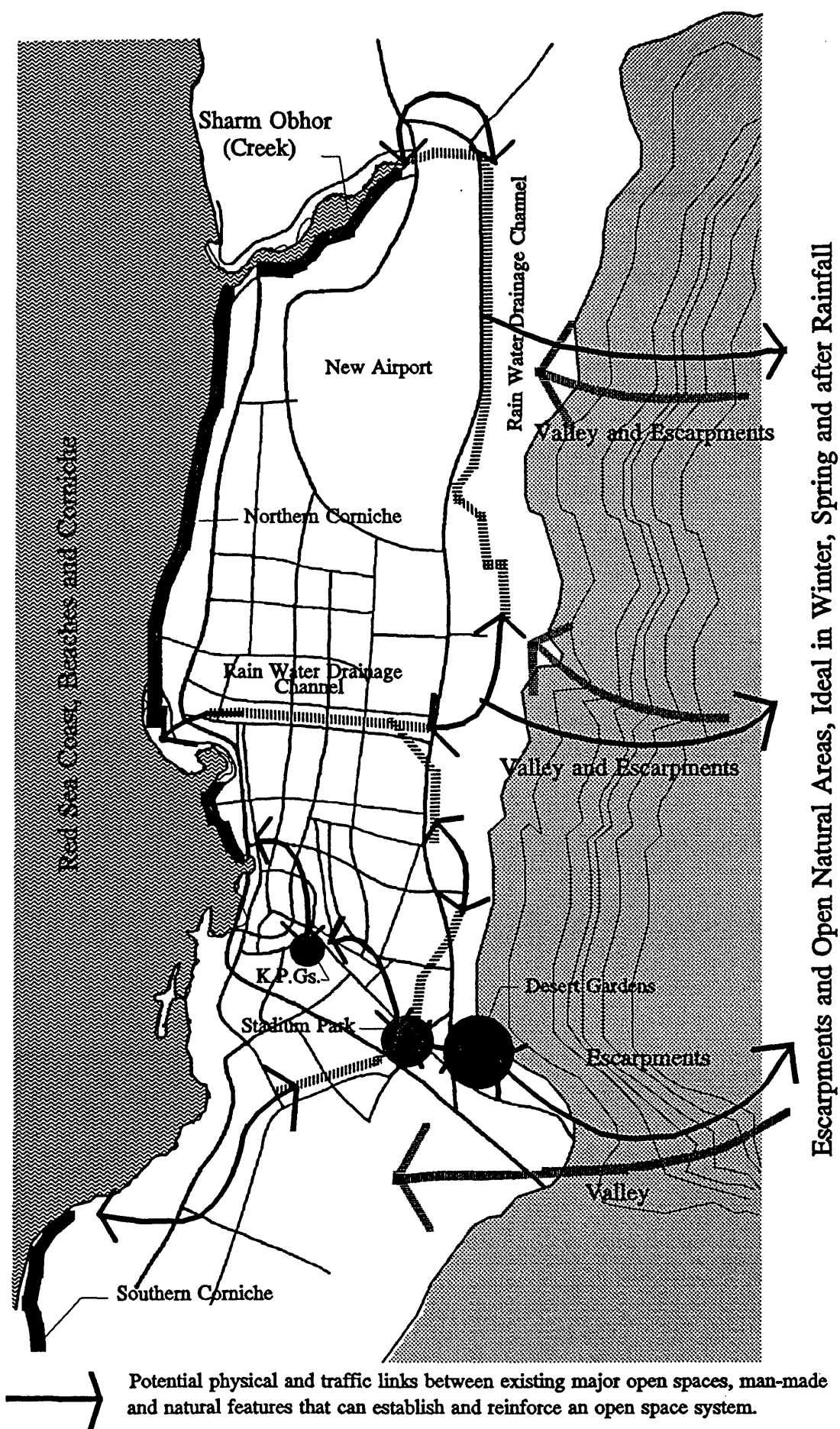
Existing Situation



Within New neighbourhoods



**Figure (10.1):** Illustrative plans showing existing and potential developments within existing examples. The first represents a small Community Garden in an irregular neighbourhood. The other represents part of a new development in the north.



**Figure (10.2):** A diagram illustrating the existing man-made and natural features that can be connected to the existing major open spaces to establish open space systems.

## Notes and References

- [1] Robert W. Douglass, Forest Recreation, 3rd. ed., New York: Pergamon Press Inc., 1982, p.11.
- [2] This comment was made by a headmaster of one of the Secondary Schools during the field study in winter of 1989.
- [3] J. W. Thorpe, "The Emerging Aesthetic - Accident or Design", in Landscape Research, 13 (2), 1988, p.20.
- [4] Seamus W. Filor, The Process of Landscape Design, London: B.T. Batsford Ltd., 1991, p.78.
- [5] S. Walker and Duffield B., Urban Parks and Open Spaces - A Review, T.R.R.U, University of Edinburgh, 1983, p.43.

# Bibliography

Bibliography

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- 'Ali, 'A. Y., The Holy Qur'an: Text, Translation and Commentary, Brentwood: Amana Corporation, 1989.
- 'Ali, A. M., Guide to An-Nawawi's, Ipswich: Jami'at Ihyaa Minhaaj Al-Sunnah, 1990.
- Abdulkhaliq, A., Traditional Values in Rapidly Growing Communities, unpublished MLA in Urban Design, Harvard University, 1985.
- Abu Huthaifah, Ibrahim M., The Allowed Recreation, (In Arabic: Allahw Almubah), Tanta: Al-Sahabah Library, 1987.
- Akbar, Jamel A., Responsibility and the Traditional Muslim Built Environment, unpublished Ph.D Diss., MIT, 1984.
- Akbar, Jamel, Crisis in the Built Environment, Singapore: Concept Media, 1988.
- Al-Abdullah, Saudi Outdoor Recreation Needs, unpublished Master Thesis, King Faisal University, 1991.
- Al-Ansari, A., Encyclopaedia of Jeddah's History, (In Arabic: Mawsooat Tarikh Madinat Juddah), 3rd ed., 2 vol., Cairo: Dar Misr Leltibaah, 1982. Vol I.
- Al-Assaf, Saleh H., Guidebook for the Researcher in Behavioural Sciences, (In Arabic: Dalil Albaheth fi Al-Uloom Asslokeyyah), Riyadh: Al-Ebikan for Printing and Publishing, 1985.
- Al-Assaf, Saleh H., Introduction to Research in Behavioural Sciences, (In Arabic: Almadkhal ila Albahth fi Al-Uloom Asslukeyyah), Riyadh: Al-Ebiakan for Printing and Publishing, 1989.
- Al-Awais, S. A., Parks for Saudi Arabia, unpublished Master Thesis, The University of Arizona, 1986.
- Al-Bothie, I. M., Urban Residential Open Spaces in Riyadh, MUD, King Saud University, 1986.
- Al-Hamdan, F., An Ecological Study on the Variables of the Population Growth in Jeddah, (In Arabic: Dirasah Icolojeiah Ala Mutaghyerat Alnumow Alsukkani Bemadinat Jeddah), Jeddah: Dar Al-Mujtama for Pub. and Dis., 1987.
- Al-Harigi, Fahad A., The Relationship between the Prophet's Mosque and Its Physical Environment, unpublished Ph.D Thesis, University of Edinburgh, 1989.
- Al-Hathloul, Saleh A., Tradition, Continuity and Change in the Physical Environment: The Arab-Muslim City, Unpublished Ph.D Diss., MIT, 1981.

- Al-Hussayen, M., "Alternatives to Achieve Privacy in Al-Swaidi Park - Riyadh", (In Arabic: Badaiel Letahqiq Alkhusoseyyah fi Muntazah Al-Swaidi Be Arriyadh), In The Circle of Architecture and Environment, Edited by Al-Hathloul et al, Riyadh: King Saud University, 1986.
- Al-Lyaly, Sameer M., The Traditional House of Jeddah: A Study of the Interaction between Climate, Form and Living Patterns, unpublished Ph.D Thesis, University of Edinburgh, 1990.
- Al-Madinah, (Jeddah), "Jeddah: The Gate of the Two Holy Mosques", Special Issue No. 70, 1408 A.H.
- Al-Madinah, (Jeddah), 28 Shawwal 1408 A.H.
- Al-Mashaabi, O., "The Saudi Garden", (In Arabic: Alhadiqah Alsaudeiah), Al-Baladeyyat, No. 11, Aug. 1987: 63-71.
- Al-Muaili, M. A., "Recreation and Recreational Services", (In Arabic: Altarwih wa Alkhadamat Altarweheyyah), In Recreation in Arab Cities, Edited by AUDI, Riyadh: AUDI, 1980. 159-170.
- Al-Mutawa, S. A., Kuwait City Parks, London: KPI Limited, 1985.
- Al-Neaiem, A., "Maintaining the Tree", (In Arabic: Almuhafadhah ala Alshajarah), Al-Baladeyyat, No. 4, Dec. 1985: 126-128.
- Al-Olet, Ahmed S., Cultural Issues as an Approach to Forming and Managing the Future Neighbourhoods, unpublished Ph.D Thesis, University of Strathclyde, 1991.
- Al-Qardhawi, Y., Time in the Moslem's Life, (In Arabic: Alwaqt fi Hayat Almoslem), Al-Dar Al-Baydhaa: Dar Al-Marefah, n.d.
- Al-Riyadh, (Riyadh), 15 Aug. 1990, 23 July 1990 and 17 Oct. 1989.
- Al Riyadh Commerce, No. 262, Oct. 1983. Cited in B. Keraiem, The Role of the Radio in Changing the Habits and the Values in the Saudi Society, Jeddah: Dar Alalam for Press and Pub., 1987.
- Al-Shenti, I. A., "Public Libraries in Saudi Arabia", (In Arabic: Almaktabat fi Almamlakah Al-Arabeiah Al-Saudeiah), The Caravan, 35 (2), Oct-Nov 1986: 26-27.
- Al-Yamamah, (Riyadh), No. 1037 in 4 Jan. 1989, No. 1117 in 24-1-1411 A.H.
- Alexander, Christopher et al., A Pattern Language, New York: Oxford University Press, 1977.
- Alfahim, Abdul Rahim, The 200 Hadith, 3rd ed., Makkah: Makkah Printing and Information Est., 1989.



- Alharbi, T., The Development of Housing in Jeddah: Changes in Built form from the Traditional to the Modern, unpublished Ph.D Thesis, University of Newcastle upon Tyne, 1989.
- Altman, Irwin, and Martin Chemers, Culture and Environment, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1984.
- Appleyard, Donald, Livable Streets, California: University of California Press, 1981.
- Ardlan, Nader, "Places of Public Gathering", In Places of Public Gathering in Islam, Edited by The Aga Khan Award for Architecture, 1980.
- Attawim, Y., "Interview with H.E Architect Mohammad Sa'id Farsi, Mayor of Jeddah", Albenaa, No. 25, Oct-Nov 1985: 28-33.
- Aziz Alrahman, H., Review and Analysis of Land Use Regulations in Jeddah, Saudi Arabia, unpublished Master Thesis, University of Wales, 1985.
- Ba'eshen, H., and F. Angawi, Balott, 1988.
- Bakr, Sayyed A., Development of the Recreational Services in Jeddah, (In Arabic: Tatwor Alkhadamat Altarfiheyyah Bemadinat Jeddah), Jeddah: Geography Dept. K.A.A.U, n.d.
- Bechtel, R., and J. Zeisel, "Observation: The World Under A Glass", In Methods in Environmental and Behavioral Research, Edited by R. B. Bechtel, R. W. Marans and W. Michelson, New York: Van Nostrand Reinhold Co. Inc., 1987. 41-81.
- Bokhary, A. Y., "Architecture of Old Jeddah: Characteristics and Development", (In Arabic: Aemarat Jeddah Alqadimah: Alkhasaies wa Altatwor), Iqraa, Special Issue, 14 Apr. 1981: 36-51.
- Bokhary, A. Y., Jeddah, A Case Study in Urban Formation, unpublished Ph.D Thesis, University of Pennsylvania, 1980.
- Bramham, Peter et al. (ed.), Leisure and Urban Process, London: Routledge, 1989.
- Cheek, N. H., D. R. Field, and R. J. Burdge, Leisure and Recreation Places, Ann Arbor: Ann Arbor Science, 1976.
- Chubb, M., and H. Chubb, One Third of Our Time, New York: John Wiley & Sons Inc., 1981.
- Clawson, Marion, and Jack L. Knetsch, Economics of Outdoor Recreation, Baltimore: The John Hopkins Press, 1969.
- Douglass, Robert W., Forest Recreation, 3rd ed., New York: Pergamon Press, 1982.
- Eyuce, Ahmet, A Comparative Analysis of Solid-Void Relationships of Traditional and Contemporary Houses in the Western Region of Saudi Arabia, S.R.A of College of Engineering, K.A.A.U, Grant No. 03-210, unpublished report, n.d.

- Fadan, Yousef M. O., Urban Dwelling Environments: Jeddah, Saudi Arabia, unpublished M.Sc. Thesis, MIT, 1977.
- Fadan, Y., The Development of Contemporary Housing in Saudi Arabia (1950-1983): A Study in Cross-Cultural Influence Under Conditions of Rapid Change, unpublished Ph.D Diss., MIT, 1983.
- Farsi, M. S., and H. I. Amer, "Islamic Architectural Features in the Arabian Peninsula and their Reflection in Planning Old and New Jeddah", In The Arab City: Its Character and Islamic Cultural Heritage, Edited by I. Serageldin and S. El-Sadek, Riyadh: AUDI, 1981.
- Farsi, M. S., The Development of the Architectural Fabric of Jeddah, (In Arabic: Tatwor Alnaseej Alemrani Fi Madinat Jeddah), Jeddah: Dar Al-Asfahani for Press, 1983.
- Farsi, M. S., "Jeddah's Corniche", In Jeddah: The Bride of the Red Sea, Edited by H. Al-Fakahani, Cairo: The Arabian Publishing House for Encyclopaedias, n.d.
- Farsi, M. S., "Beautification Forms in Jeddah City", In Jeddah: The Bride of Red Sea, Edited by H. Al-Fakahani, Cairo: The Arabian Publishing House for Encyclopaedias, n.d. 399-420.
- Farsi, Z. M., National Guide & Atlas of the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia, Jeddah: Zaki M. A. Farsi, 1989.
- Farsi, Z. M., Jeddah A-Z, Jeddah: Zaki M. A. Farsi, n.d.
- Filor, Seamus, "Landscape Architecture in Saudi Arabia", Landscape Research, 13 (2), 1988: 23-28.
- Filor, Seamus W., The Process of Landscape Design, London: B.T. Batsford Ltd., 1991.
- Fogg, George, Recreation Areas for Children of Saudi Arabia, Riyadh: King Abdulaziz City for Science and Technology, 1989.
- Foster, John, "Leisure Provision and Landscape Planning", In Land Use and Landscape Planning, Edited by D. Lovejoy, Glasgow: Leonard Hill, 1979.
- Francis, M., L. Cashdan, and L. Paxson, Community Open Spaces, Washington, D.C.: Island Press, 1984.
- Frude, Neil, A Guide to SPSS/PC+, London: MACMILLAN, 1989.
- Gabr, Mostafa M., A Landscape Brief for Egyptian Desert New Towns, unpublished Ph.D Thesis, University of Edinburgh, 1990.
- Gardner, Godfrey, Social Surveys for Social Planners, Milton Keynes: The open University Press, 1978.
- Godbey, Geoffrey, Recreation, Park and Leisure Services, Philadelphia: W. B. Saunders Co., 1978.

- Greater London Council, Surveys of the Use of Open Spaces, London: Graeater London Council, 1968. Vol. 1.
- Hakim, Besim S., Arabic-Islamic City, London: KPI Ltd., 1986.
- Hall, Edward T., The Hidden Dimension, Garden City: Doubleday & Company, Inc., 1966.
- Hall, Edward T., Beyond Culture, Garden City: Anchor Books, 1977.
- Hamdi, Y., "Plantation of Jeddah: The Sea Bride", (In Arabic: Tashjeer Jeddah Aroos Albahr), In Jeddah: A Story of a City, Edited by A. M. Mane', Jeddah: Dar Al-Asfahani for Press, 1985. 190-197.
- Hammad, S. Z., The Movement of The Saudi Women: To Where?, (In Arabic: Masirat Al-Maraah Al-Saudeiah: Ila Aien?), Jeddah: Al-Dar Al-Saudiah for Pub. & Dis., 1983.
- Hendon, W. S., Evaluating Urban Parks and Recreation, New York: Preager Publishers, 1981.
- Hillier, Bill, and Julienne Hanson, The Social Logic of Space, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1984.
- Hough, Michael, City Form and Natural Process, London: Routledge, 1989.
- Iqraa, Special Issue, 14 Apr. 1981:
- Jadallah, Yaser O., Means of Recreation: What is Allowed and What is Forbidden, (In Arabic: Wasaeil Al-Tarfihi: Mayahelu Menha wa ma Yahrum), Alexandria: Dar Al-Da'wah, 1985.
- James, Sian, Behavioural Research Technique for Landscape Design, unpublished M.Phil Thesis, University of Edinburgh, 1986.
- Jastaniah, Osama R., The Urban Functions of Jeddah - A Geographical Appraisal, unpublished Ph.D Thesis, University of Durham, 1984.
- Kay, Shirely, and Malin Basil, Saudi Arabia: Past and Present, London: Namara Publications Ltd., 1979.
- Khan, Sultan M., "The Influence of Arabian Tradition on the Old City of Jeddah: The Urban Sitting", In The Arab City: Its Character and Islamic Cultural Heritage, Edited by I. Serageldin and S. El-Sadek, Riyadh: AUDI, 1981.
- Kidder, Louise H., and Charles M. Judd, Research Methods in Social Relations, New York: CBS College Publishing, 1986.
- Kraus, Richard G., and Joseph E. Curtis, Creative Management in Recreation, Parks and Leisure Services, 4th ed., St. Louis: Times Mirror/Mosby College Publishing, 1986.
- Lang, Jon, Creating Architectural Theory, New York: Van Nostrand Reinhold, 1987.

- Lari, R. M., "The Farewell's Bend", (In Arabic: Munhana Alwadaa), Igraa, Special Issue, 14 Apr. 1981: 214.
- Lynch, Kevin, A Theory of Good City Form, Cambridge: The MIT Press, 1981.
- Lynch, Kevin, and Gary Hack, Site Planning, 3rd ed., Cambridge: The MIT Press, 1984.
- Maghrabi, Mohammad, Features of the Social Life in Al-Hejaz, (In Arabic: Malameh Alhayah Alejtemaeyyah fi Alhejaz), Jeddah: Tihama, 1982.
- Mandourah, I. A., An Investigation of the Lack of Identity in Present Neighbourhood in Jeddah, unpublished Master Thesis, University of Glasgow, 1985.
- Mane', A. M. (ed.), Jeddah: A Story of a City, (In Arabic: Jeddah, Qissat Madinah), vol. I, Jeddah: Dar Al-Asfahani for Press, 1985.
- Marans, Robert W., "Survey Research", In Methods in Environmental and Behavioral Research, Edited by R. B. Bechtel, R. W. Marans and W. Michelson, New York: Van Nostrand Reinhold Co. Inc., 1987. 11-40.
- Mohammad, O. Y., "In this Way, People of Jeddah had Lived and That Was Their Life", (In Arabic: Hakatha Aasha Ahlu Jeddah Wahaktha Kanat Hayatahum), Igraa, Special Issue, 14 Apr. 1981: 170-173.
- MOMRA, Atlas of the Saudi Cities, (In Arabic: Atlas Almudon Alsaudeiah), 1406 A.H.
- Moustapha, A. F., "Islamic Values in Contemporary Urbanism", Albenaa, 41, May-June 1988: 18-24.
- Municipality of Jeddah, Jeddah Recreation Facilities, Jeddah: Sahar Printing Press, n.d.
- Nahhas, M., An Analysis of Public Need for Recreational Facilities in the City of Jeddah, Saudi Arabia, unpublished Plan Paper submitted to DRPLS, Jeddah, 1986.
- Najib, Ahmad I., "The Climate", In Jeddah: The Bride of the Red Sea, Edited by H. Al-Fakahani, Cairo: The Arabian Publishing House for Encyclopaedias, n.d.
- Nash, Jay B., Philosophy of Recreation and Leisure, Dubuque: Wm. C. Brown Co. Pub., 1960.
- NCC, What's Wrong with Walking, HMSO, 1987.
- Nyrop, Richard F. et al., Saudi Arabia: A Country Study, 3rd ed., The American University, 1976.
- Okaz, (Jeddah), 26 Oct. 1988, 19 Nov. 1988, 22 Dec. 1988, 10 Feb. 1990.
- Oppenheim, A. N., Questionnaire Design and Attitude Measurement, Hants: Gower Publishing, 1986.

- Ozguner, Orhan, "Saudi Urban Public Spaces and Beautification", Mimar, No. 29, Sept 1988: 72-75.
- Patmore, Allan, Recreation and Resources, Oxford: Basil Blackwell Pub., 1983.
- Pesce, Angelo, Jiddah: Portrait of An Arabian City, London: Falcon Press, 1977.
- Philpy, H. St., Arabian Highlands, New York: De Capo Press, 1976.
- Pigram, John, Outdoor Recreation and Resources Management, Kent: Croom Helm Ltd., 1983.
- Qadhi, O. A., and H. M. Ibrahim, City Planning in Saudi Arabia, (Takhtit Almudon fi Almamlakah Alarabieiah Alsaudieiah), Riyadh: The Saudi Arabian Press Co., 1981.
- Qendeel, A., Jeddah, The Sea Bride, (In Arabic: Jeddah Aroos Albahr), 2 vol., Jeddah: Qendeel Commercial Est., n.d. vol II.
- Qendeel, A., Jeddah, The Sea Bride, (In Arabic: Jeddah Aroos Albahr), 2nd ed., 2 vol., Jeddah: Qendeel Commercial Est., n.d. Vol. I.
- Rapoport, A., House Form and Culture, Englewood Cliffs: Prentice-Hall, Inc., 1969.
- Rapoport, Amos, Human Aspects of Urban Form, Oxford: Pergamon Press Ltd., 1980.
- Roberts, Hugh, An Urban Profile of the Middle East, London: Croom Helm, 1979.
- Salama, M., Availability and Use of Plant Material in Urban Parks in Central Saudi Arabia, unpublished M.Phil Diss., University of Edinburgh, 1987.
- Salama, M., Saudi Arabian Flora and its Application in Landscape Design Projects, unpublished Ph.D Thesis, University of Edinburgh, 1990.
- SJI, Existing Condition 1399 A.H., Deputy Ministry for Town Planning, Jeddah, Technical Report No. 5, 1979.
- SJI, Revision and Updating of the Existing Master Plan, Deputy Ministry for Town Planning, Jeddah, Technical Report No. 9, 1980.
- SJI, Working Paper on Planning Standards and Design Criteria, (In Arabic: Warqat Amal, Mustawayat Altakhtit wa Mae'ier Alasmim), Deputy Ministry for Town Planning, Jeddah, Project No. 203, 1981.
- SPSS Inc., and Marija Norusis, SPSS/PC+, Chicago: SPSS Inc., n.d.
- Stacey International, Jeddah: Old and New, London: Stacey International, 1982.
- Stacey International, The Kingdom of Saudi Arabia, 7th ed., London: Stacey International, 1986.

- The Encyclopaedia Britannica, The Encyclopaedia Britannica, 11th ed., Cambridge: The University Press, 1911. Vol. XV.
- Thorpe, John W., "The Emerging Aesthetic - Accident or Design", Landscape Research, 13 (2), 1988: 19-22.
- Torkildsen, George, Leisure and Recreation Management, 2nd ed., London: Chapman and Hall, 1986.
- Walker, S., and B. Duffield, Urban Parks and Open Spaces - A Review, T.R.R.U, University of Edinburgh, 1983.
- Waller, Edmund, Landscape Planning in Saudi Arabia, College of Engineering, K.A.A.U, Project No. 05-410, 1985.
- White, William H., The Social Life of Small Open Urban Spaces, Washington: The Conservation Foundation, 1980.
- Wurman, R. S., A. Levy, and J. Katz, The Nature of Recreation, Cambridge: The MIT Press, 1972.
- Zeisel, John, Inquiry By Design, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1984.

# Appendices

Appendices

**APPENDIX A1:**

- The Questionnaire Format in English.



KING ABDULAZIZ UNIVERSITY  
EDINBURGH UNIVERSITY - U.K.  
LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTURE DEPT.

KING ABDULAZIZ UNIVERSITY  
EDINBURGH UNIVERSITY - U.K.  
LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTURE DEPT.

## QUESTIONNAIRE

### RECREATION AND LEISURE PATTERNS AMONG FAMILIES IN JEDDAH AS DETERMINANT OF OPEN SPACE DESIGN

Dear Householder,

This questionnaire will reach you through one of your family, who is studying in one of Jeddah's schools. I am investigating the way in which the recreational areas in Jeddah (eg. parks and open spaces such as Corniche) are used. The information you provide will be very helpful in my study. You have been chosen randomly to represent a sample from the city residents.

This questionnaire is part of my Ph.D studies in landscape architecture, which investigate the relationship between recreational and leisure patterns and the open space design.

Thank you for your time to complete this questionnaire. As you may notice that the name is not required to complete this questionnaire, to ensure it's confidentiality. To answer most questions you may tick (✓) the square which represents your answer or point of view.

After completing this questionnaire, please put it in the enclosed envelope and return it with your child to the school.

Thank you very much for your help and co-operation.

Truly yours,

LA. Mohammad A. Al-Shahrani

# QUESTIONNAIRE

## PART ONE

### Locality and neighbourhood:

This part and the following part are aiming to obtain some information about residence type, community, recreation and leisure services and to find the frequency of utilizing recreational places.

1) How long have you been in Jeddah: \_\_\_\_\_

2) Name of the neighbourhood, you live in now : \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

3) Name of the street: \_\_\_\_\_

Please tick (✓) one square only, which mostly represent your answer, unless directed differently in the question.

- 4) Residence type:
- ☐ Villa (detached house)
  - ☐ Apartment
  - ☐ Attached house (old type of houses)
  - ☐ An ordinary house of brick blocks
  - ☐ Other, please specify: \_\_\_\_\_

- 5) Residence ownership:
- ☐ Own
  - ☐ Rented
  - ☐ Government provided
  - ☐ Other, please specify: \_\_\_\_\_

6) How do you evaluate the appearance of your community:

- ☐ Good appearance
- ☐ Acceptable appearance
- ☐ Bad appearance
- ☐ Do not care
- ☐ Other, please specify: \_\_\_\_\_

7) How far is the nearest open space where you and your family spend some time for recreation such as, walking, playing, sitting ...etc ?

- ☐ Less than 100 meter
- ☐ From 100 meter to 300 meter
- ☐ From 300 meter to 500 meter
- ☐ From 1/2 km. to 1 km.
- ☐ More than 1 km.

8) What is the advantage of the existing open spaces in your community?

- ☐ There is no advantage at all
- ☐ More openness to keep houses apart
- ☐ Good for families
- ☐ Good for children
- ☐ Good for sitting out
- ☐ Pleasant to look at
- ☐ Do not care
- ☐ Others, please specify: \_\_\_\_\_

9) Name of the nearest open space and neighbourhood:

\_\_\_\_\_

10) How many times did your family visit the same open space (as in 9) during the last two weeks?

- ☐ Not at all
- ☐ Once
- ☐ Twice
- ☐ Three times
- ☐ More than three times

- 11) How many times did your family go outside for other recreation areas during the last two weeks?
- ☐ Not at all
  - ☐ Once
  - ☐ Twice
  - ☐ Three times
  - ☐ More than three times
- 12) Which place do you usually prefer to visit for recreation, either alone or with your friends?
- \_\_\_\_\_
- \_\_\_\_\_
- 13) Which place do you prefer to visit for recreation with your family?
- \_\_\_\_\_
- \_\_\_\_\_
- 14) What time do you usually prefer to go for recreation?
- ☐ All day
  - ☐ Morning
  - ☐ Afternoon
  - ☐ Evening

## PART TWO

### Activities and services:

- 1) Here is a list of outdoor places young children usually play in, which one of those places best describes where your children age 6-12 years most often play (you can tick more than one, but no more than one for each child):
- ☐ In your yard
  - ☐ Neighbours yard
  - ☐ Street or sidewalk
  - ☐ Vacant lot
  - ☐ Community park
  - ☐ Elsewhere, please specify: \_\_\_\_\_
- \_\_\_\_\_

- 2) Do you think that the outdoor facilities for play and recreation such as parks, children play areas, kickabouts ...etc, in the locality are sufficient for the residents requirements?
- ☐ Yes
  - ☐ No
- 3) What kind of outdoor facilities would be most needed in your neighbourhood.? (you can tick maximum of three) :
- ☐ New open spaces designed for families
  - ☐ Children playgrounds
  - ☐ Green and shaded areas
  - ☐ Pedestrians and routs
  - ☐ Football playing fields and kickabouts
  - ☐ Parking areas near existing outdoor recreation facilities
  - ☐ Public toilets
  - ☐ Swimming pools
  - ☐ Club for horse riding and trail
  - ☐ Shooting range
  - ☐ Other, please specify: \_\_\_\_\_
- \_\_\_\_\_

## PART THREE

### Opinions and views:

Here are some suggestions and views about the recreational spaces. For the purposes of the study, I would like to know your views for each point. If you agree or disagree, please tick (✓) the relevant answer.

- 1) It has been noticed that families tend not to use the small open spaces inside the community (Hara).
- ☐ Agree.
  - ☐ Disagree.
- 2) There is a lack of social contacts among the residents of my community.
- ☐ Agree.
  - ☐ Disagree.

- 3) The families tend not to utilize the small open spaces in the community for religious reasons. These open spaces usually do not provide adequate family privacy.  
☐ Agree.  
☐ Disagree.
- 4) If gardens or private clubs are provided for ladies, which provide adequate privacy for my family, I will encourage my family to use them.  
☐ Agree.  
☐ Disagree.
- 5) Families will not use small gardens inside the community, even if adequate services and privacy are provided, because it is a habit of the people not to utilize them.  
☐ Agree.  
☐ Disagree.
- 6) I prefer to go to far places inside the city for recreation, as a change from the routine atmosphere of the community, even if the facilities may be there.  
☐ Agree.  
☐ Disagree.
- 7) I use the car for recreation purposes, because of the lack of nearby recreational spaces.  
☐ Agree.  
☐ Disagree.
- 8) If you think that there is a privacy problem for your family in the recreational places, please which one of the following solutions you think may improve the privacy degree.  
☐ There is no problem.  
☐ Separate places for men and women.  
☐ Assigned days for men and ladies.  
☐ Men and ladies in the same place with improving the privacy degree.  
☐ Other, please specify: \_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_

## PART FOUR

### Personal details:

This part include some personal details, you may be asked certain questions about your age, occupation, income and other 'demographic' details. These questions will be used in the research analysis to check the sample against other statistical information.

Please complete these information and tick (✓) the relevant answer.

- 1) Age: \_\_\_\_\_ years.
- 2) Nationality: ☐ Saudi  
☐ Non Saudi  
 Please specify: \_\_\_\_\_
- 3) Sex: ☐ Male  
☐ Female
- 4) Religion: ☐ Moslem  
☐ Non Moslem
- 5) Marital status: ☐ Single  
☐ Married  
☐ Widowed or divorced

6) Ages, sexes and activities practised by the family members of the household:

Ages	Sex / No.		Type of Activities
	Male	Female	
Up to 5 years			
From 6 to 12 years			
From 13 to 20 years			
From 21 to 44 years			
From 45 to 64 years			
More than 65 years			
Total for each sex			
Total for the household			

7) Educational status:

- ☐ Cannot read or write
- ☐ Cannot Write but can read
- ☐ Hold a primary certificate
- ☐ Hold an intermediate certificate
- ☐ Hold a secondary certificate
- ☐ Hold a college certificate
- ☐ Higher than a college

8) Occupation:

- ☐ Self employed
- ☐ Employed
- ☐ Unemployed
- ☐ Retired
- ☐ Student
- ☐ Housewife

9) Income: (Total monthly income for your household).

- ☐ Up to 1000 SR per month
- ☐ From 1001 to 2000 SR per month
- ☐ From 2001 to 5000 SR per month
- ☐ From 5001 to 10000 SR per month
- ☐ More than 10000 SR per month

10) How do you reach the places, which you visit for recreation usually?:

- ☐ With your private car
- ☐ With a friend or relative
- ☐ With a taxi
- ☐ With public buses

11) Number of cars used for personal and family transportation:

- ☐ No car
- ☐ One car
- ☐ Two cars
- ☐ Three cars
- ☐ More than Three cars

PART FIVE

LADY'S SECTION

Dear householder, as you know that ladies have different views and opinions, this section designed to be completed by the housewife or any lady in the household. Please allow her to complete this section. If she can not read or write, please help her.

Activities and services:

1) What type of recreational activities do you practice usually during your free time, after the house work (you can tick maximum of three).

- ☐ Reading or writing.
- ☐ Watching video and television.
- ☐ Visiting relatives and friends.
- ☐ Visiting community park or garden.
- ☐ Go to market for shopping.
- ☐ Go to Corniche and other recreation areas.
- ☐ Other, please specify: \_\_\_\_\_

2) When you go to recreation, which major activity do you practice usually:

- ☐ Sitting and talking.
- ☐ Watching nice views.
- ☐ Accompany children to play.
- ☐ Practice some exercises.
- ☐ Other, please specify: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

3) What kind of outdoor facilities would be most needed in your neighbourhood.? (you can tick maximum of three) :

- ☐ New open spaces designed for families
- ☐ Children playgrounds
- ☐ Green and shaded areas
- ☐ Pedestrians and routs
- ☐ Football playing fields and kickabouts
- ☐ Parking areas near existing outdoor recreation facilities
- ☐ Public toilets
- ☐ Swimming pools
- ☐ Club for horse riding and trail
- ☐ Shooting range
- ☐ Other, please specify: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

4) What recreational places do you visit usually (maximum three places)?

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

Why? : \_\_\_\_\_

5) What services and activities do you think those spaces need most

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

6) Do you usually visit the small parks and gardens inside the community?

- ☐ Yes
- ☐ No

7) If no, what do you think the main reason is?

- ☐ No privacy for families
- ☐ Too small to be used
- ☐ No facilities provided
- ☐ No activities can be practised

8) Have you visited one of the newly developed recreational areas such as Khozam Palace Garden, *Alshalal*, *Alnakhil* (Palm Park) ...etc.?

- ☐ Yes
- ☐ No

If your answer to the previous question is (No), please go to question (13).

9) If yes, how many times did you visit them or one of them last month?

- ☐ Non at all
- ☐ Once
- ☐ Twice
- ☐ Three times
- ☐ More than four times

10) Which major activity do you practice usually there?

- ☐ Sitting, watching T.V and having snacks
- ☐ Dinner with family
- ☐ Riding water bikes and small boats
- ☐ Enjoying electronic games
- ☐ Watching the children and help them to play
- ☐ Other, please specify: \_\_\_\_\_

11) What activities do you think these places most need?

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

12) What do you think about the privacy degree in those places?

- ☐ Good
- ☐ Adequate
- ☐ Insufficient

- 13) If you think that there is a privacy problem for you in the recreational places, please which one of the following solutions you think may improve the privacy degree.
- ☐ There is no problem
  - ☐ Separate places for men and women
  - ☐ Assigned days for men and ladies
  - ☐ Men and ladies in the same place with improving the privacy degree
  - ☐ Other, please specify: \_\_\_\_\_

**Personal details:**

- 14) Age: \_\_\_\_\_ years.
- 15) Nationality: ☐ Saudi  
☐ Non Saudi  
Please specify: \_\_\_\_\_
- 16) Religion: ☐ Moslem  
☐ Non Moslem
- 17) Marital status: ☐ Single  
☐ Married  
☐ Widowed or divorced
- 18) Relationship to householder : \_\_\_\_\_
- 19) Educational status:
- ☐ Cannot read or write
  - ☐ Cannot Write but can read
  - ☐ Hold a primary certificate
  - ☐ Hold an intermediate certificate
  - ☐ Hold a secondary certificate
  - ☐ Hold a college certificate
  - ☐ Higher than a college

- 20) Occupation:
- ☐ Self employed
  - ☐ Employed
  - ☐ Unemployed
  - ☐ Retired
  - ☐ Student
  - ☐ Housewife

**NOW YOU HAVE COMPLETED THE QUESTIONNAIRE. THANK YOU VERY MUCH FOR YOUR CO-OPERATION.**

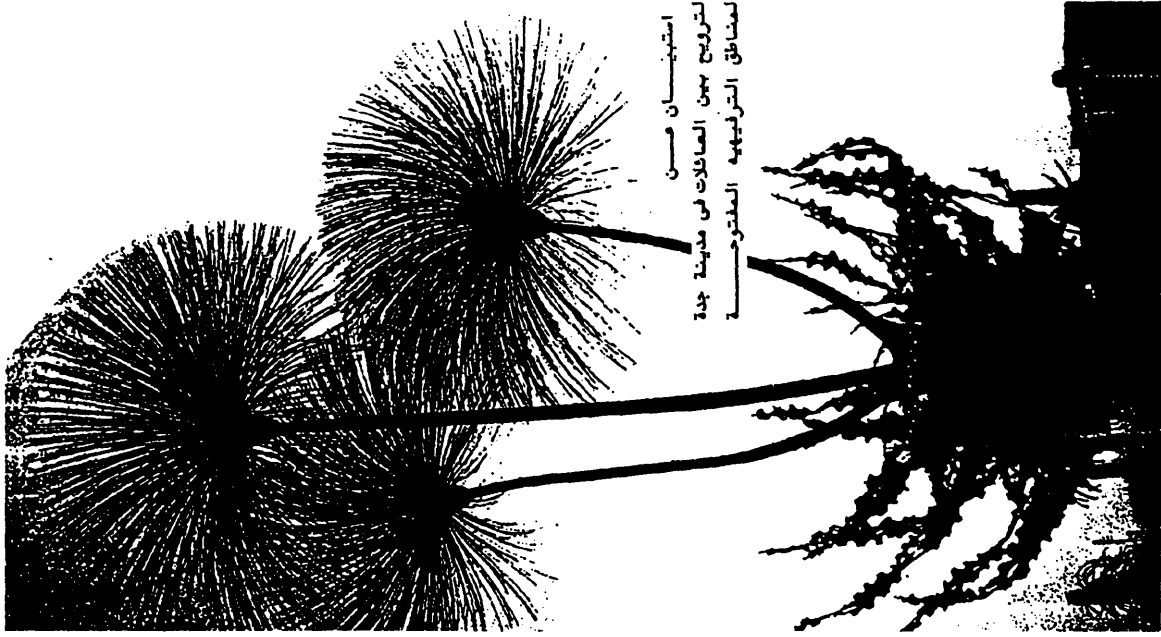
I hope this questionnaire has given you a chance to express your own views about the existing recreational facilities in Jeddah. If there are things which you think important, please use the following pages to write them.

Your comments are very important and will be read carefully.

**APPENDIX A2:**

- A Copy of a Completed Questionnaire in Arabic.





استيطان من

أنواع الترفيه والترويح بين الصالات في مدينة جدة  
وعلاقتها بتخطيط المناطق الترفيهية المطلوبة

استبيان

## الجزء الأول

### معلومات من الحي والمجاورة السكنية :

يهدف هذا الجزء والجزء الثاني الى التعرف على نوع المسكن والـ  
الذي تمكن فيه الماطلة وانظماها من الحي ومدى تولى الخدمة  
والشعاعات الترفيهية فيه . كما تهدف الى التعرف على نوعية الإسكن  
ومعد المرات .

(1) مثل متى تسكن مدينة جدة : منذ ١٦ سنة  
(٢) اسم الحي الذي تعيش فيه الآن : حيه لصفا

(٣) اسم الشارع : شارع

للا رج ملامة ✓ على المربع المناسب لاختيارك ( اختيار واحد  
فقط حاتم يحدد السؤال غير ذلك ) .

(4) نوع المسكن :

☒ فيلا  
☐ تقسية  
☐ بيت قديم  
☐ منزل مادي بالطوب  
☐ نوع آخر ، فضلا حدد نوعه :

(5) ملكية المسكن :

☒ ملك  
☐ ايجار  
☐ سكن ممتنع من جهة العمل  
☐ نوع آخر ، فضلا حدد نوعه :

جامعة ادنبره - بريطانيا  
قسم معارة البيئية

عزيرى ربه القوم

يملك هذا الاستبيان من خلال أحد أفراد أريكة الذين يدرسون بجامعة  
مدارس مدينة جدة . يهدف هذا الاستبيان الى الحصول على بعض المقادير  
والمعلومات من استخدام المناطق الترفيهية في مدينة جدة . كالمعاداد  
المغيرة والمتنزهات والكورنيش . ولما أن اختياركم لتكملة هذا الاستبيان  
قد تم مفرافيا لتشغيل مينة من سكان هذه النطقة . وذلك للتعرف على  
آرائهم ومقترحاتهم من المناطق الترفيهية .

وهذا الاستبيان هو جزء من دراستي لدرجة الدكتوراه في معارة البيئية  
والتي تهدف الى البحث من أنواع الترفيه والترويح وولاتها بتمعيم  
المناطق الترفيهية والمناطق المفتوحة ( الأماكن الموزودة بين المفاصل  
أو المباني ) .

واي ان أمل مساعدتكم وقراء بعض الوقت في اكمال هذا الاستبيان .  
أود أن ألت انتباهكم الى أن المعلومات والآراء التي تدلون بها ستكون  
في غاية السرية لأن كتابة الاسم غير ضرورية لإكمال هذا الاستبيان .

الاجابة على معظم هذه الأسئلة تتطلب وضع إشارة ✓ في المربع  
المحدد لكل اجابة . عند الإنتهاء من هذا الاستبيان الرجاء وضعه لسن  
الفرق المرفوق وعدم كتابة الاسم حتى يتم التأكد من سرية ثم أدهم مع  
ابنك الى المدرسة .

شاكرا لكم من مساعدتكم

م . محمد بن علي الشهراني

(٩) اسم أقرب منطقة مطرومة أو حديقة واسم الحى الذى تقع فيه :

صديقتك لولاء في حي الصفا

(١٠) عدد المرات التى استخدم فيها أطفالك أو عائلتك هذه المنطقة

المطروحة أو الحديقة خلال الأسبوعين الماضيين :

- ☐ لم نذهب  
☐ مرة واحدة  
☐ مرتين  
☐ ثلاث مرات  
☒ أكثر من ثلاث مرات

(١١) عدد المرات التى خرجت فيها العائلة للتنزه الى مناطق ترفيههم

أخرى ، خلال الأسبوعين الماضيين :

- ☒ لم نخرج  
☐ مرة واحدة  
☐ مرتين  
☐ ثلاث مرات  
☐ أكثر من ثلاث مرات

(١٢) ما المكان المفضل الذى تذهب اليه للتنزه أو للترويح من التذ

لوحده أو مع الإصدقاء ؟

الكلمة المفضلة هو الزهراء (١٠٠) اسم  
البصير لا محمد الفيتيمه نسيم البصير الحيا

(١٣) ما المكان المفضل الذى تذهب اليه مع العائلة للتنزه أو للترو

من التذ ؟

الحمد لله واهله واولاده

(١٤) كيف تقيم مظهر الحى الذى تسكنه :

- ☒ مظهره جيد  
☐ مظهره مقبول  
☐ مظهره سيء  
☐ لا أهتم  
☐ تقيم آخر ، فللا حدد : \_\_\_\_\_

(١٥) كم تبعد أقرب منطقة مطرومة أو حديقة ، يلعب فيها أطفالك أو

تقدمها مائلتك لممارسة أى نشاط ترفيهي كاللعب ، المشي أو الجلوس

فيها ؟ :

- ☐ أقل من ١٠٠ م  
☐ من ١٠٠ م الى ٣٠٠ م  
☐ من ٣٠٠ م الى ٥٠٠ م  
☒ من ٥٠٠ م الى ١ كلم  
☐ أكثر من ١ كلم

(١٦) ما الميزة المهمة التى تعتقد انها موجودة فى الأماكن المطروحة

أو الحدائق فى الحى الذى تسكنه ؟

- ☐ لا توجد ميزات  
☐ تزيد الفراغات بين المنازل  
☐ جيدة لاستخدام الساحات  
☐ جيدة لاستخدام الاطفال  
☒ جيدة للجلوس فيها  
☐ ممتعة للنظر اليها  
☐ لا أهتم  
☐ ميزة أخرى ، فللا حددنا : \_\_\_\_\_

(١٤) عادة ما الأوقات المخصصة للتدريه لبيكم ؟

- ☐ طوال اليوم  
☐ مباحثا  
☒ مفعرا  
☐ مساعرا

#### الجزء الثاني

معلومات من النشاطات والخدمات الترفيهية :

- (١) هنا قاعدة بامسا ، بعض المساكن التي يلعب فيها الأطفال عادة . فليلا  
أرد أن أرف أي من الاختيارات التالية يناسب أن يكون وهذا المكان  
الذي يلعب فيه عادة أطفالك من عمر ٦ سنوات إلى ١٢ سنة :  
( من الممكن أن تختار أكثر من وصف واحد ولكن ليس أكثر من وصف  
واحد لكل طفل ) .

- ☒ في فناء منزلك  
☐ في فناء منزل الجيران  
☐ في الشارع أو على الرصيف  
☐ أرض فضاء  
☐ منتزه المي  
☐ في مكان آخر ، فليلا عدده : \_\_\_\_\_

- (٢) هل تعتقد أن الخدمات مثل المناطق المفتوحة أو الحدائق ، وأماكن  
لعب الأطفال ، وأماكن لعب كرة القدم ، في المي الذي تشكته كافية  
لحاجة السكان في المي ؟

- ☐ نعم  
☒ لا

(٣) ما الخدمات أو النشاطات الترفيهية التي تعتقد أن المي بحاجة  
اليها ؟ ( من الممكن الاختيار إلى حدود ثلاث اختيارات ) :

- ☐ مناطق مفتوحة أو حدائق جديدة ممتعة ومضممة للمحلات .  
☐ مناطق لعب للأطفال  
☐ مساحات خضراء ومظلة  
☐ طرق للمشاة  
☐ أماكن للعب كرة القدم  
☐ مواقف سيارات قرب المتنزهات ، والحدائق الموزونة في  
☒ دورات مياه عامة  
☐ توافد للرياضة والسباحة  
☒ توافد لركوب الخيل  
☐ توافد للرياضة  
☐ نشاطات أخرى ، فليلا حددها : \_\_\_\_\_

#### الجزء الثالث

آراء ومقترحات من المناطق الترفيهية :

هنا بعض الآراء والمقترحات من المناطق الترفيهية . ولتفريق الدراسة و  
أرد أن أعرف ملى وجهة نظرك . فليلا مع علامة ✓ على الإجابة التي  
توافق رأيك .

- (١) ليرى أن معظم الصالات ليست كافية  
أو الحدائق داخل المي :

- ☒ أو لا  
☐ لا أو لا

(٧) استخدم السيارة في سهل الوصول الى مناطق الترفيه نظرا لعدم

وجود أماكن ترفيهية في الحي :

☒ أو لا

☐ لا أو لا

(٨) اذا كنت تعتقد بوجود مشكلة في الضوضاء للمساكن في

الترفيهية فأي حل من الحلول الآتية تعتقد انها سوف تحسن درجة

الضوضاء للمساكن في الأماكن الترفيهية :

لتحسين الضوضاء انظر الجزء الثالث : السؤال الثالث

☐ لا اعتقد بوجود مشكلة

☒ أماكن مخصصة للرجال وأخرى للنساء

☐ أيام محددة للرجال وأخرى للنساء

☐ أماكن للرجال والنساء معا مع تحسين درجة الضوضاء

### الجزء الرابع

#### معلومات شخصية :

يفتح هذا الجزء بالتعرف على بعض المعلومات الشخصية مثل العمر

والدخل والوظيفة وذلك للتركيز تحليل المعلومات السابقة حيث تبرز أهميتها

في مدى إمكانية المسألة في الإنفاق على النشاطات الترفيهية وعلى وصول

وسيلة المواصلات والوقت الكافي للترفيه .

فلا اكمل المعلومات التالية وضع علامة ✓ على المربع المناسب لاختيارك  
اختيار واحد فقط مالم يحدد السؤال غير ذلك .

المعسر :                      (١)

(٩) هناك نوع من النقص في العلاقات الاجتماعية بين السكان في الحي

الذي سكنه :

☐ أو لا

☒ لا أو لا

(١٠) المساحات المستخدمة في المناطق المفتوحة الصغيرة أو الحدائق داخل

الحي لأسباب دينية حيث أن هذه الأماكن لا توفر الضوضاء للمساكن :

( الضوضاء هي عدم كفاية المساحة من قبل الأحياء وارتباطهم ليس

استخدام المنطقة الترفيهية ) .

☒ أو لا

☐ لا أو لا

(١١) اذا توفرت حديقة جيدة أو ناد للنساء في وسط الحي سوف أتحسج

عائتي على استخدامها :

☒ أو لا

☐ لا أو لا

(١٢) من مادة معظم الناس عدم استخدام الحدائق داخل الحي حتى وليس

توفرت بها خدمات جيدة :

☐ أو لا

☒ لا أو لا

(١٣) اقل التوجه للأماكن المعبدة داخل المدينة للتنزه كي أبتعد من

الحي فقط وليس لعدم توفر أماكن ترفيهية في الحي :

☐ أو لا

☒ لا أو لا

(٧) المستوى التعليمي لسرب الأسرة :

- ☐ لا يقرأ ولا يكتب  
☐ يقرأ ولكن لا يكتب  
☐ حامل شهادة ابتدائية  
☐ حامل شهادة متوسطة  
☒ حامل شهادة ثانوية  
☐ جامعي  
☐ تعليم عال

(٨) المهنة :

- ☐ أعمال حرة  
☒ موظف  
☐ فني موظف  
☐ متقاعد  
☐ طالب  
☐ ربة منزل

(٩) الدخل : ( مجموع الدخل الشهري للأفراد الذين يعملون في المنزل )

- ☐ ١٠٠٠ ريال  
☐ ١٠٠١ إلى ٢٠٠٠ ريال  
☐ ٢٠٠١ إلى ٥٠٠٠ ريال  
☒ ٥٠٠١ إلى ١٠٠٠٠ ريال  
☐ أكثر من ١٠٠٠٠ ريال

(٢) الجنسية : ☒ مصري

☐ غير مصري

(٣) الجنس : ☒ ذكر

☐ أنثى

(٤) الديانة : ☒ مسلم

☐ غير مسلم

(٥) الحالة الاجتماعية : ☐ أعزب

☒ متزوج

☐ أرمل

(٦) أعمار وأجناس أفراد العائلة المتواجدين في نفس المنزل ونسبة النشاط الترفيهي الذي يمارسونه : ( الرجاء كتابة العدد لكل جنس )

نوع النشاط الترفيهي الذي يمارسه الفرد باختصار	الجنس / العدد		فئة العمر
	أنثى	ذكر	
لعب الأطفال	—	X	من ٥ سنوات إلى ٦ سنوات
اللعب في فناء المنزل	—	—	من ٦ إلى ١٤ سنة
الرياضة	—	—	من ١٣ إلى ٢٠ سنة
التسوق	—	—	من ٢١ إلى ٤٤ سنة
التدبير	—	—	من ٤٥ إلى ٦٤ سنة
			أكثر من ٦٥ سنة

### معلومات من النشاطات والخدمات الترفيهية

(١) ما النشاطات الترفيهية التي تمارسها وقت فراغك بعد انتهاء الأعمال المدرسية ؟ ( من الممكن الاختيار الى حدود ثلاث ائتم

- الطراءة والكتابة ☐
- مشاهدة التلفزيون والادب ☒
- قيادة الاقارب والاصدا ☒
- الذهاب الى حديقة او منتزه احي ☐
- التسوق ☐
- الذهاب الى الكورنيش ومناطق الترفيه الاخرى ☐
- اخرى ، ففلا حددى : ☐

(٢) مند الذهاب الى المناطق الترفيهية . عادة ما النشاط الترفيه

الرئيس الذي تمارسونه ؟

- الجلوس والتحدث مع الصاقل ☒
- التمتع بمشاهدة مناظر جميله مثل غروب الشمس ☐
- معاينة ومراقبة الاطفال في لعبهم ☐
- معل بعض التمارين الرياضية ☐
- نشاط آخر ، ففلا حددى ؟ ☐

(١٠) نوع وسيلة المواصلات المستخدمة في التنقل للترفيه داخل المدينة :

- سيارة خاصة ☒
- سيارة صديق أو قريب للماقل ☐
- سيارة أجرة أو ليموزين ☐
- حافلة عامة ☐

(١١) عدد السيارات المستخدمة في التنقلات الشفعية وتنقلات الصاقل :

- لا توجد سيارة ☐
- سيارة واحدة ☒
- سيارتان ☐
- ثلاث سيارات ☐
- أكثر من ثلاث سيارات ☐

الجزء الخامس:

جزء خاص بالمشكلات:

مزعزى رب الأسرة . نظرا لاختلاف شفعية واحتياجات المرأة من الرجل

فان هذا الجزء مخصص لربة المنزل أو أي سيدة. موزودة في المنزل للتصرف

على آراءها ومقترحاتها بالنسبة للمناطق الترفيهية . أمل المساج لهما

بإكمالهم ومساعدتها اذا كانت لا تستطيع القراءة أو الكتابة .

فلا مضي علامة ✓ على المربع الذي يمثل الاختيار المناسب لك .

اختيار واحد فقط مالم يحدد السؤال غير ذلك .

(٣) ما الخدمات والنشاطات الترفيهية التي تعتقدون أن الحي الذي

تسكنون فيه بحاجة ماسة إليها ؟ ( من الممكن الاختيار الى حدود ثلاث اختيارات ) .

- ☐ مناطق مفتوحة أو حدائق جديدة ممتعة ومخصصة للعائلات
- ☒ مناطق لعب الأطفال
- ☐ مساحات خضراء ومظللة
- ☐ طريق للمشاة
- ☐ أماكن للمبكرة القدم
- ☐ مواقف سيارات قرب الحدائق الموجودة في الحي
- ☒ دورات مياه
- ☐ نوادي للريافة والسباحة
- ☐ نوادي لركوب الخيل
- ☐ نوادي للترماية
- ☐ خدمات أخرى ، فخلا حددي : \_\_\_\_\_

(٤) ماذا ما الأماكن الترفيهية التي تفضلون الذهاب إليها ؟

( من الممكن الإجابة الى حدود ثلاثة أماكن )

- (١) المسرح الماسي
- (٢) الدعائم الترفيهية والالعاب
- (٣) شاطئ البحر

ولماذا ؟ مناطق ترفيهية غير مألوفة ولها  
مزاياها الخاصة

(٥) ما الخدمات والنشاطات التي تعتقدون أن هذه الأماكن بحاجة إليها .

إبراهيم صبر الدهمالي بنظافة الطرقات  
للصحة وتوفر المظلة والحديقة

(٦) ماذا - هل تقومون برعاية المتنزهات والحدائق الصغيرة الموجودة

في الحي ؟

- ☐ نعم
- ☒ لا

(٧) إذا كانت الإجابة على السؤال السابق (لا) فما هو السبب الرئيسي

الذي تعتقدون أنه أدى الى ذلك ؟

- ☒ عدم توفر المصروفات للمحافظات
- ☐ مغيرة جدا - لا يمكن استحداثها
- ☐ لا توجد بها خدمات
- ☐ لا يمكن ممارسة أي نشاط فيها

(٨) هل قمت برعاية أحد مناطق الترفيه الحديثة والتي تفضل جزء منها

للمحافظات مثل حديقة قصر غرام ، متنزه الشلال ومتنزه النخيل... الخ

- ☒ نعم
- ☐ لا

إذا كانت الإجابة على السؤال السابق (لا) فخلا انتقل الى السؤال

رقم (١٣) .



(١٣) اذا كنت تمتثلين بزوجك مشكلة في الخصوصية لك وللمعالجة منسـ  
زيارة المناطق الترفيهية لأي ط من الطول الآتية تعتقدين أنهنـ  
سوف تعين درجة الخصوصية للمعالجة في الأماكن الترفيهية .

- ☐ لا أعتقد بوجود مشكلة  
☒ أماكن مخصصة للرجال وأخرى للنساء  
☐ أيام محددة للرجال وأخرى للنساء  
☐ أماكن للرجال والنساء معا مع تعيين درجة الخصوصية

#### معلومات شخصية :

يختص هذا الجزء بالتصريح على بعض المعلومات الشخصية مثل العمر  
والدخل والوظيفة وذلك لغرض تحليل المعلومات السابقة .

لغلا اكملين المعلومات التالية وضعي علامة ✓ على مربع المناسبة  
لاختيارك .

(١٤) العمر : ٤١

(١٥) الجنسية : ☒ سعودية  
☐ غير سعودية

(١٦) الديانة : ☒ مسلمة  
☐ غير مسلمة

(١٧) الحالة الاجتماعية : ☐ غير متزوجة  
☒ متزوجة  
☐ مطلقة أو أرملة

(٩) اذا كانت الاجابة ( نعم ) ماعدد المرات التي ذهبت إلى أي منهنـ  
خلال الشهر الماضي .

- ☒ لم أذهب اليهنـ  
☐ مرة واحدة  
☐ مرتين  
☐ ثلاث مرات  
☐ أكثر من ثلاث مرات

(١٠) ما النشاط الرئيس الذي تمارسينه عادة في هذه الأماكن ؟

- ☒ الجلوس ومشاهدة التلفزيون والاكل الخفيف فقط  
☐ تناول المشاء مع العائلة  
☐ ركوب دراجات الماء والقوارب الصغيرة ان وجد  
☐ التمتع بالالعاب الموجودة  
☐ مراقبة الاطفال ومساعدتهم في اللعب  
☐ أخرى - ففلا حددى : \_\_\_\_\_

(١١) ما النشاطات والخدمات التي تعتقدين أن هذه الأماكن بحاجة اليهنـ ؟

الزيادة من لخدمة السابك  
حتى لخدمة قفمك للخدمة غيرها

(١٢) ماهو رأيك في درجة الخصوصية في هذه الأماكن ؟

- ☒ مرغية تماما  
☐ مقبولة  
☒ غير مرضية

١٨) ملأ قرايتها لرب الأسرة : فهيته

١٩) المستوى التعليمي :

- ☐ لا تقرأ ولا تكتب  
☐ تقرأ ولكن لا تكتب  
☐ حاملة شهادة ابتدائية  
☐ حاملة شهادة متوسطة  
☒ حاملة شهادة ثانوية  
☐ حاملة شهادة جامعية  
☐ تعليم عال

٢٠) المهنة

- ☐ أعمال حرة  
☐ موظفة  
☒ غير موظفة  
☐ متقاعدة  
☐ طالبة  
☐ ربة منزل

أمل أن يكون هذا الاستبيان قد أمطكم الهم للتعريف عن آرائكم ومقترحاتكم بالنسبة للمناطق الترفيهية في مدينة جدة . إذا كان لديكم أية مقترحات أخرى أو تعليق أرجو أن تتكلموا بها علينا ونحن من المؤكد أنها ستوقع نقاشاً مهماً لم يشملها هذا الاستبيان .

- شكراً جزيلاً على وقتكم الثمين وجراكم الله خيراً .  
الرجاء استخدام الملفات التالية لملاحظاتكم .

**APPENDIX B1:**

- Frequency Distribution of the Questionnaire Variables.

## Frequencies of all variables

The frequencies of all variables are weighted by the Nationality variable. As a result, number of cases are inflated to match their actual percentages of Saudis and non-Saudis in the population.

### First Part:

YRSJEDD (1) How long have you been in Jeddah?

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
> 1 YEAR	1	5	.8	.9	.9
1-3 YEAR	2	30	5.3	6.8	6.8
4-10 YEAR	3	85	15.0	23.2	23.2
>10 YEARS	4	399	70.1	76.8	100.0
MISSING	0	49	8.6	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	

Valid Cases 519 Missing Cases 49

ZONE (2) Zone in which respondents live.

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
NE ZONE	1	59	10.5	10.7	10.7
NW ZONE	2	87	15.4	15.7	26.5
WE ZONE	3	131	23.1	23.6	50.1
WM ZONE	4	55	9.6	9.8	59.9
SE ZONE	5	30	5.3	5.5	65.4
SW ZONE	6	125	22.0	22.5	87.9
AL-BALAD	7	67	11.8	12.1	100.0
MISSING	0	14	2.4	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	

Valid Cases 555 Missing Cases 14

RESIDNCE (4) Residence Type

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
VILLA	1	75	13.2	13.2	13.2
FLAT	2	342	60.2	60.3	73.5
ATTACHED HOUSE	3	37	6.5	6.5	80.0
BRICKS HOUSE	4	97	17.0	17.0	97.1
OTHER	5	17	2.9	2.9	100.0
MISSING	0	1	.2	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	

Valid Cases 567 Missing Cases 1

RESOWN (5) Residence Ownership

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
OWN	1	229	40.3	40.3	40.3
RENTED	2	314	55.2	55.2	95.6
JOB PROVIDED	3	17	3.0	3.0	98.6
OTHER	4	8	1.4	1.4	100.0
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	

Valid Cases 568 Missing Cases 0

COMAPNCE (6) How do you evaluate the appearance of your community?

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
GOOD	1	253	44.6	44.8	44.8
FAIR	2	248	43.6	43.9	88.7
POOR	3	51	8.9	8.9	97.6
DO NOT CARE	4	12	2.2	2.2	99.8
OTHER	5	1	.2	.2	100.0
MISSING	0	3	.5	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	

Valid Cases 565 Missing Cases 3

NRSTOS (7) How far is the nearest open space where you and your family spend some time for recreation such as, walking, playing, sitting ...etc?

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
> 100 M	1	69	12.1	12.4	12.4
100-300M	2	65	11.5	11.8	24.2
301-500M	3	37	6.5	6.6	30.9
1/2-1KM	4	93	16.3	16.8	47.6
< 1 KM	5	290	51.0	52.4	100.0
MISSING	0	15	2.6	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	

Valid Cases 553 Missing Cases 15

ADVGEOS (8) What is the advantage of the existing open spaces in your community?

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
NO ADVANTAGE	1	173	30.5	31.8	31.8
MORE OPENNESS	2	39	6.8	7.1	38.8
GOOD FOR FAMILIES	3	60	10.6	11.0	49.9
GOOD FOR CHILDREN	4	110	19.3	20.1	69.9
GOOD TO SIT OUT	5	50	8.7	9.1	79.0
PLEASANT TO LOOK	6	56	9.8	10.2	89.2
DO NOT CARE	7	46	8.0	8.4	97.6
OTHER	8	13	2.3	2.4	100.0
MISSING	0	22	3.9	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	

Valid Cases 546 Missing Cases 22

NMEO5 (9) Name of Nearest Open Space

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
CORNICHE	1	75	13.3	16.9	16.9
KHOZAM GARDENS	2	96	16.9	21.6	38.4
DESERT GARDENS	3	6	1.1	1.4	39.9
KILO 10 GARDENS	4	8	1.4	1.8	41.6
OLD AIRPORT	5	2	.3	.4	42.1
NEW AIRPORT	6	7	1.2	1.5	43.5
LUNA PARK	7	7	1.2	1.5	45.1
PUBLIC GARDEN	8	185	32.6	41.5	86.5
OTHER	9	60	10.6	13.5	100.0
MISSING	0	122	21.4	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	

Valid Cases 446 Missing Cases 122

VSTFRQ (10) How many times did your family visit the same open space (as in previous) during the last two weeks?

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
NOT AT ALL	1	321	56.5	57.4	57.4
ONCE	2	114	20.0	20.3	77.7
TWICE	3	51	9.0	9.1	86.9
3 TIMES	4	18	3.2	3.2	90.1
<3 TIMES	5	55	9.7	9.9	100.0
MISSING	0	9	1.6	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	

Valid Cases 559 Missing Cases 9

VSTOFRQ (11) How many times did your family go outside for other recreation areas during the last two weeks?

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
NOT AT ALL	1	229	40.3	40.4	40.4
ONCE	2	137	24.2	24.2	64.7
TWICE	3	109	19.2	19.2	83.9
3 TIMES	4	42	7.5	7.5	91.4
<3 TIMES	5	49	8.6	8.6	100.0
MISSING	0	2	.3	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	

Valid Cases 566 Missing Cases 2

PRDFRD (12) Which place do you usually prefer to visit for recreation, either alone or with your friends?

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
STAYING AT HOME	1	6	1.1	1.2	1.2
RLATVS NEIGHBRS	2	13	2.3	2.6	3.8
CAFE	3	6	1.0	1.1	4.9
MARKET CENTERS	4	10	1.8	2.0	6.9
CORNICHE	5	356	62.6	69.3	76.2
FUN FAIR	6	23	4.0	4.4	80.7
PUBLIC GARDENS	7	16	2.9	3.2	83.9
ZOO	8	2	.3	.4	84.2
ALBAR	9	17	2.9	3.2	87.5
OTHER	10	64	11.3	12.5	100.0
MISSING	0	55	9.7	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	

Valid Cases 513 Missing Cases 55

PRYDFAM (13) Which place do you prefer to visit for recreation with your family?

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
STAYING AT HOME	1	2	.4	.4	.4
RELATVS NEIGHBRS	2	13	2.3	2.4	2.8
MONTASAH	3	1	.2	.2	3.0
MARKET CENTERS	4	4	.7	.7	3.7
CORNICHE	5	344	60.5	63.3	67.0
FUN FAIR	6	59	10.3	10.8	77.9
PUBLIC GARDENS	7	31	5.5	5.8	83.6
ZOO	8	5	.8	.9	84.5
ALBAR	9	32	5.7	5.9	90.5
FAMILY PARKS	10	4	.6	.7	91.1
OTHER	11	48	8.5	8.9	100.0
MISSING	0	26	4.5	MISSING	
<b>TOTAL</b>		<b>568</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	
Valid Cases	543	Missing Cases	26		

PRYDTIM (14) What time do you usually prefer to go for recreation?

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
ALL DAY	1	14	2.5	2.5	2.5
MORNING	2	35	6.2	6.2	8.7
AFTERNOON	3	286	50.3	50.5	59.3
EVENING	4	230	40.5	40.7	100.0
MISSING	0	3	.5	MISSING	
<b>TOTAL</b>		<b>568</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	
Valid Cases	565	Missing Cases	3		

Part Two: (1) Places where young children, age 6-12 years, most often play in.

YYARD In the house's yard

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	255	44.8	100.0	100.0
	0	314	55.2	MISSING	
<b>TOTAL</b>		<b>568</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	
Valid Cases	255	Missing Cases	314		

NYARD In the neighbour's yard

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	23	4.1	100.0	100.0
	0	545	95.9	MISSING	
<b>TOTAL</b>		<b>568</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	
Valid Cases	23	Missing Cases	545		

STREET In street or sidewalk

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	100	17.6	100.0	100.0
	0	468	82.4	MISSING	
<b>TOTAL</b>		<b>568</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	
Valid Cases	100	Missing Cases	468		

LOT Vacant lot

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	128	22.5	100.0	100.0
	0	440	77.5	MISSING	
<b>TOTAL</b>		<b>568</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	
Valid Cases	128	Missing Cases	440		

PARK In the community park

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	128	22.5	100.0	100.0
	0	440	77.5	MISSING	
<b>TOTAL</b>		<b>568</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	
Valid Cases	128	Missing Cases	440		

ELSE Elsewhere

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	100	17.6	100.0	100.0
	0	468	82.4	MISSING	
<b>TOTAL</b>		<b>568</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	
Valid Cases	100	Missing Cases	468		

SUFFAC (2) Do you think that the outdoor facilities for play and recreation such as parks, children play areas, kickabouts ...etc, in the locality are sufficient for the residents requirements?

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
YES	1	135	23.7	24.1	24.1
NO	2	424	74.6	75.9	100.0
MISSING	0	9	1.7	MISSING	
<b>TOTAL</b>		<b>568</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	
Valid Cases	559	Missing Cases	9		

(3) What kind of outdoor facilities would be most needed in your neighbourhood?

FSPACES New open spaces designed for families

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	327	57.5	100.0	100.0
	0	241	42.5	MISSING	
<b>TOTAL</b>		<b>568</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	
Valid Cases	327	Missing Cases	241		

PGROUND Children playgrounds

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	280	49.3	100.0	100.0
	0	288	50.7	MISSING	
<b>TOTAL</b>		<b>568</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	
Valid Cases	280	Missing Cases	288		

GREEN Green and shaded areas

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	299	52.6	100.0	100.0
	0	269	47.4	MISSING	
<b>TOTAL</b>		<b>568</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	
Valid Cases	299	Missing Cases	269		

PEDEST Pedestrian routes

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	23	4.0	100.0	100.0
	0	546	96.0	MISSING	
<b>TOTAL</b>		<b>568</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	
Valid Cases	23	Missing Cases	546		

FIELDS Football playing fields and kickabouts

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	175	30.8	100.0	100.0
	0	393	69.2	MISSING	
<b>TOTAL</b>		<b>568</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	
Valid Cases	175	Missing Cases	393		

PARKING Parking areas near existing outdoor recreation facilities

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	59	10.4	100.0	100.0
	0	509	89.6	MISSING	
<b>TOTAL</b>		<b>568</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	
Valid Cases	59	Missing Cases	509		

Public toilets					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	98	17.2	100.0	100.0
	0	471	82.8	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	98	Missing Cases	471		

POOLS		Swimming pools			
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	163	28.6	100.0	100.0
	0	406	71.4	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	163	Missing Cases	406		

HORSE		Club for horse riding and trail			
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	58	10.3	100.0	100.0
	0	510	89.7	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	58	Missing Cases	510		

SHOOTING		Shooting range			
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	28	4.9	100.0	100.0
	0	540	95.1	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	28	Missing Cases	540		

OTHER		Other.			
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	16	2.9	100.0	100.0
	0	552	97.1	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	16	Missing Cases	552		

#### Part Three:

OSNTUSD (1) It has been noticed that families tend not to use the small open spaces inside the community (Hara).

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
AGREE	1	425	74.9	75.4	75.4
DISAGREE	2	139	24.4	24.6	100.0
MISSING	0	4	.7	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	564	Missing Cases	4		

SOCIAL (2) There is a lack of social contacts among the residents of my community.

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
AGREE	1	349	61.4	62.0	62.0
DISAGREE	2	214	37.6	38.0	100.0
MISSING	0	6	1.0	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	563	Missing Cases	6		

RLGSRSH (3) The families tend not to utilize the small open spaces in the community for religious reasons. These open spaces usually do not provide adequate family privacy.

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
AGREE	1	464	81.7	83.5	83.5
DISAGREE	2	92	16.1	16.5	100.0
MISSING	0	12	2.2	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	556	Missing Cases	12		

GRDHPRV (4) If gardens or private clubs are provided for ladies, which provide adequate privacy for my family, I will encourage my family to use them.

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
AGREE	1	392	68.9	69.9	69.9
DISAGREE	2	168	29.6	30.1	100.0
MISSING	0	8	1.5	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	560	Missing Cases	8		

HBTRSH (5) Families will not use small gardens inside the community, even if adequate services and privacy are provided, because it is a habit of the people not to utilize them.

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
AGREE	1	207	36.4	36.9	36.9
DISAGREE	2	354	62.3	63.1	100.0
MISSING	0	8	1.3	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	561	Missing Cases	8		

FAROS (6) I prefer to go to far places inside the city for recreation, as a change from the routine atmosphere of the community, even if the facilities may be there.

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
AGREE	1	282	49.7	50.2	50.2
DISAGREE	2	280	49.3	49.8	100.0
MISSING	0	6	1.0	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	562	Missing Cases	6		

CARNRC (7) I use the car for recreation purposes, because of the lack of nearby recreational spaces.

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
AGREE	1	497	87.4	87.8	87.8
DISAGREE	2	69	12.1	12.2	100.0
MISSING	0	3	.5	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	565	Missing Cases	3		

IMPRVY (8) If you think that there is a privacy problem for your family in the recreational places, please which one of the following solutions you think may improve the privacy degree.

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
NO PROBLEM	1	83	14.6	15.1	15.1
MEN AND WOMEN	2	207	36.5	37.7	52.8
ASSIGNED DAY	3	63	11.0	11.4	64.2
ALL IMP PRIVACY	4	197	34.7	35.8	100.0
MISSING	0	18	3.2	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	550	Missing Cases	18		

#### Part Four:

RESAGE (1) Respondent Age.

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
UP TO 20YEARS	1	31	5.5	6.0	6.0
21 TO 30YEARS	2	43	7.5	8.2	14.2
31 TO 40YEARS	3	161	28.3	31.0	45.2
41-50 YEARS	4	190	33.4	36.5	81.7
51-64 YEARS	5	79	13.9	15.2	96.9
>64 YEARS	6	16	2.8	3.1	100.0
MISSING	0	49	8.7	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	519	Missing Cases	49		

NAT (2) Nationality

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
SAUDI	1	305	53.7	53.8	53.8
NON SAUDI	2	262	46.1	46.2	100.0
MISSING	0	1	.2	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	567	Missing Cases	1		

SEX (3) Sex.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
MALE	1	545	95.9	96.6	96.6
FEMALE	2	19	3.4	3.4	100.0
MISSING	0	4	.6	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	565	Missing Cases	4		

RESREL (4) Religion of respondent.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
MOSLEM	1	552	97.2	97.2	97.2
NON MOSLEM	2	16	2.8	2.8	100.0
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	568	Missing Cases	0		

MARITAL (5) Marital Status					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
SINGLE	1	60	10.6	10.6	10.6
MARRIED	2	500	87.9	88.4	99.0
DIVORCED	3	5	1.0	1.0	100.0
MISSING	0	3	.5	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	565	Missing Cases	3		

(6) Ages and sexes of the family members.

UPT05M Males upto 5 Years					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
NONE	0	307	54.0	58.5	58.5
ONE	1	166	29.2	31.7	90.2
TWO	2	44	7.8	8.4	98.6
THREE	3	7	1.3	1.4	100.0
	.	44	7.7	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	524	Missing Cases	44		

UPT05F Females upto 5 Years					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
NONE	0	291	51.2	55.5	55.5
ONE	1	171	30.0	32.6	88.0
TWO	2	55	9.7	10.6	98.6
THREE	3	6	1.1	1.2	99.8
FOUR	4	1	.2	.2	100.0
	.	44	7.7	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	524	Missing Cases	44		

M6T012 Males 6-12 Years					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
NONE	0	99	17.3	18.8	18.8
ONE	1	241	42.5	46.0	64.8
TWO	2	117	20.6	22.3	87.1
THREE	3	50	8.7	9.5	96.6
FOUR	4	8	1.5	1.6	98.2
FIVE	5	9	1.6	1.8	100.0
	.	44	7.7	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	524	Missing Cases	44		

F6T012 Females 6-12 Years					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
NONE	0	204	35.9	38.9	38.9
ONE	1	177	31.2	33.8	72.7
TWO	2	98	17.3	18.7	91.4
THREE	3	33	5.7	6.2	97.7
FOUR	4	9	1.7	1.8	99.5
FIVE	5	3	.5	.5	100.0
	.	44	7.7	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	524	Missing Cases	44		

M13T020 Males 13-20 Years					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
NONE	0	190	33.4	36.2	36.2
ONE	1	199	35.0	38.0	74.2
TWO	2	113	20.0	21.6	95.9
THREE	3	19	3.3	3.6	99.4
FOUR	4	3	.5	.6	100.0
	.	44	7.7	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	524	Missing Cases	44		

F13T020 Females 13-20 years					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
NONE	0	329	58.0	62.8	62.8
ONE	1	138	24.3	26.4	89.2
TWO	2	50	8.8	9.5	98.7
THREE	3	6	1.0	1.1	99.8
FOUR	4	1	.2	.2	100.0
	.	44	7.7	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	524	Missing Cases	44		

M21T044 Males 21-44 Years					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
NONE	0	159	28.0	30.3	30.3
ONE	1	327	57.6	62.5	92.8
TWO	2	21	3.7	4.0	96.8
THREE	3	7	1.3	1.4	98.2
FOUR	4	7	1.3	1.4	99.7
FIVE	5	2	.3	.3	100.0
	.	44	7.7	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	524	Missing Cases	44		

F21T044 Females 21-44 Years					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
NONE	0	64	11.3	12.3	12.3
ONE	1	423	74.5	80.8	93.0
TWO	2	34	5.9	6.4	99.5
THREE	3	3	.5	.5	100.0
	.	44	7.7	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	524	Missing Cases	44		

M45T064 Males 45-64 Years					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
NONE	0	322	56.6	61.3	61.3
ONE	1	203	35.7	38.7	100.0
	.	44	7.7	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	524	Missing Cases	44		

F45T064 Females 45-64 Years					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
NONE	0	422	74.2	80.4	80.4
ONE	1	97	17.1	18.5	98.9
TWO	2	6	1.0	1.1	100.0
	.	44	7.7	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	524	Missing Cases	44		

M65ABOVE Males above 65 Years					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
NONE	0	501	88.1	95.5	95.5
ONE	1	23	4.1	4.5	100.0
	.	44	7.7	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	524	Missing Cases	44		

F65ABOVE Females above 65 Years					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
NONE	0	512	90.1	97.7	97.7
ONE	1	12	2.1	2.3	100.0
	.	44	7.7	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	524	Missing Cases	44		

TOTALM Males Total					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
ONE	1	12	2.0	2.2	2.2
TWO	2	91	16.0	17.4	19.6
THREE	3	114	20.0	21.7	41.3
FOUR	4	135	23.7	25.7	67.0
FIVE	5	66	11.6	12.5	79.5
SIX	6	51	8.9	9.6	89.2
SEVEN	7	36	6.4	6.9	96.1
EIGHT	8	9	1.5	1.6	97.7
NINE	9	12	2.1	2.3	100.0
	.	44	7.7	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	524	Missing Cases	44		

TOTALF Females Total					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
NONE	0	2	.4	.4	.4
ONE	1	75	13.2	14.3	14.6
TWO	2	121	21.3	23.0	37.7
THREE	3	134	23.6	25.6	63.3
FOUR	4	84	14.8	16.0	79.3
FIVE	5	55	9.6	10.4	89.7
SIX	6	25	4.4	4.8	94.5
SEVEN	7	19	3.3	3.6	98.0
EIGHT	8	6	1.0	1.1	99.1
NINE	9	5	.8	.9	100.0
	.	44	7.7	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	524	Missing Cases	44		

# FREQUENCIES /VARIABLES TOTAL /STATISTICS MEAN

TOTAL Total					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
TWO	2	1	.2	.2	.2
THREE	3	16	2.8	3.0	3.2
FOUR	4	55	9.6	10.5	13.6
FIVE	5	79	13.9	15.1	28.7
SIX	6	68	12.0	13.1	41.8
SEVEN	7	71	12.4	13.5	55.2
EIGHT	8	92	16.2	17.5	72.7
NINE	9	43	7.5	8.2	80.9
TEN	10	33	5.8	6.3	87.2
ELEVEN	11	29	5.1	5.5	92.7
TWELVE	12	22	3.9	4.3	97.0
THIRTEEN	13	7	1.3	1.4	98.4
FOURTEEN	14	2	.3	.3	98.7
FIFTEEN	15	2	.4	.4	99.1
SIXTEEN	16	5	.8	.9	100.0
	.	44	7.7	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	524	Missing Cases	44		

Mean = 7.305

EDCTN (7) Educational Status					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
NO READ OR WRITE	1	71	12.5	12.7	12.7
READ NO WRITE	2	56	9.8	9.9	22.7
PRIMARY	3	112	19.7	19.9	42.6
INTERMEDIATE	4	88	15.6	15.8	58.4
SECONDARY	5	88	15.5	15.7	74.1
GRADUATE	6	108	18.9	19.2	93.3
HIGHER EDUCATION	7	37	6.6	6.7	100.0
MISSING	0	8	1.5	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	560	Missing Cases	8		

OCCUPTH (8) Occupation					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
SELF EMPLOYED	1	154	27.2	27.2	27.2
EMPLOYED	2	354	62.2	62.4	89.7
NOT EMPLOYED	3	21	3.8	3.8	93.4
RETIRED	4	29	5.1	5.1	98.6
STUDENT	5	2	.4	.4	98.9
HOUSEWIFE	6	6	1.1	1.1	100.0
MISSING	0	2	.3	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	566	Missing Cases	2		

INCOME (9) Income					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
1-1000SR	1	38	6.6	7.2	7.2
1001 TO 2000 SR	2	89	15.7	17.0	24.2
2001 TO 5000 SR	3	192	33.8	36.7	60.9
5001 TO 10000 SR	4	142	25.0	27.2	88.1
>10000SR	5	62	11.0	11.9	100.0
MISSING	0	45	7.9	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	524	Missing Cases	45		

TRANSPRT (10) How do you reach the places, which you visit for recreation usually?					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
PRIVATE	1	502	88.3	88.9	88.9
FRIEND	2	25	4.5	4.5	93.4
TAXI	3	31	5.5	5.6	99.0
BUS	4	6	1.0	1.0	100.0
MISSING	0	4	.7	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	564	Missing Cases	4		

# NMBRCAR (11) Number of cars used for personal and family transportation.

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
NO CAR	1	50	8.8	8.8	8.8
ONE	2	322	56.7	57.0	65.8
TWO	3	134	23.5	23.6	89.4
THREE	4	37	6.5	6.5	95.9
> 3 CARS	5	23	4.1	4.1	100.0
MISSING	0	3	.5	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	565	Missing Cases	3		

## Part Five:

### Lady's Section:

(1) What type of recreational activities do you practice usually during your free time, after the house work.

READING Reading or writing.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	239	42.1	100.0	100.0
	0	329	57.9	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	239	Missing Cases	329		

TV Watching video and television.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	303	53.4	100.0	100.0
	0	265	46.6	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	303	Missing Cases	265		



VISITING Visiting relatives and friends.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	334	58.8	99.7	99.7
	2	1	.2	.3	100.0
	0	233	41.1	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	335	Missing Cases	233		

GARDEN Visiting community park or garden.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	35	6.1	100.0	100.0
	0	534	93.9	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	35	Missing Cases	534		

MARKET      Go to market for shopping.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	104	18.3	100.0	100.0
	0	464	81.7	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	104	Missing Cases	464		

CORNICHE						Go to Corniche and other recreation areas.	
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent		
	1	113	19.8	100.0	100.0		
	0	455	80.2	MISSING			
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0			
Valid Cases	113	Missing Cases	455				

OTHER		Other.				
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent	
	1	51	8.9	100.0	100.0	
	.	1	.2	MISSING		
	0	516	90.9	MISSING		
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0		
Valid Cases	51	Missing Cases	517			

MJRACTV (2) When you go to recreation, which major activity do you practice usually.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
SIT&TALK	1	380	66.9	68.0	68.0
WATCH VIEWS	2	71	12.5	12.7	80.7
ACCOMPANY CHILDREN	3	91	16.0	16.2	96.9
EXERCISE	4	12	2.2	2.2	99.1
OTHER	5	5	.9	.9	100.0
MISSING	0	9	1.6	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	559	Missing Cases	9		

(3) What kind of outdoor facilities would be most needed in your neighbourhood?

LPSACES      New open spaces designed for families.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	367	64.5	100.0	100.0
	.	2	.4	MISSING	
	0	200	35.1	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	367	Missing Cases	202		

LPGROUND      Children playgrounds.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	347	61.0	100.0	100.0
	0	3	.5	MISSING	
		219	38.5	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	347	Missing Cases	222		

LGREEN Green and shaded areas.						
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent	
	1	299	52.6	100.0	100.0	
	.	3	.5	MISSING		
	0	266	46.9	MISSING		
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0		
Valid Cases	299	Missing Cases	269			

LPDEST Pedestrian routs.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	27	4.7	100.0	100.0
	.	8	1.3	MISSING	
	0	534	94.0	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	27	Missing Cases	542		

LFIELDS      Football playing fields and kickabouts.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	78	13.7	100.0	100.0
	.	9	1.5	MISSING	
	0	482	84.8	MISSING	
		-----	-----	-----	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	78	Missing Cases	490		

LPARKING      Parking areas near existing outdoor recreation facilities					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	32	5.6	100.0	100.0
	.	9	1.5	MISSING	
	0	528	92.9	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	32	Missing Cases	537		

LTOILETS Public toilets.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	97	17.0	100.0	100.0
	.	9	1.5	MISSING	
	0	463	81.5	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	97	Missing Cases	472		

LPOOLS		Swimming pools.				
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent	
	1	93	16.3	100.0	100.0	
	.	9	1.5	MISSING		
	0	467	82.2	MISSING		
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0		
Valid Cases	93	Missing Cases	476			

LHORSE Club for horse riding and trail.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	40	7.0	100.0	100.0
	.	9	1.5	MISSING	
	0	520	91.4	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	40	Missing Cases	528		

LSHOOT Shooting range					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	13	2.2	100.0	100.0
	.	10	1.7	MISSING	
	0	546	96.1	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	13	Missing Cases	556		

LOTHER other.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	12	2.2	100.0	100.0
	.	10	1.7	MISSING	
	0	546	96.1	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	12	Missing Cases	556		

(4) What recreational places so you visit usually?

HOME Staying at home.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	3	.5	100.0	100.0
	.	42	7.3	MISSING	
	0	524	92.2	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	3	Missing Cases	565		

RELATVS Visiting relatives and neighbours.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	78	13.8	100.0	100.0
	.	43	7.5	MISSING	
	0	447	78.7	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	78	Missing Cases	490		

CENTRES Shopping Centres					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	57	10.0	100.0	100.0
	.	44	7.8	MISSING	
	0	467	82.2	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	57	Missing Cases	512		

COORUN Corniche					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	406	71.5	100.0	100.0
	.	47	8.3	MISSING	
	0	115	20.2	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	406	Missing Cases	162		

FUN Funfairs					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	127	22.4	100.0	100.0
	.	79	13.9	MISSING	
	0	362	63.7	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	127	Missing Cases	441		

ZOO Zoo					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	166	29.3	100.0	100.0
	.	84	14.8	MISSING	
	0	318	56.0	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	166	Missing Cases	402		

VACANT Vacant lands and natural areas.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	18	3.1	100.0	100.0
	.	99	17.4	MISSING	
	0	452	79.5	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	18	Missing Cases	551		

NEWPARKS New family oriented parks.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	76	13.3	100.0	100.0
	.	99	17.4	MISSING	
	0	394	69.3	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	76	Missing Cases	493		

OTHERS other.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	26	4.5	100.0	100.0
	.	106	18.6	MISSING	
	0	437	76.9	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	26	Missing Cases	543		

(5) What services and activities do you think those spaces need most?					
MOSQUE Praying places					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	143	25.2	100.0	100.0
	.	107	18.9	MISSING	
	0	318	55.9	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	143	Missing Cases	425		

PTOILETS Public toilets.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	21	3.7	100.0	100.0
	.	179	31.5	MISSING	
	0	368	64.8	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	21	Missing Cases	547		

CLEANING Cleaning and maintenance.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	133	23.3	100.0	100.0
	.	180	31.7	MISSING	
	0	256	45.0	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	133	Missing Cases	436		

SHADED Shade and green areas.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	100	17.5	100.0	100.0
	.	195	34.4	MISSING	
	0	273	48.1	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	100	Missing Cases	469		

FOOTBALL      Football pitches					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	74	13.0	100.0	100.0
	.	210	36.9	MISSING	
	0	284	50.0	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	74	Missing Cases	494		

PARKING      Parking areas.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	.	220	38.8	MISSING	
	0	348	61.2	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	0	Missing Cases	568		

SWIM      Swimming pools.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	3	.5	100.0	100.0
	.	220	38.8	MISSING	
	0	345	60.7	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	3	Missing Cases	565		

CLOBS      Sport clubs.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	1	.2	100.0	100.0
	.	220	38.8	MISSING	
	0	347	61.0	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	1	Missing Cases	567		

PLAYGRD      Children playgrounds.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	40	7.0	100.0	100.0
	.	220	38.8	MISSING	
	0	308	54.2	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	40	Missing Cases	528		

SRACK      Snak bars.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	71	12.5	100.0	100.0
	.	220	38.8	MISSING	
	0	277	48.7	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	71	Missing Cases	497		

OTHS      Other.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
	1	27	4.8	100.0	100.0
	.	220	38.8	MISSING	
	0	321	56.4	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	27	Missing Cases	541		

VSTGRDH      (6) Do you usually visit the small parks and gardens inside the community?					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
YES	1	92	16.2	17.0	17.0
NO	2	451	79.3	83.0	100.0
MISSING	0	25	4.4	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	543	Missing Cases	25		

process if (vstgrdn=2). frequencies /variables mnrsn.					
MNRSN      (7) What do you think the main Reason is.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
NO PRIVACY	1	236	52.4	56.9	56.9
TOO SMALL	2	56	12.3	13.4	70.2
NO FACILITIES	3	75	16.6	18.0	88.2
NO PRACTICE	4	49	10.9	11.8	100.0
MISSING	0	35	7.8	MISSING	
	TOTAL	451	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	415	Missing Cases	35		

VSTNDEV      (8) Have you visited one of the newly developed recreational areas such as Khozam Palace Garden, <i>Alshalal</i> , <i>Alnakhil</i> (Palm Park) ...etc.?					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
YES	1	323	56.8	58.3	58.3
NO	2	231	40.6	41.7	100.0
MISSING	0	15	2.6	MISSING	
	TOTAL	568	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	553	Missing Cases	15		

process if (vstndev eq 1).					
TMEVSTD      (9) If yes, how many times did you visit them or one of them <u>last month</u> .					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
NONE	1	88	27.2	27.4	27.4
ONCE	2	88	27.3	27.5	54.9
TWICE	3	55	16.9	17.1	72.0
3 TIMES	4	28	8.8	8.9	80.9
>3 TIMES	5	61	18.9	19.1	100.0
MISSING	0	3	.9	MISSING	
	TOTAL	323	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	320	Missing Cases	3		

ACTPRCD      (10) Which major activity do you practice usually there?					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
SITTING	1	88	27.2	28.0	28.0
DINNER	2	72	22.2	22.8	50.9
BOATING	3	20	6.3	6.5	57.4
PLAY	4	25	7.7	7.9	65.2
WATCH CHILDREN	5	104	32.2	33.2	98.4
OTHER	6	5	1.5	1.6	100.0
MISSING	0	9	2.9	MISSING	
	TOTAL	323	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	314	Missing Cases	9		

PRIVDEG      (12) What do you think about the privacy degree in those places.					
Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
GOOD	1	84	25.9	27.2	27.2
ADEQUATE	2	178	55.2	58.1	85.3
NOT ADEQUATE	3	45	14.0	14.7	100.0
MISSING	0	16	4.9	MISSING	
	TOTAL	323	100.0	100.0	
Valid Cases	307	Missing Cases	16		

PRIVPRB (13) If you think that there is a privacy problem for you in the recreational places, please which one of the following solutions you think may improve the privacy degree.

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
NO PROBLEM	1	134	23.7	26.2	26.2
MEN AND WOMEN	2	153	26.9	29.8	56.1
ASSIGNED DAY	3	53	9.2	10.2	66.3
ALL IMP PRIVACY	4	173	30.4	33.7	100.0
MISSING	0	56	9.8	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	

Valid Cases 513 Missing Cases 56

LAGE (14) Lady Age.

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
UP TO 20YEARS	1	26	4.5	5.0	5.0
21 TO 30YEARS	2	171	30.1	33.4	38.3
31 TO 40YEARS	3	229	40.4	44.8	83.1
41-50 YEARS	4	75	13.2	14.7	97.8
51-64 YEARS	5	9	1.5	1.7	99.5
>64 YEARS	6	3	.5	.5	100.0
MISSING	0	56	9.8	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	

Valid Cases 513 Missing Cases 56

LNAT (15) Lady Nationality.

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
SAUDI	1	297	52.3	53.3	53.3
NON SAUDI	2	260	45.7	46.7	100.0
MISSING	0	11	2.0	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	

Valid Cases 557 Missing Cases 11

LRLGN (16) Lady Religion

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
MOSLEM	1	545	95.9	97.8	97.8
NON MOSLEM	2	12	2.1	2.2	100.0
MISSING	0	11	2.0	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	

Valid Cases 557 Missing Cases 11

LMARTL (17) Lady Marital Status

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
SINGLE	1	44	7.8	7.9	7.9
MARRIED	2	507	89.3	91.1	99.0
DIVORCED	3	6	1.0	1.0	100.0
MISSING	0	11	2.0	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	

Valid Cases 557 Missing Cases 11

LEDCN (19) Lady Educational Level

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
NO READ OR WRITE	1	142	24.9	25.7	25.7
READ NO WRITE	2	63	11.0	11.4	37.1
PRIMARY	3	108	19.0	19.7	56.7
INTERMEDIATE	4	73	12.8	13.2	70.0
SECONDARY	5	90	15.9	16.4	86.3
GRADUATE	6	55	9.8	10.1	96.4
HIGHER EDUCATION	7	20	3.5	3.6	100.0
MISSING	0	18	3.1	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	

Valid Cases 551 Missing Cases 18

LOCCUP (20) Lady Occupation

Value Label	Value	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cum Percent
SELF EMPLOYED	1	6	1.1	1.2	1.2
EMPLOYED	2	46	8.2	8.4	9.5
UNEMPLOYED	3	10	1.8	1.9	11.4
RETIRED	4	4	.7	.7	12.1
STUDENT	5	33	5.8	5.9	18.1
HOUSEWIFE	6	454	79.9	81.9	100.0
MISSING	0	14	2.5	MISSING	
TOTAL		568	100.0	100.0	

Valid Cases 554 Missing Cases 14

**APPENDIX B2:**

- Cross-Tabulation of Selected Variables of the Questionnaire.

Crosstabulation:		OSNTUSD By RLGRSRN		Tendency of Using Small Open Spaces Insi Religious Reasons	
RLGRSRN >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row Total
OSNTUSD		0	1	2	
AGREE	1 4 32.1		361 84.7 77.7	61 14.3 66.5	425 74.9
DISAGREE	2 6 51.8		102 73.2 21.9	31 22.1 33.5	139 24.4
Column Total	12 2.2	464 81.7	92 16.1	568 100.0	
Number of Missing Observations = 0					

Crosstabulation:		OSNTUSD By HBTRSN		Tendency of Using Small Open Spaces Insi Social Reasons	
HBTRSN >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row Total
OSNTUSD		0	1	2	
AGREE	1 3 39.3		181 42.4 87.4	242 56.8 68.3	425 74.9
DISAGREE	2 5 60.7		26 18.8 12.6	108 77.9 30.6	139 24.4
Column Total	8 1.3	207 36.4	354 62.3	568 100.0	
Number of Missing Observations = 0					

#### CROSSTABS /TABLES GRDNPRV by RLGRSRN HBTRSN /OPTIONS 1 3 4.

Crosstabulation:		GRDNPRV By RLGRSRN		Encouraging Families Religious Reasons	
RLGRSRN >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row Total
GRDNPRV		0	1	2	
AGREE	1 7 54.8		325 83.1 70.1	59 15.1 64.7	392 68.9
DISAGREE	2 1 8.0		136 80.8 29.3	31 18.6 34.2	168 29.6
Column Total	12 2.2	464 81.7	92 16.1	568 100.0	
Number of Missing Observations = 0					

Crosstabulation:		GRDNPRV By HBTRSN		Encouraging Families Social Reasons	
HBTRSN >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row Total
GRDNPRV		0	1	2	
MISSING	0 45.2 50.0			5 54.8 1.3	8 1.5
AGREE	1 2 26.2		115 29.4 55.7	274 70.1 77.5	392 68.9
DISAGREE	2 2 23.8		92 54.4 44.3	75 44.5 21.2	168 29.6
Column Total	8 1.3	207 36.4	354 62.3	568 100.0	
Number of Missing Observations = 0					

Crosstabulation:		NAT By OSNTUSD		Nationality Tendency of Using Small Open Spaces	
Insi	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row Total
OSNTUSD >		0	1	2	
NAT	0		1 100.0 .2		1 .2
MISSING					
SAUDI	1 234 55.1		71 23.2 51.0	305 53.7	
NON SAUDI	2 4 100.0		190 72.5 44.7	68 26.0 49.0	262 46.1
Column Total	4 .7	425 74.9	139 24.4	568 100.0	
Number of Missing Observations = 0					

Crosstabulation:		NAT By SOCIAL		Nationality Lack of Social Contacts among Residents	
SOCIAL >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row Total
NAT		0	1	2	
SAUDI	1 4 64.5		189 61.9 54.2	113 36.9 52.7	305 53.7
NON SAUDI	2 2 35.5		160 61.1 45.8	100 38.2 46.8	262 46.1
Column Total	6 1.0	349 61.4	214 37.6	568 100.0	
Number of Missing Observations = 0					

Crosstabulation:		NAT By RLGRSRN		Nationality Religious Reasons	
RLGRSRN >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row Total
NAT		0	1	2	
MISSING	0		1 100.0 .2		1 .2
SAUDI	1 5 43.8		256 83.9 55.2	44 14.3 47.6	305 53.7
NON SAUDI	2 7 2.7		207 79.0 56.2	48 18.3 44.6	262 46.1
Column Total	12 2.2	464 81.7	92 16.1	568 100.0	
Number of Missing Observations = 0					

Crosstabulation:		NAT By HBTRSN		Nationality Social Reasons	
HBTRSN >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row Total
NAT		0	1	2	
MISSING	0			1 100.0 .3	1 .2
SAUDI	1 4 47.6		113 36.9 54.5	189 61.9 53.4	305 53.7
NON SAUDI	2 4 1.5		94 35.9 45.5	164 62.6 46.3	262 46.1
Column Total	8 1.3	207 36.4	354 62.3	568 100.0	
Number of Missing Observations = 0					

Crosstabulation:		RESAGE	Respondent Age		
		By OSMTUSD	Tendency of Using Small Open Spaces Insi		
OSMTUSD >	Count	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row
RESAGE	Row Pct				Total
	Col Pct	0	1	2	
UP TO 20YEARS	1		21	10	31
			67.5	32.5	5.5
			4.9	7.3	
21 TO 30YEARS	2		33	9	43
			78.3	21.7	7.5
			7.9	6.7	
31 TO 40YEARS	3	1	112	48	161
		.6	69.6	29.7	28.3
		25.0	26.3	34.4	
41-50 YEARS	4	2	157	31	190
		1.1	82.7	16.3	33.4
		50.0	36.9	22.3	
51-64 YEARS	5	1	60	18	79
		1.3	75.8	23.0	13.9
		25.0	14.0	13.0	
>64 YEARS	6		13	3	16
			82.5	17.5	2.8
			3.1	2.0	
Column		4	425	139	568
Total		.7	74.9	24.4	100.0
Number of Missing Observations =			0		

Crosstabulation:		RESAGE	Respondent Age		
		By GRDNPV	Encouraging Families		
GRDNPV >	Count	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row
RESAGE	Row Pct				Total
	Col Pct	0	1	2	
UP TO 20YEARS	1	2	19	10	31
		5.9	60.4	33.7	5.5
		21.5	4.8	6.2	
21 TO 30YEARS	2	1	28	14	43
		2.3	65.1	32.6	7.5
		11.8	7.1	8.3	
31 TO 40YEARS	3	3	118	40	161
		1.8	73.4	24.9	28.3
		33.3	30.1	23.8	
41-50 YEARS	4	1	132	57	190
		.5	69.6	29.9	33.4
		11.8	33.7	33.7	
51-64 YEARS	5	2	51	26	79
		2.3	65.3	32.4	13.9
		21.5	13.1	15.2	
>64 YEARS	6		11	5	16
			70.1	29.9	2.8
			2.9	2.9	
Column		8	392	168	568
Total		1.5	68.9	29.6	100.0
Number of Missing Observations =			0		

Crosstabulation:		RESAGE	Respondent Age		
		By SOCIAL	Lack of Social Contacts among Residents		
SOCIAL >	Count	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row
RESAGE	Row Pct				Total
	Col Pct	0	1	2	
UP TO 20YEARS	1	2	20	9	31
		5.9	64.2	29.9	5.5
		32.3	5.7	4.3	
21 TO 30YEARS	2		27	16	43
			62.8	37.2	7.5
			7.7	7.4	
31 TO 40YEARS	3	1	108	52	161
		.6	67.3	32.1	28.3
		17.7	31.0	24.2	
41-50 YEARS	4	1	112	77	190
		.5	59.0	40.5	33.4
		17.7	32.1	35.9	
51-64 YEARS	5	2	48	29	79
		2.3	61.5	36.2	13.9
		32.3	13.9	13.4	
>64 YEARS	6		11	5	16
			70.1	29.9	2.8
			3.2	2.3	
Column		6	349	214	568
Total		1.0	61.4	37.6	100.0
Number of Missing Observations =			0		

Crosstabulation:		RESAGE	Respondent Age		
		By HBTRSN	Social Reasons		
HBTRSN >	Count	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row
RESAGE	Row Pct				Total
	Col Pct	0	1	2	
UP TO 20YEARS	1		12	19	31
			37.5	62.5	5.5
			5.6	5.5	
21 TO 30YEARS	2	2	12	29	43
		4.7	28.3	67.0	7.5
		26.2	5.8	8.1	
31 TO 40YEARS	3	3	60	98	161
		1.8	37.4	60.9	28.3
		36.9	29.1	27.7	
41-50 YEARS	4	1	80	109	190
		.5	42.0	57.5	33.4
		13.1	38.5	30.8	
51-64 YEARS	5	2	22	55	79
		2.3	27.6	70.1	13.9
		23.8	10.5	15.6	
>64 YEARS	6		1	15	16
			6.2	93.8	2.8
			.5	4.3	
Column		8	207	354	568
Total		1.3	36.4	62.3	100.0
Number of Missing Observations =			0		

Crosstabulation:		RESAGE	Respondent Age		
		By RLGRSN	Religious Reasons		
RLGRSN >	Count	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row
RESAGE	Row Pct				Total
	Col Pct	0	1	2	
UP TO 20YEARS	1		26	5	31
			85.0	15.0	5.5
			5.7	5.1	
21 TO 30YEARS	2		38	5	43
			89.1	10.9	7.5
			8.2	5.1	
31 TO 40YEARS	3	6	125	30	161
		3.5	77.9	18.6	28.3
		45.2	27.0	32.6	
41-50 YEARS	4	2	162	26	190
		1.1	85.3	13.7	33.4
		16.1	34.8	28.3	
51-64 YEARS	5	3	62	14	79
		3.6	78.3	18.1	13.9
		22.6	13.3	15.6	
>64 YEARS	6		11	5	16
			71.2	28.8	2.8
			2.5	5.1	
Column		12	464	92	568
Total		2.2	81.7	16.1	100.0
Number of Missing Observations =			0		

Crosstabulation:		RESAGE	Respondent Age		
		By FAROS	Far Open Spaces Visited Only to Break Ro		
FAROS >	Count	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row
RESAGE	Row Pct				Total
	Col Pct	0	1	2	
UP TO 20YEARS	1		12	19	31
			40.2	59.8	5.5
			4.4	6.6	
21 TO 30YEARS	2		15	28	43
			35.3	64.7	7.5
			5.3	9.9	
31 TO 40YEARS	3		70	91	161
			43.5	56.5	28.3
			24.8	32.4	
41-50 YEARS	4	1	100	88	190
		.5	52.9	46.5	33.4
		17.2	35.6	31.5	
51-64 YEARS	5	4	43	32	79
		4.8	54.6	40.6	13.9
		65.6	15.2	11.4	
>64 YEARS	6		10	6	16
			63.8	36.2	2.8
			3.6	2.1	
Column		6	282	280	568
Total		1.0	49.7	49.3	100.0
Number of Missing Observations =			0		

Crosstabulation: RESAGE Respondent Age  
By CARNRC Use of Car because Lack of Nearby Open S

CARNRC >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row Total
RESAGE		0	1	2	
UP TO 20YEARS	1 78.6 4.9		24 21.4 9.7	7 5.5	31
21 TO 30YEARS	2 87.2 7.5		37 12.8 7.9	5 7.5	43
31 TO 40YEARS	3 88.1 28.5		142 11.9 27.8	19 28.3	161
41-50 YEARS	4 33.3	1 .5 33.3	161 85.1 32.5	27 14.4 39.7	190
51-64 YEARS	5 33.3	1 1.3 33.3	75 95.2 15.1	3 3.6 4.1	79
>64 YEARS	6		14 88.7 2.9	2 11.3 2.6	16
Column Total	3 .5	497 87.4	69 12.1	568 100.0	

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation: RESAGE Respondent Age  
By IMPRVY Improving Privacy Degree for Families

IMPRVY >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING	NO EM	PROB MEN AND WOMEN	ASIGNED DAY	ALL IMP PRIVACY	Row Total
RESAGE		0	1	2	3	4	
UP TO 20YEARS	1 3.2 5.6		1 3.2 1.2	14 44.3 6.6	8 24.6 12.2	8 24.6 3.9	31
21 TO 30YEARS	2		5 10.9 5.6	17 39.1 8.1	3 6.6 4.5	19 43.4 9.4	43
31 TO 40YEARS	3 21.3	4 2.4 21.3	25 15.3 29.7	59 36.7 28.4	22 13.9 35.6	51 31.7 25.8	161
41-50 YEARS	4 21.3	4 2.0 21.3	29 15.1 34.6	66 34.8 31.8	13 6.7 20.1	79 41.4 39.8	190
51-64 YEARS	5 15.7	3 3.6 15.7	15 19.1 18.2	27 33.7 12.8	6 7.4 9.3	29 36.2 14.5	79
>64 YEARS	6		1 6.2 1.2	9 57.6 4.5	3 18.7 4.8	3 17.5 1.4	16
Column Total	18 3.2	83 14.6	207 36.5	63 11.0	197 34.7	568 100.0	

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation: NAT Nationality  
By OSWYSD Tendency of Using Small Open Spaces Insi

OSWYSD >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row Total
NAT		0	1	2	
SAUDI	1 76.8 55.1		234 71.0 51.0	71 23.2 51.0	305
NON SAUDI	2 100.0	4 1.5 100.0	190 72.5 44.7	68 26.0 49.0	262
Column Total	4 .7	425 74.9	139 24.4	568 100.0	

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation: NAT Nationality  
By SOCIAL Lack of Social Contacts among Residents

SOCIAL >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row Total
NAT		0	1	2	
SAUDI	1 64.5	4 1.2 64.5	189 61.9 54.2	113 36.9 52.7	305
NON SAUDI	2 35.5	2 .8 35.5	160 61.1 45.8	100 38.2 46.8	262
Column Total	6 1.0	349 61.4	214 37.6	568 100.0	

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation: NAT Nationality  
By RIGSRSH Religious Reasons

RIGSRSH >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row Total
NAT		0	1	2	
SAUDI	1 43.8	5 1.8 43.8	256 83.9 55.2	44 14.3 47.6	305
NON SAUDI	2 56.2	7 2.7 56.2	207 79.0 44.6	48 18.3 52.4	262
Column Total	12 2.2	464 81.7	92 16.1	568 100.0	

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation: NAT Nationality  
By GRDNPRV Encouraging Families

GRDNPRV >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row Total
NAT		0	1	2	
SAUDI	1 64.5	5 1.8 64.5	204 66.7 52.0	96 31.5 57.2	305
NON SAUDI	2 35.5	3 1.1 35.5	187 71.4 47.8	72 27.5 42.8	262
Column Total	8 1.5	392 68.9	168 29.6	568 100.0	

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation: NAT Nationality  
By HBTRSN Social Reasons

HBTRSN >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row Total
NAT		0	1	2	
SAUDI	1 47.6	4 1.2 47.6	113 36.9 54.5	189 61.9 53.4	305
NON SAUDI	2 52.4	4 1.5 52.4	94 35.9 45.5	164 62.6 46.3	262
Column Total	8 1.3	207 36.4	354 62.3	568 100.0	

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation: NAT Nationality  
By FAROS Far Open Spaces Visited Only to Break Ro

FAROS >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row Total
NAT		0	1	2	
MISSING	0			1 100.0 .4	1
SAUDI	1 31.2	2 .6 31.2	136 44.6 48.3	167 54.8 59.7	305
NON SAUDI	2 68.8	4 1.5 68.8	146 55.7 51.7	112 42.7 40.0	262
Column Total	6 1.0	282 49.7	280 49.3	568 100.0	

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation: NAT Nationality  
By CARNRC Use of Car because Lack of Nearby Open S

CARNRC >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row Total
NAT		0	1	2	
SAUDI	1 54.9		273 89.3 54.9	33 10.7 47.6	305
NON SAUDI	2 100.0	3 1.1 100.0	223 85.1 44.9	36 13.7 52.4	262
Column Total	3 .5	497 87.4	69 12.1	568 100.0	

Number of Missing Observations = 0



Crosstabulation:		NAT By IMPRVCY Nationality Improving Privacy Degree for Families					
IMPRVCY >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING 0	NO PROBL EM 1	MEN AND WOMEN 2	ASIGNED DAY 3	ALL IMP PRIVACY 4	Row Total
NAT							
SAUDI	1	11 3.6 60.9	31 10.1 37.3	134 44.0 64.8	33 10.7 52.2	96 31.5 48.8	305 53.7
NON SAUDI	2	7 2.7 39.1	52 19.8 62.7	73 27.9 35.2	29 11.1 46.2	101 38.5 51.2	262 46.1
	Column Total	18 3.2	83 14.6	207 36.5	63 11.0	197 34.7	568 100.0
Number of Missing Observations =			0				

Crosstabulation:		MARITAL By OSWTUSD      Marital Status Tendency of Using Small Open Spaces Insi			
OSWTUSD >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING 0	AGREE 1	DISAGREE 2	Row Total
MARITAL					
SINGLE	1		43 72.2 10.2	17 27.8 12.0	60 10.6
MARRIED	2	4 .8 100.0	378 75.7 88.9	118 23.5 84.6	500 87.9
DIVORCED	3		2 33.3 .4	4 66.7 2.6	5 1.0
Column Total		4 .7	425 74.9	139 24.4	568 100.0
Number of Missing Observations =		0			

Crosstabulation:		MARITAL By SOCIAL Marital Status Lack of Social Contacts among Residents			
SOCIAL >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING 0	AGREE 1	DISAGREE 2	Row Total
MARITAL					
SINGLE	1	2 3.0 32.3	37 62.2 10.7	21 34.7 9.8	60 10.6
MARRIED	2	4 .8 67.7	308 61.6 88.2	188 37.7 88.0	500 87.9
DIVORCED	3		2 33.3 .5	4 66.7 1.7	5 1.0
Column Total		6 1.0	349 61.4	214 37.6	568 100.0
Number of Missing Observations =		0			

Crosstabulation:		MARITAL By RLGRSRN		Marital Status Religious Reasons	
RLGRSRN >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING 0	AGREE 1	DISAGREE 2	Row Total
MARITAL					
SINGLE	1	1 1.7 8.0	54 89.0 11.5	6 9.4 6.2	60 10.6
MARRIED	2	11 2.3 92.0	406 81.2 87.4	82 16.5 89.9	500 87.9
DIVORCED	3		2 33.3 .4	4 66.7 4.0	5 1.0
Column Total		12 2.2	464 81.7	92 16.1	568 100.0
Number of Missing Observations =		0			

Crosstabulation:		MARITAL By GRDMPRV		Marital Status Encouraging Families	
GRDMPRV >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING 0	AGREE 1	DISAGREE 2	Row Total
MARITAL					
SINGLE	1	2 3.0 21.5	41 68.6 10.5	17 28.4 10.2	60 10.6
MARRIED	2	7 1.3 78.5	346 69.3 88.5	147 29.3 87.1	500 87.9
DIVORCED	3		2 33.3 .5	4 66.7 2.2	5 1.0
Column Total		8 1.5	392 68.9	168 29.6	568 100.0
Number of Missing Observations =		0			

Crosstabulation:		MARITAL By HBTRSN		Marital Status Social Reasons	
HBTRSN >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING 0	AGREE 1	DISAGREE 2	Row Total
MARITAL					
SINGLE	1		23 38.1 11.1	37 61.9 10.5	60 10.6
MARRIED	2	8 1.5 100.0	179 35.8 86.7	313 62.6 88.4	500 87.9
DIVORCED	3		4 66.7 1.8	2 33.3 .5	5 1.0
	Column Total	8 1.3	207 36.4	354 62.3	568 100.0
Number of Missing Observations =		0			

Crosstabulation:		MARITAL By FAROS				Marital Status Far Open Spaces		Visited Only to Break Ro	
FAROS >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING 0	AGREE 1	DISAGREE 2	Row Total				
MARITAL									
SINGLE	1		28 47.1 10.0	32 52.9 11.4	60 10.6				
MARRIED	2	6 1.2 100.0	249 49.9 88.3	245 48.9 87.3	500 87.9				
DIVORCED	3		4 66.7 1.3	2 33.3 .6	5 1.0				
Column Total		6 1.0	282 49.7	280 49.3	568 100.0				
Number of Missing Observations =		0							

Crosstabulation:		MARITAL By CARNRC				Marital Status Use of Car because Lack of Nearby Open S	
CARNRC >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING 0	AGREE 1	DISAGREE 2	Row Total		
MARITAL							
SINGLE	1		48 79.6 9.6	12 20.4 17.9	60 10.6		
MARRIED	2	3 .6 100.0	440 88.1 88.7	56 11.3 82.1	500 87.9		
DIVORCED	3		5 100.0 1.1		5 1.0		
Column Total		3 .5	497 87.4	69 12.1	568 100.0		
Number of Missing Observations =		0					

Crosstabulation:		MARITAL By IMPRVCY Marital Status Improving Privacy Degree for Families					
IMPRVCY > MARITAL	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING 0	NO PROBL EM 1	MEN AND WOMEN 2	ASIGNED DAY 3	ALL IMP PRIVACY 4	Row Total
MISSING	0				1 33.3 1.6	2 66.7 1.0	3 .5
SINGLE	1	3 4.7 15.7	4 6.6 4.8	26 43.2 12.5	9 14.4 13.8	19 31.1 9.5	60 10.6
MARRIED	2	15 3.0 84.3	75 15.1 90.8	180 36.0 86.6	53 10.6 84.6	177 35.3 89.5	500 87.9
DIVORCED	3		4 66.7 4.4	2 33.3 .9			5 1.0
	Column Total	18 3.2	83 14.6	207 36.5	63 11.0	197 34.7	568 100.0
Number of Missing Observations =				0			

Crosstabulation: EDCTN Educational Status  
By OSMTUSD Tendency of Using Small Open Spaces Insi

OSMTUSD >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING 0	AGREE 1	DISAGREE 2	Row Total
EDCTN					
NO READ OR WRITE	1 75.8 12.7		54 24.2 12.4	17 12.5	71
READ NO WRITE	2 63.9 8.4		36 36.1 14.5	20 9.8	56
PRIMARY	3 25.0	1 .9 25.0	78 69.6 18.3	33 29.5 23.8	112
INTRMDTE	4 25.0	1 1.1 25.0	71 79.8 16.6	17 19.1 12.2	88
SECONDARY	5		69 78.7 16.3	19 21.3 13.5	88
GRADUATE	6		87 81.3 20.6	20 18.7 14.5	108
HIGHER EDUCATIN	7 25.0	1 2.7 25.0	25 68.0 6.0	11 29.4 7.9	37
Column Total		4 .7	425 74.9	139 24.4	568 100.0

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation: EDCTN Educational Status  
By SOCIAL Lack of Social Contacts among Residents

SOCIAL >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING 0	AGREE 1	DISAGREE 2	Row Total
EDCTN					
MISSING	0		33.3 .8	66.7 2.6	8
NO READ OR WRITE	1 10.4		36 50.8 10.4	35 49.2 16.4	71
READ NO WRITE	2 32.3	2 3.3 32.3	28 50.2 8.0	26 46.6 12.1	56
PRIMARY	3 32.3	2 1.6 32.3	69 61.6 19.7	41 36.8 19.2	112
INTRMDTE	4 17.7	1 1.1 17.7	47 53.3 13.5	40 45.5 18.8	88
SECONDARY	5		60 68.4 17.2	28 31.6 13.0	88
GRADUATE	6 17.7	1 .9 17.7	79 73.1 22.5	28 26.0 13.1	108
HIGHER EDUCATIN	7		27 73.3 7.9	10 26.7 4.7	37
Column Total		6 1.0	349 61.4	214 37.6	568 100.0

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation: EDCTN Educational Status  
By RLGSRSN Religious Reasons

RLGSRSN >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING 0	AGREE 1	DISAGREE 2	Row Total
EDCTN					
MISSING	0	1 11.8 8.0	6 76.3 1.4	1 11.8 1.1	8
NO READ OR WRITE	1 8.0	1 1.4 8.0	57 79.7 12.2	13 18.9 14.7	71
READ NO WRITE	2 30.7	4 6.9 30.7	44 79.7 9.6	7 13.4 8.1	56
PRIMARY	3 8.0	1 .9 8.0	104 93.0 22.4	7 6.1 7.4	112
INTRMDTE	4		71 79.8 15.2	18 20.2 19.5	88
SECONDARY	5		74 84.0 15.9	11 12.8 12.3	88
GRADUATE	6 14.6	2 1.7 14.6	82 76.2 17.7	24 22.1 25.9	108
HIGHER EDUCATIN	7 8.0	1 2.7 8.0	26 70.6 5.7	10 26.7 10.9	37
Column Total		12 2.2	464 81.7	92 16.1	568 100.0

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation: EDCTN Educational Status  
By GRDNPRV Encouraging Families

GRDNPRV >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING 0	AGREE 1	DISAGREE 2	Row Total
EDCTN					
MISSING	0		4 45.2 1.0	5 54.8 2.8	8
NO READ OR WRITE	1 11.8	1 1.4 11.8	43 59.7 10.9	28 38.9 16.5	71
READ NO WRITE	2 21.5	2 3.3 21.5	40 72.5 10.3	13 24.2 8.0	56
PRIMARY	3 33.3	3 2.5 33.3	68 60.9 17.4	41 36.6 24.3	112
INTRMDTE	4		70 78.8 17.8	19 21.2 11.1	88
SECONDARY	5		67 76.0 17.1	21 24.0 12.5	88
GRADUATE	6 21.5	2 1.7 21.5	73 67.5 18.5	33 30.9 19.7	108
HIGHER EDUCATIN	7 11.8	1 2.7 11.8	28 74.3 7.1	9 23.1 5.1	37
Column Total		8 1.5	392 68.9	168 29.6	568 100.0

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation:		EDCTN	Educational Status		
By HBTRSN			Social Reasons		
HBTRSN >	Count	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row
EDCTN	Row Pct				Total
	Col Pct	0	1	2	
MISSING	0		1	7	8
			11.8	88.2	1.5
			.5	2.1	
NO READ OR WRITE	1	1	23	47	71
		1.4	32.4	66.2	12.5
		13.1	11.2	13.3	
READ NO WRITE	2	2	19	35	56
		3.3	34.3	62.4	9.8
		23.8	9.2	9.8	
PRIMARY	3	3	38	70	112
		2.5	34.4	63.1	19.7
		36.9	18.6	19.9	
INTRMDTE	4	1	32	55	88
		1.1	36.7	62.2	15.6
		13.1	15.7	15.5	
SECONDARY	5		37	51	88
			41.8	58.2	15.5
			17.8	14.5	
GRADUATE	6	1	43	63	108
		.9	40.1	59.0	18.9
		13.1	20.8	17.9	
HIGHER EDUCATIN	7		13	25	37
			34.2	65.8	6.6
			6.2	7.0	
Column		8	207	354	568
Total		1.3	36.4	62.3	100.0

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation:		EDCTN	Educational Status		
By CARNRC			Use of Car because Lack of Nearby Open S		
CARNRC >	Count	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row
EDCTN	Row Pct				Total
	Col Pct	0	1	2	
MISSING	0	1	7		8
		11.8	88.2		1.5
		33.3	1.5		
NO READ OR WRITE	1		67	4	71
			94.6	5.4	12.5
			13.6	5.6	
READ NO WRITE	2		49	7	56
			88.1	11.9	9.8
			9.9	9.7	
PRIMARY	3		95	16	112
			85.3	14.7	19.7
			19.2	23.9	
INTRMDTE	4	1	78	9	88
		1.1	88.4	10.5	15.6
		33.3	15.7	13.5	
SECONDARY	5		74	14	88
			83.8	16.2	15.5
			14.8	20.8	
GRADUATE	6		95	12	108
			88.4	11.6	18.9
			19.1	18.1	
HIGHER EDUCATIN	7	1	31	6	37
		2.7	81.8	15.5	6.6
		33.3	6.2	8.5	
Column		3	497	69	568
Total		.5	87.4	12.1	100.0

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation:		EDCTN	Educational Status		
By FAROS			Far Open Spaces Visited Only to Break Ro		
FAROS >	Count	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row
EDCTN	Row Pct				Total
	Col Pct	0	1	2	
MISSING	0	1	5	3	8
		11.8	54.8	33.3	1.5
		17.2	1.6	1.0	
NO READ OR WRITE	1	1	43	28	71
		1.4	59.7	38.9	12.5
		17.2	15.1	9.9	
READ NO WRITE	2	2	20	34	56
		3.3	36.4	60.3	9.8
		31.2	7.2	12.0	
PRIMARY	3		58	54	112
			51.5	48.5	19.7
			20.4	19.3	
INTRMDTE	4	1	52	35	88
		1.1	59.2	39.7	15.6
		17.2	18.5	12.5	
SECONDARY	5		36	52	88
			41.4	58.6	15.5
			12.9	18.4	
GRADUATE	6	1	48	59	108
		.9	44.5	54.6	18.9
		17.2	16.9	21.0	
HIGHER EDUCATIN	7		21	17	37
			55.6	44.4	6.6
			7.4	5.9	
Column		6	282	280	568
Total		1.0	49.7	49.3	100.0

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation:		EDCTN	Educational Status					
By IMPRVCY			Improving Privacy Degree for Families					
IMPRVCY >	Count	MISSING	NO PROBL	EM	WOMEN	ASSIGNED	ALL IMP	Row
EDCTN	Row Pct					DAY	PRIVACY	Total
	Col Pct	0	1	2	3	4		
MISSING	0	1	1	5		2		8
		11.8	11.8	54.8		21.5		1.5
		5.6	1.2	2.2		.9		
NO READ OR WRITE	1	2	15	22	12	20		71
		2.8	21.7	31.0	16.6	27.9		12.5
		11.2	18.6	10.6	18.8	10.1		
READ NO WRITE	2	3	7	28	6	12		56
		5.1	12.3	51.0	10.8	20.9		9.8
		15.7	8.2	13.7	9.6	5.9		
PRIMARY	3	2	7	53	11	39		112
		1.6	5.9	47.8	9.9	34.7		19.7
		10.1	8.0	25.7	17.7	19.7		
INTRMDTE	4	5	9	36	6	32		88
		5.2	10.5	41.2	6.6	36.5		15.6
		25.9	11.2	17.6	9.3	16.3		
SECONDARY	5		20	31	12	25		88
			22.9	34.8	14.0	28.3		15.5
			24.2	14.8	19.6	12.6		
GRADUATE	6	3	11	28	14	52		108
		2.6	9.9	26.2	12.8	48.5		18.9
		15.7	12.8	13.6	21.9	26.4		
HIGHER EDUCATIN	7	3	13	4	2	16		37
		7.5	34.7	10.2	5.3	42.2		6.6
		15.7	15.7	1.8	3.2	8.0		
Column		18	83	207	63	197		568
Total		3.2	14.6	36.5	11.0	34.7		100.0

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation:		OCCUPTN	Occupation Tendency of Using Small Open Spaces Insl			
		By OSNTUSD				
OSNTUSD >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row Total	
OCCUPTN		0	1	2		
SELF EMPLOYED	1 1.3 50.0	2 70.3 25.5	109 28.4 31.5	44 27.2	154	
EMPLOYED	2 .6 50.0	272 76.9 63.9	80 22.6 57.5	354 62.2		
NOT EMPLOYED	3	15 68.2 3.4	7 31.8 4.9	21 3.8		
RETIRED	4	23 77.3 5.3	7 22.7 4.8	29 5.1		
STUDENT	5	2 100.0 .5		2 .4		
HOUSEWIFE	6	6 100.0 1.4		6 1.1		
Column Total		4 .7	425 74.9	139 24.4	568 100.0	
Number of Missing Observations =		0				

Crosstabulation:		OCCUPTN	Occupation Lack of Social Contacts among Residents			
		By SOCIAL				
SOCIAL >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row Total	
OCCUPTN		0	1	2		
SELF EMPLOYED	1 61.0 27.0	94 27.0	60 39.0 28.2	154 27.2		
EMPLOYED	2 1.6 100.0	220 62.1 62.9	128 36.3 60.1	354 62.2		
NOT EMPLOYED	3	15 72.0 4.4	6 28.0 2.8	21 3.8		
RETIRED	4	14 47.7 4.0	15 52.3 7.1	29 5.1		
STUDENT	5	2 100.0 .6		2 .4		
HOUSEWIFE	6	4 66.7 1.1	2 33.3 .9	6 1.1		
Column Total		6 1.0	349 61.4	214 37.6	568 100.0	
Number of Missing Observations =		0				

Crosstabulation:		OCCUPTN	Occupation Religious Reasons			
		By RLGSRSH				
RLGSRSH >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row Total	
OCCUPTN		0	1	2		
SELF EMPLOYED	1 1.9 24.1	3 81.4 27.1	126 16.7 28.1	154 27.2		
EMPLOYED	2 2.4 67.9	293 83.0 63.2	52 14.6 56.3	354 62.2		
NOT EMPLOYED	3	18 82.2 3.8	4 17.8 4.2	21 3.8		
RETIRED	4	21 71.0 4.5	8 29.0 9.2	29 5.1		
STUDENT	5	1 50.0 .2	1 50.0 1.1	2 .4		
HOUSEWIFE	6	1 16.7 8.0	4 66.7 .9	1 16.7 1.1	6 1.1	
Column Total		12 2.2	464 81.7	92 16.1	568 100.0	
Number of Missing Observations =		0				

Crosstabulation:		OCCUPTN	Occupation Encouraging Families			
		By GRDPRV				
GRDPRV >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row Total	
OCCUPTN		0	1	2		
SELF EMPLOYED	1 .6 11.8	1 72.6 28.6	41 26.8 24.6	154 27.2		
EMPLOYED	2 2.1 88.2	7 69.0 62.3	102 28.9 60.7	354 62.2		
NOT EMPLOYED	3	15 72.0 3.9	6 28.0 3.6	21 3.8		
RETIRED	4	13 45.5 3.4	16 54.5 9.4	29 5.1		
STUDENT	5	1 50.0 .3	1 50.0 .6	2 .4		
HOUSEWIFE	6	6 100.0 1.5		6 1.1		
Column Total		8 1.5	392 68.9	168 29.6	568 100.0	
Number of Missing Observations =		0				

Crosstabulation:		OCCUPTN	Occupation Social Reasons			
		By HBTRSN				
HBTRSN >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row Total	
OCCUPTN		0	1	2		
SELF EMPLOYED	1 .6 13.1	1 29.0 21.7	109 70.3 30.7	154 27.2		
EMPLOYED	2 1.6 73.8	6 39.8 68.0	207 58.6 58.6	354 62.2		
NOT EMPLOYED	3	10 45.8 4.8	12 54.2 3.3	21 3.8		
RETIRED	4	8 29.0 4.1	21 71.0 5.9	29 5.1		
STUDENT	5	1 50.0 .5	1 50.0 .3	2 .4		
HOUSEWIFE	6	1 16.7 13.1	2 33.3 1.0	3 50.0 .8	6 1.1	
Column Total		8 1.3	207 36.4	354 62.3	568 100.0	
Number of Missing Observations =		0				

Crosstabulation:		OCCUPTN	Occupation Far Open Spaces Visited Only to Break Ro			
		By FAROS				
FAROS >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE	Row Total	
OCCUPTN		0	1	2		
SELF EMPLOYED	1 .6 17.2	1 45.3 24.8	83 54.1 29.8	154 27.2		
EMPLOYED	2 1.1 65.6	4 49.3 61.7	175 49.6 62.6	354 62.2		
NOT EMPLOYED	3	17 81.4 6.2	4 18.6 1.4	21 3.8		
RETIRED	4	1 3.4 17.2	15 51.1 5.3	13 45.5 4.7	29 5.1	
STUDENT	5	1 50.0 .4	1 50.0 .4	2 .4		
HOUSEWIFE	6	3 50.0 1.1	3 50.0 1.1	6 1.1		
Column Total		6 1.0	282 49.7	280 49.3	568 100.0	
Number of Missing Observations =		0				

Crosstabulation: OCCUPTN Occupation  
By CARRNC Use of Car because Lack of Nearby Open S

CARNIC >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING 0	AGREE 1	DISAGREE 2	Row Total
OCCUPTN					
SELF EMPLOYED	1 1.3 66.7	2 1.3 25.5	127 82.0 25.5	26 16.7 37.4	154 27.2
EMPLOYED	2 .3 33.3	1 .3 64.1	318 90.1 64.1	34 9.7 49.7	354 62.2
NOT EMPLOYED	3	18 86.0 3.7	3 14.0 4.4	21 3.8	
RETIRED	4	25 86.9 5.1	4 13.1 5.6	29 5.1	
STUDENT	5	1 50.0 .2	1 50.0 1.5	2 .4	
HOUSEWIFE	6	5 83.3 1.0	1 16.7 1.5	6 1.1	
Column Total	3 .5	497 87.4	69 12.1	568 100.0	
Number of Missing Observations =			0		

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation: OCCUPTN Occupation  
By IMPRVY Improving Privacy Degree for Families

IMPRVCY >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING 0	NO PROBL EM 1	MEN AND WOMEN 2	ASSIGNED DAY 3	ALL IMP PRIVACY 4	Row Total
OCCUPTN							
SELF EMPLOYED	1	7	22	54	18	52	154
		4.8	14.4	35.0	12.0	33.7	27.2
		41.6	26.9	26.1	29.4	26.4	
EMPLOYED	2	9	50	131	37	127	354
		2.4	14.1	37.0	10.5	35.9	62.2
		48.2	60.3	63.0	59.4	64.3	
NOT EMPLOYED	3	6	7	3	6	21	
		27.1	32.6	14.0	26.3	3.8	
		7.0	3.4	4.8	2.9		
RETIRED	4	2	3	13	4	8	29
		6.2	9.7	44.2	13.7	26.2	5.1
		10.1	3.4	6.2	6.4	3.9	
STUDENT	5			1		1	2
				50.0		50.0	.4
				.5		.5	
HOUSEWIFE	6		2			4	6
			33.3			66.7	1.1
			2.4			2.0	
Column Total		18 3.2	83 14.6	207 36.5	63 11.0	197 34.7	568 100.0
Number of Missing Observations				0			

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation: INCOME Income  
By OSHTUSD Tendency of Using Small Open Spaces Insi

OSHTUSD >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING 0	AGREE 1	DISAGREE 2	Row Total
INCOME					
1-1000SR	1		26 69.6 6.2	11 30.4 8.2	38 6.6
1001 TO 2000 SR	2		59 66.5 14.0	30 33.5 21.5	89 15.7
2001 TO 5000 SR	3	3 1.6 75.0	153 79.6 36.0	36 18.8 26.0	192 33.8
5001 TO 10000 SR	4		107 75.0 25.1	36 25.0 25.7	142 25.0
>10000SR	5	1 1.6 25.0	50 80.0 11.7	11 8.2	62 11.0
Column Total			425 74.9	139 24.4	568 100.0

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation: INCOME Income  
By SOCIAL Lack of Social Contacts among Residents

SOCIAL >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING 0	AGREE 1	DISAGREE 2	Row Total
INCOME					
MISSING	0 2 4.1 32.3	21 46.8 6.0	22 49.1 10.3	45 7.9	
1-1000SR	1 18 5.2	19 51.6 9.1	38 6.6		
1001 TO 2000 SR	2 44 12.5	46 51.0 21.3	89 15.7		
2001 TO 5000 SR	3 128 2.0 67.7	61 66.4 36.6	192 33.8		
5001 TO 10000 SR	4 89 62.9 25.6	53 37.1 24.7	142 25.0		
>10000SR	5 49 78.7 14.1	13 21.3 6.2	62 11.0		
Column Total	6 1.0	349 61.4	214 37.6	568 100.0	

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation: INCOME Income  
By RLGRSRN Religious Reasons

RLGRSRN >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING 0	AGREE 1	DISAGREE 2	Row Total
INCOME					
1-1000SR	1 2.7 8.0	30 79.8 6.5	7 17.6 7.2	38 6.6	
1001 TO 2000 SR	2 1.1 8.0	73 81.6 15.7	15 17.3 16.9	89 15.7	
2001 TO 5000 SR	3 6 46.7	163 84.9 35.1	23 12.1 25.4	192 33.8	
5001 TO 10000 SR	4 1 8.0	111 78.3 24.0	30 21.0 32.5	142 25.0	
>10000SR	5	52 82.9 11.1	11 17.1 11.6	62 11.0	
Column Total	12 2.2	464 81.7	92 16.1	568 100.0	

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation: INCOME Income  
By GRDNPRV Encouraging Families

GRDNPRV >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING 0	AGREE 1	DISAGREE 2	Row Total
INCOME					
MISSING	0 4 8.1 43.0	23 51.7 5.9	18 40.1 10.6	45 7.9	
1-1000SR	1 2.7 11.8	28 74.0 7.1	9 23.4 5.2	38 6.6	
1001 TO 2000 SR	2 1.1 11.8	70 78.2 17.8	18 20.7 11.0	89 15.7	
2001 TO 5000 SR	3 2 .9 21.5	123 63.9 31.4	68 35.1 40.1	192 33.8	
5001 TO 10000 SR	4 101 71.4 25.9	41 28.6 24.2	142 25.0	192 33.8	
>10000SR	5 1 1.6 11.8	46 74.5 11.9	15 23.9 8.9	62 11.0	
Column Total	8 1.5	392 68.9	168 29.6	568 100.0	

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation:		INCOME		Income			
		By HBTRSN		Social		Reasons	
HBTRSN >	Count	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE			Row
INCOME	Row Pct				Col Pct	Total	Total
		0	1	2			
1-1000SR	1	1	10	27		38	
		2.7	26.0	71.3		6.6	
		13.1	4.8	7.6			
1001 TO 2000 SR	2	2	30	57		89	
		2.2	33.7	64.1		15.7	
		26.2	14.6	16.2			
2001 TO 5000 SR	3		68	124		192	
			35.2	64.8		33.8	
			32.8	35.1			
5001 TO 10000 SR	4	2	58	82		142	
		1.3	41.1	57.6		25.0	
		23.8	28.3	23.2			
>10000SR	5	1	22	39		62	
		1.6	35.9	62.5		11.0	
		13.1	10.8	11.0			
Column		8	207	354		568	
Total		1.3	36.4	62.3		100.0	

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation:		INCOME		Income			
		By FAROS		Far Open Spaces		Visited Only to Break Ro	
FAROS >	Count	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE			Row
INCOME	Row Pct				Col Pct	Total	Total
		0	1	2			
MISSING	0	3	25	17		45	
		6.3	55.8	37.9		7.9	
		48.4	8.8	6.0			
1-1000SR	1		26	11		38	
			69.6	30.4		6.6	
			9.3	4.1			
1001 TO 2000 SR	2	1	51	37		89	
		1.1	57.5	41.3		15.7	
		17.2	18.2	13.2			
2001 TO 5000 SR	3	1	87	104		192	
		.5	45.2	54.3		33.8	
		17.2	30.7	37.2			
5001 TO 10000 SR	4	1	65	76		142	
		.7	46.0	53.3		25.0	
		17.2	23.2	27.0			
>10000SR	5		28	35		62	
			44.2	55.8		11.0	
			9.8	12.4			
Column		6	282	280		568	
Total		1.0	49.7	49.3		100.0	

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation:		INCOME		Income			
		By CARNRC		Use of Car because Lack of Nearby Open S			
CARNRC >	Count	MISSING	AGREE	DISAGREE			Row
INCOME	Row Pct				Col Pct	Total	Total
		0	1	2			
1-1000SR	1		31	7		38	
			82.4	17.6		6.6	
			6.3	9.7			
1001 TO 2000 SR	2		78	11		89	
			87.9	12.1		15.7	
			15.8	15.7			
2001 TO 5000 SR	3	2	167	23		192	
		1.0	87.0	11.9		33.8	
		66.7	33.7	33.3			
5001 TO 10000 SR	4		127	15		142	
			89.5	10.5		25.0	
			25.6	21.7			
>10000SR	5	1	57	5		62	
		1.6	90.7	7.7		11.0	
		33.3	11.4	7.0			
Column		3	497	69		568	
Total		.5	87.4	12.1		100.0	

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation:		INCOME		Income			
		By IMPRVCY		Improving Privacy Degree for Families			
IMPRVCY >	Count	MISSING	NO	PROB	MEAN AND	ASIGNED	ALL IMP
INCOME	Row Pct		EM	1	2	DAY	PRIVACY
		0					
MISSING	0	5	10	12		8	9
		10.4	23.4	27.9		18.9	19.3
		25.9	12.6	6.0		13.5	4.4
1-1000SR	1		11	13		10	4
			28.2	35.2		26.5	10.1
			12.8	6.4		15.9	1.9
1001 TO 2000 SR	2	3	7	35		12	33
		3.4	7.4	39.1		13.2	36.9
		16.8	8.0	16.8		18.8	16.7
2001 TO 5000 SR	3	4	25	73		15	76
		2.0	13.2	37.8		7.7	39.4
		21.3	30.5	35.0		23.5	38.4
5001 TO 10000 SR	4	4	14	66		10	48
		2.6	10.2	46.4		7.2	33.7
		20.3	17.4	31.8		16.4	24.3
>10000SR	5	3	15	8		7	28
		4.5	24.8	13.3		12.0	45.5
		15.7	18.6	4.0		11.9	14.4
Column		18	83	207		63	197
Total		3.2	14.6	36.5		11.0	34.7

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation:		LAGE		Lady Age			
		By MJRACTV		Practiced Activities			
MJRACTV >	Count	MISSI	SIT&TL	WATCH	COMPA	EXERC	OTHER
LAGE	Row Pct		VIEMS	CHILD			
		0	1	2	3	4	5
UP TO 20YEARS	1		14	8		2	1
			55.9	33.1		7.1	3.9
			3.8	11.9		14.8	20.0
21 TO 30YEARS	2	1	103	32		35	1
		.6	60.1	18.5		20.2	.6
		10.8	27.0	44.7		38.1	8.2
31 TO 40YEARS	3		158	24		41	5
			68.9	10.5		17.7	2.1
			41.6	34.0		44.6	39.3
41-50 YEARS	4		58	6		10	2
			77.3	7.5		12.8	2.4
			15.3	8.0		10.6	14.8
51-64 YEARS	5		9				
			100.0				
			2.3				
>64 YEARS	6					2	1
						64.5	35.5
						14.8	20.0
Column		9	380	71		91	12
Total		1.6	66.9	12.5		16.0	2.2

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation:		LAGE		Lady Age			
		By VSTGRDN		Visiting Small Gardens in Community			
VSTGRDN >	Count	MISSING	YES	NO			Row
LAGE	Row Pct				Col Pct	Total	Total
		0	1	2			
UP TO 20YEARS	1		5	21		26	
			18.1	81.9		4.5	
			5.0	4.6			
21 TO 30YEARS	2	7	39	126		171	
		3.9	22.6	73.5		30.1	
		26.4	41.8	27.9			
31 TO 40YEARS	3	8	27	194		229	
		3.7	11.6	84.7		40.4	
		33.6	28.8	43.1			
41-50 YEARS	4		11	64		75	
			14.4	85.6		13.2	
			11.7	14.3			
51-64 YEARS	5		9			9	
			100.0			1.5	
			1.9				
>64 YEARS	6			3		3	
				100.0		.5	
				.6			
Column		25	92	451		568	
Total		4.4	16.2	79.3		100.0	

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation:		LAGE By MNRSN		Lady Age Main Reason for not Visiting							
MNRSN >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING 0	NO CY	PRIVA 1	TOO L	SMAL 2	NO IES	FACIL 3	NO ICE	PRACT 4	Row Total
LAGE											
UP TO 20YEARS	1	5	9	6	2	4				26	
		18.1	37.0	22.1	7.8	14.9				4.5	
		3.5	3.8	10.0	2.5	7.4					
21 TO 30YEARS	2	43	82	14	15	16				171	
		25.4	48.0	8.1	9.0	9.4				30.1	
		32.7	33.4	24.6	19.0	31.0					
31 TO 40YEARS	3	40	104	24	40	21				229	
		17.6	45.1	10.3	17.6	9.3				40.4	
		30.4	42.1	42.0	49.6	41.4					
41-50 YEARS	4	17	27	8	14	8				75	
		22.4	36.2	11.2	19.0	11.2				13.2	
		12.7	11.1	15.0	17.5	16.3					
51-64 YEARS	5	1	5	1	2					9	
		11.6	55.8	11.6	21.0					1.5	
		.8	2.0	1.8	2.2						
>64 YEARS	6	1	1	2	3					5	
		35.5	35.5	64.5	2.2					.5	
		.4									
Column		133	246	57	81	52				568	
Total		23.4	43.3	9.9	14.3	9.1				100.0	
Number of Missing Observations = 0											

Crosstabulation:		LAGE		Lady Age		Visiting New Developed Recreational Plac	
		By VSTNDEV					
VSTNDEV >	Count	MISSING	YES	NO		Row	
	Row Pct					Total	
	Col Pct	0	1	2			
LAGE							
UP TO 20YEARS	1	1	16	9		26	
		3.9	62.3	33.8		4.5	
		6.7	4.9	3.7			
21 TO 30YEARS	2	3	117	51		171	
		1.6	68.5	29.9		30.1	
		18.9	36.3	22.2			
31 TO 40YEARS	3	1	125	103		229	
		.4	54.5	45.1		40.4	
		6.7	38.7	44.9			
41-50 YEARS	4		39	36		75	
			51.6	48.4		13.2	
			12.0	15.8			
51-64 YEARS	5		2	7		9	
			21.0	79.0		1.5	
			.6	3.0			
>64 YEARS	6		2	1		3	
			64.5	35.5		.5	
			.6	.4			
Column		15	323	231		568	
Total		2.6	56.8	40.6		100.0	
Number of Missing Observations =				0			

Crosstabulation:		LAGE		Lady Age		Privacy Problem in Recreational Places				
		By PRIVPRB								
PRIVPRB >	Count	MISSING	NO	PROBL	MEN AND	ASSIGNED	ALL	IMP		Row
	Row Pct		EM	1	2	3	4	PRIVACY		Total
LAGE	Col Pct	0								
UP TO 20YEARS	1	1	7	4	10	3	26			
		3.9	29.2	14.9	40.2	11.7	4.5			
		1.8	5.5	2.5	19.5	1.7				
21 TO 30YEARS	2	14	35	57	12	53	171			
		8.1	20.6	33.4	7.2	30.7	30.1			
		25.0	26.2	37.3	23.4	30.4				
31 TO 40YEARS	3	18	53	59	22	77	229			
		7.9	23.3	25.6	9.7	33.5	40.4			
		32.6	39.8	38.4	42.6	44.5				
41-50 YEARS	4	8	18	20	4	26	75			
		10.2	24.1	26.2	5.1	34.5	13.2			
		13.7	13.5	12.9	7.3	15.0				
51-64 YEARS	5	3	5	1	9					
		32.6	55.8	11.6						
		2.1	3.1	.6						
>64 YEARS	6	3	3	5						
		100.0								
		2.1								
Column Total		56	134	153	53	173	568			
		9.8	23.7	26.9	9.2	30.4	100.0			
Number of Missing Observations =					0					

Crosstabulation:		LNAT		Lady Nationality					Practiced Activities		
		By MJRACTV									
MJRACTV >	Count	MISSI	ST&TLK	WATCH	COMPAN	EXERC	OTHER			Row	
	Row Pct									Total	
LNAT	Col Pct	0	1	2	3	4	5				
SAUDI	1		206	44	40	7				297	
			69.2	14.7	13.6	2.4				52.3	
			54.1	61.9	44.4	59.2					
NON SAUDI	2	1	173	27	49	5	4			260	
		.4	66.7	10.4	19.0	1.9	1.5			45.7	
		10.8	45.6	38.1	54.5	40.8	80.0				
Column		9	380	71	91	12	5			568	
Total		1.6	66.9	12.5	16.0	2.2	.9			100.0	
Number of Missing Observations = 0											

Crosstabulation:		LNAT		Lady Nationality		Visiting Small Gardens in Community							
		By VSTGRDN											
VSTGRDN >	Count	MISSING	YES	NO							Row		
	Row Pct										Total		
	Col Pct	0	1	2									

Crosstabulation:		LRLGN		Lady Religion Practiced Activities						
		By MJRACTV								
MJRACTV >	Count	MISSI	SI&TAK	WATCH	COMPA	EXERC	OTHER			
	Row Pct	Col Pct		VIEMS	CHILD					Row
LRLGN	Col Pct	0	1	2	3	4	5			Total
1	1	1	374	71	87	9	3			545
MOSLEM		.2	68.7	13.0	15.9	1.7	.6			95.9
		10.8	98.4	100.0	95.6	75.5	60.0			
2	2		5		3	3	1			12
NON MOSLEM			41.7		25.0	25.0	8.3			2.1
			1.3		3.3	24.5	20.0			
Column		9	380	71	91	12	5			568
Total		1.6	66.9	12.5	16.0	2.2	.9			100.0

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation:		LRLGN		Lady Religion Visiting Small Gardens in Community			
		By VSTGRDN					
VSTGRDN >	Count	MISSING	YES	NO			
	Row Pct	Col Pct					Row
LRLGN	Col Pct	0	1	2			Total
1	1	17	90	438			545
MOSLEM		3.1	16.6	80.3			95.9
		67.2	97.8	97.1			
2	2		1	11			12
NON MOSLEM			8.3	91.7			2.1
			1.1	2.4			
Column		25	92	451			568
Total		4.4	16.2	79.3			100.0

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation:		LRLGN		Lady Religion Main Reason for not Visiting						
		By MNRSH								
MNRSH >	Count	MISSING	NO	PRIVA	TOO	SHAL	NO	FACIL	NO	Row
	Row Pct	Col Pct	CY	L	2	IES	3	ICE	4	Total
LRLGN	Col Pct	0								
0	0	9	2							11
MISSING		82.3	17.7							2.0
		7.0	.8							
1	1	120	242	57	77	50				545
MOSLEM		21.9	44.4	10.4	14.2	9.1				95.9
		90.0	98.4	100.0	95.1	96.1				
2	2	4	2		4	2				12
NON MOSLEM		33.3	16.7		33.3	16.7				2.1
		3.0	.8		4.9	3.9				
Column		133	246	57	81	52				568
Total		23.4	43.3	9.9	14.3	9.1				100.0

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation:		LRLGN		Lady Religion Visiting New Developed Recreational Plac			
		By VSTNDEV					
VSTNDEV >	Count	MISSING	YES	NO			
	Row Pct	Col Pct					Row
LRLGN	Col Pct	0	1	2			Total
1	1	7	322	217			545
MOSLEM		1.2	59.0	39.7			95.9
		44.5	99.7	93.9			
2	2			12			12
NON MOSLEM				100.0			2.1
				5.2			
Column		15	323	231			568
Total		2.6	56.8	40.6			100.0

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation:		LRLGN		Lady Religion Privacy Problem in Recreational Places					
		By PRIVPRB							
PRIVPRB >	Count	MISSING	NO	PROBL	WOMEN	AND	ASSIGNED	ALL IMP	Row
	Row Pct	Col Pct	EM	1	2	3	4		Total
LRLGN	Col Pct	0							
1	1	46	129	153		53	164		545
MOSLEM		8.5	23.7	28.1		9.6	30.0		95.9
		83.3	96.3	100.0		100.0	94.8		
2	2	1	3				8		12
NON MOSLEM		8.3	25.0				66.7		2.1
		1.8	2.2				4.6		
Column		56	134	153		53	173		568
Total		9.8	23.7	26.9		9.2	30.4		100.0

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation:		LMARTL		Lady Marital Status Practiced Activities						
		By MJRACTV								
MJRACTV >	Count	MISSIN	SITITAL	WATCH	COMPANY	EXERCI	OTHER			
	Row Pct	Col Pct		VIEMS	CHILDRS					Row
LMARTL	Col Pct	0	1	2	3	4	5			Total
1	1		28	12	1	2	1			44
SINGLE			63.9	27.4	2.3	4.1	2.3			7.8
			7.4	17.1	1.1	14.8	20.0			
2	2		346	59	89	10	3			507
MARRIED			68.3	11.6	17.5	2.1	.6			89.3
			91.1	82.9	97.8	85.2	60.0			
3	3	1	5							.6
DIVORCED		17.7	82.3							1.0
		10.8	1.2							
Column		9	380	71	91	12	5			568
Total		1.6	66.9	12.5	16.0	2.2	.9			100.0

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation:		LMARTL		Lady Marital Status Visiting Small Gardens in Community			
		By VSTGRDN					
VSTGRDN >	Count	MISSING	YES	NO			
	Row Pct	Col Pct					Row
LMARTL	Col Pct	0	1	2			Total
1	1	1	8	35			44
SINGLE		2.3	18.8	79.0			7.8
		4.0	9.0	7.7			
2	2	16	83	408			507
MARRIED		3.1	16.4	80.5			89.3
		63.2	90.0	90.6			
3	3			6			6
DIVORCED				100.0			1.0
				1.2			
Column		25	92	451			568
Total		4.4	16.2	79.3			100.0

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation:		LMARTL		Lady Marital Status Main Reason for not Visiting						
		By MNRSH								
MNRSH >	Count	MISSING	NO	PRIVA	TOO	SHAL	NO	FACIL	NO	Row
	Row Pct	Col Pct	CY	L	2	IES	3	ICE	4	Total
LMARTL	Col Pct	0								
1	1	10	18	8	4	4				44
SINGLE		23.3	40.2	19.2	8.7	8.7				7.8
		7.7	7.2	15.0	4.7	7.4				
2	2	113	222	46	78	48				507
MARRIED		22.3	43.8	9.1	15.3	9.5				89.3
		85.3	90.4	81.8	95.3	92.6				
3	3		4	2						6
DIVORCED			67.7	32.3						1.0
			1.6	3.2						
Column		133	246	57	81	52				568
Total		23.4	43.3	9.9	14.3	9.1				100.0

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation:		LMARTL		Lady Marital Status Visiting New Developed Recreational Plac			
		By VSTNDEV					
VSTNDEV >	Count	MISSING	YES	NO			
	Row Pct	Col Pct					Row
LMARTL	Col Pct	0	1	2			Total
1	1	1	26	17			44
SINGLE		2.3	59.0	38.8			7.8
		6.7	8.1	7.4			
2	2	6	294	208			507
MARRIED		1.1	58.0	40.9			89.3
		37.8	91.1	90.1			
3	3		2	4			6
DIVORCED			32.3	67.7			1.0
			.6	1.7			
Column		15	323	231			568
Total		2.6	56.8	40.6			100.0

Number of Missing Observations = 0



Crosstabulation:		LMARTL		Lady Marital Status						
		By PRIVPRB		Privacy Problem in Recreational Places						
PRIVPRB >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING 0	NO EM 1	PROBL MEN AND WOMEN 2	ASSIGNED DAY 3	ALL IMP PRIVACY 4	Row Total			
LMARTL										
SINGLE	1 10.5 8.3	5 23.3 7.6	10 12.8 3.7	6 27.8 23.4	12 25.6 6.5	11 31.3 91.8	44 7.8			
MARRIED	2 8.4 76.8	43 24.1 90.9	122 28.5 94.5	145 7.7 74.7	39 31.3 91.8	159 31.3 91.8	507 89.3			
DIVORCED	3 1.1 1.1		3 50.0 1.8	1 17.7 1.9	2 32.3 1.1		6 1.0			
Column Total		56 9.8	134 23.7	153 26.9	53 9.2	173 30.4	568 100.0			
Number of Missing Observations =		0								

Crosstabulation:		LEDCTN By MJRACTV		Lady Educational Level Practiced Activities							
MJRACTV >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSI 0	SIT&TA 1	WATCH VIEWS 2	COMPANY CHILDRE 3	EXERCI 4	OTHER 5	Row Total			
LEDCTN											
NO READ OR WRITE	1 74.5 27.7	105 5.4 10.8	8 17.5 10.8	25 17.5 27.2	2 1.3 14.8	2 1.4 40.0		142 24.9			
READ NO WRITE	2 12.9	49 12.2 12.9	8 12.2 10.8	6 9.3 6.4				63 11.0			
PRIMARY	3 10.8	1 76 20.0	12 11.2 17.1	17 16.0 19.0	2 1.7 14.8			108 9.0			
INTRMDTE	4 10.8	41 56.3 23.9	17 23.2 23.9	13 18.0 14.4	2 2.5 14.8			73 12.8			
SECONDARY	5 14.6	56 61.7 20.2	14 15.8 20.2	18 20.3 20.1	1 1.1 8.2	1 1.1 20.0		90 15.9			
GRADUATE	6 9.6	37 65.9 11.7	8 14.9 11.7	6 10.5 6.4	4 6.9 31.1	1 1.8 20.0		55 9.8			
HIGHER EDUCAT	7 2.8	11 54.6 2.8	4 20.2 5.7	3 15.1 3.3	2 10.1 16.3			20 3.5			
Column Total		9 1.6	380 66.9	71 12.5	91 16.0	12 2.2	5 .9	568 100.0			
Number of Missing Observations =				0							

Crosstabulation:		LEDCTN	Lady Educational Level			
		By VSTGRDN	Visiting Small Gardens in Community			
VSTGRDN >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING	YES	NO	Row Total	
LEDCTN		0	1	2		
	1		18	123	142	
NO READ OR WRITE			12.9	87.1	24.9	
			19.8	27.4		
	2	4	9	50	63	
READ NO WRITE		6.1	13.8	80.1	11.0	
		15.2	9.4	11.1		
	3	2	21	86	108	
PRIMARY		1.8	19.0	79.2	19.0	
		7.9	22.2	19.0		
	4	4	12	57	73	
INTRODUTE		5.0	16.2	78.8	12.8	
		14.4	12.8	12.7		
	5	5	16	69	90	
SECONDARY		5.1	18.2	76.6	15.9	
		18.4	17.8	15.3		
	6	3	13	40	55	
GRADUATE		5.1	22.8	72.1	9.8	
		11.2	13.7	8.9		
	7		3	17	20	
HIGHER EDUCATIN			15.1	84.9	3.5	
			3.2	3.7		
	Column Total	25 4.4	92 16.2	451 79.3	568 100.0	
Number of Missing Observations =		0				

Crosstabulation:		LEDCTN		Lady Educational Level					
		By MNRSH		Main Reason for not Visiting					
MNRSH >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING 0	NO CY 1	PRIVA L 2	TOO SMAL 3	NO FACT1 4	NO PRACT 5	Row Total	
LEDCTN									
NO READ OR WRITE	1 14.3 15.3	20 55.7 32.1	79 8.5 21.4	12 10.7 18.5	15 10.8 29.5	15 10.8 29.5		142 24.9	
READ NO WRITE	2 25.7 12.1	16 45.1 11.5	28 12.2 13.5	8 12.2 9.4	8 4.8 5.8	3 5.8		63 11.0	
PRIMARY	3 25.9 21.1	28 38.1 16.8	41 10.6 20.3	11 23 27.9	23 21.0 9.3	5 4.5 9.3		108 19.0	
INTRMDTE	4 23.7 13.0	17 23.7 13.0	28 38.4 11.4	15 20.5 26.4	7 9.4 8.4	6 8.0 11.2		73 12.8	
SECONDARY	5 19.4 13.1	17 19.4 13.1	36 40.3 14.8	5 5.3 8.5	16 18.2 20.2	15 16.7 29.1		90 15.9	
GRADUATE	6 31.5 13.1	17 31.5 13.1	20 35.9 8.1	6 10.2 10.0	8 13.8 9.4	5 8.7 9.3		55 9.8	
HIGHER EDUCATIN	7 30.3 4.5	6 30.3 4.5	6 29.4 2.4		5 25.2 6.1	3 15.1 5.8		20 3.5	
Column Total		133 23.4	246 43.3	57 9.9	81 14.3	52 9.1		568 100.0	
Number of Missing Observations =		0							

Crosstabulation:		LEDCTN		Lady Educational Level			
		By VSTNDEV		Visiting New Developed			Recreational Plac
VSTNDEV >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING 0	YES 1	NO 2	Row Total		
LEDCTN							
NO READ OR WRITE	1 54.1 23.7	77 45.9 28.2	65 24.9	142 24.9			
READ NO WRITE	2 18.9	3 4.5 18.9	36 57.9 11.2	24 37.6 10.2	63 11.0		
PRIMARY	3 22.3	72 66.6 22.3	36 33.4 15.7	108 19.0			
INTRMDTE	4 13.9	45 61.7 13.9	28 38.3 12.1	73 12.8			
SECONDARY	5 13.4	2 2.2 13.4	59 65.5 18.3	29 32.3 12.6	90 15.9		
GRADUATE	6 12.2	2 3.3 12.2	26 47.5 8.2	27 49.2 11.8	55 9.8		
HIGHER EDUCATIN	7 10.1	2 10.1 3.6	18 89.9 7.7	20 3.5			
Column Total		15 2.6	323 56.8	231 40.6	568 100.0		
Number of Missing Observations =		0					

Crosstabulation:		LEDCTN		Lady Educational Level						
		By PRIVPRB		Privacy Problem in Recreational Places						
PRIVPRB >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING 0	NO EM 1	PROBL MEN AND WOMEN 2	ASSIGNED DAY 3	ALL IMP PRIVACY 4	Row Total			
LEDCTN										
NO READ OR WRITE	1 4.0 10.1	6 28.8 30.4	41 37.9 35.1	13 9.2 24.9	28 20.0 16.4	142 24.9				
READ NO WRITE	2 17.0	9 20.9 17.0	13 30.5 12.5	8 13.2 15.7	13 7.3	63 11.0				
PRIMARY	3 20.0	11 10.2 20.0	19 17.5 14.1	33 30.3 21.4	9 8.0 16.4	37 34.0 21.3	108 19.0			
INTRMDTE	4 8.3	5 6.4 8.3	17 23.7 12.8	23 31.0 14.7	9 12.5 17.3	19 26.5 11.2	73 12.8			
SECONDARY	5 13.7	8 8.5 13.7	24 26.5 17.8	17 19.4 11.4	7 7.6 13.0	34 38.1 19.9	90 15.9			
GRADUATE	6 10.5	6 10.5 10.5	11 19.2 7.9	5 8.4 3.0	4 6.9 7.3	31 55.1 17.7	55 9.8			
HIGHER EDUCATIN	7 3.6	2 10.1 3.6	6 30.3 4.5	1 5.0 .7	3 14.2 5.4	8 40.4 4.6	20 3.5			
Column Total		56 9.8	134 23.7	153 26.9	53 9.2	173 30.4	568 100.0			
Number of Missing Observations =		0								

Crosstabulation:		LOCCUP By MJRACTV		Lady Occupation Practiced Activities						
MJRACTV >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSI 0	SIT&TA 1	WATCH VIEWS 2	COMPAN CHILD 3	EXERCI 4	OTHER 5	Row Total		
LOCCUP										
SELF EMPLOYED	1		1	2	2	2		6		
			15.5	28.2	28.2	28.2		1.1		
			.3	2.6	2.0	14.8				
EMPLOYED	2		34	8	5			46		
			72.3	16.9	10.8			8.2		
			8.8	11.0	5.5					
UNEMPLOYED	3		7	2	2			10		
			63.5	17.4	19.1			1.8		
			1.7	2.6	2.2					
RETIRED	4		3		1			4		
			75.0		25.0			.7		
			.8		1.1					
STUDENT	5		16	12	2	2	1	33		
			49.0	36.8	5.5	5.5	3.0	5.8		
			4.2	17.1	2.0	14.8	20.0			
HOUSEWIFE	6	1	316	47	78	9	3	454		
		.2	69.6	10.4	17.2	1.9	.7	79.9		
		10.8	83.1	66.8	86.1	70.4	60.0			
Column Total		9 1.6	380 66.9	71 12.5	91 16.0	12 2.2	5 .9	568 100.0		
Number of Missing Observations =				0						

Crosstabulation:		LOCCUP		Lady Occupation		Visiting Small Gardens in Community	
		By	VSTGRDN	MISSING	YES	NO	
VSTGRDN >	Count	Row Pct	Col Pct	0	1	2	Row Total
LOCCUP							
SELF EMPLOYED	1				2	5	6
					28.2	71.8	1.1
					2.0	1.0	
EMPLOYED	2		3	12	32	46	
			6.1	25.1	68.8	8.2	
			11.2	12.6	7.1		
UNEMPLOYED	3			3	8	10	
				27.0	73.0	1.8	
				3.1	1.7		
RETIRED	4			1	3	4	
				25.0	75.0	.7	
				1.1	.7		
STUDENT	5			4	29	33	
				11.1	88.9	5.8	
				3.9	6.5		
HOUSEWIFE	6		14	70	370	454	
			3.1	15.5	81.4	79.9	
			56.0	76.3	82.0		
	Column		25	92	451	568	
	Total		4.4	16.2	79.3	100.0	
Number of Missing Observations =					0		

Crosstabulation:		LOCCUP		Lady Occupation							
		By MWRSH		Main Reason for not Visiting							
MWRSH >	Count	MISSING	NO PRIVA	TOO SHAL	NO FACIL	NO PRACT				Row	
LOCCUP	Row Pct	0	1	2	3	4				Total	
Count	Col Pct										
SELF EMPLOYED	1	2	2			3				6	
		28.2	28.2			43.7				1.1	
		1.4	.7			5.4					
EMPLOYED	2	19	14	4	5	4				46	
		42.0	30.8	7.8	10.8	8.6				8.2	
		14.6	5.8	6.4	6.1	7.7					
UNEMPLOYED	3	3	7		1					10	
		27.0	63.5		9.6					1.8	
		2.1	2.7		1.2						
RETIRED	4	1	2			1				4	
		25.0	50.0			25.0				.7	
		.8	.8			1.9					
STUDENT	5	3	15	6	3	6				33	
		8.6	45.4	17.2	9.1	19.7				5.8	
		2.1	6.1	10.0	3.7	12.5					
HOUSEWIFE	6	95	202	47	72	38				454	
		20.8	44.6	10.4	15.9	8.3				79.9	
		71.3	82.3	83.6	88.9	72.5					
Column		133	246	57	81	52				568	
Total		23.4	43.3	9.9	14.3	9.1				100.0	
Number of Missing Observations = 0											

Crosstabulation:		LOCCUP		Lady Occupation		Visiting New Developed Recreational Plac	
		By VSTNDEV					
VSTNDEV >	Count	MISSING	YES	NO	Row		
	Row Pct	0	1	2	Total		
LOCCUP	Col Pct						
SELF EMPLOYED	1		4	3	6		
			56.3	43.7	1.1		
			1.1	1.2			
EMPLOYED	2	2	23	22	46		
		3.9	49.4	46.7	8.2		
		12.2	7.1	9.4			
UNEMPLOYED	3		6	4	10		
			61.7	38.3	1.8		
			2.0	1.7			
RETIRED	4		2	2	4		
			50.0	50.0	.7		
			.6	.9			
STUDENT	5	1	16	16	33		
		3.0	48.5	48.5	5.8		
		6.7	4.9	6.9			
HOUSEWIFE	6	4	268	182	454		
		.8	59.0	40.1	79.9		
		25.6	83.1	79.0			
Column		15	323	231	568		
Total		2.6	56.8	40.6	100.0		
Number of Missing Observations = 0							

Crosstabulation:		LOCCUP		Lady Occupation		Privacy Problem in Recreational Places			
		By PRIVPRB							
PRIVPRB >	Count	MISSING	NO PROBL	MEN AND	ASSIGNED	ALL IMP		Row	
LOCCUP	Row Pct	0	1	2	3	4		Total	
SELF EMPLOYED	1	2	2			3		6	
		28.2	28.2			43.7		1.1	
		3.3	1.4			1.6			
EMPLOYED	2	4	15	3	3	22		46	
		8.2	32.0	6.5	6.5	46.9		8.2	
		6.9	11.0	2.0	5.7	12.6			
UNEMPLOYED	3		4	2	1	4		10	
			36.5	17.4	9.6	36.5		1.8	
			2.8	1.2	1.9	2.2			
RETIRED	4			3		1		4	
				75.0		25.0		.7	
				2.0		.6			
STUDENT	5	2	5	7	12	7		33	
		6.1	14.1	22.7	36.8	20.2		5.8	
		3.6	3.4	4.9	23.0	3.8			
HOUSEWIFE	6	39	106	138	36	136		454	
		8.5	23.2	30.3	8.0	29.9		79.9	
		69.6	78.5	90.0	69.4	78.6			
Column		56	134	153	53	173		568	
Total		9.8	23.7	26.9	9.2	30.4		100.0	
Number of Missing Observations =				0					

Crosstabulation:		ZONE		Zone Years Lived in Jeddah					
		By YRSHUED							
YRSHUED >	Count	MISSING	> 1 YEAR	1-3 YEAR	4-10YEAR	>10 YEAR			
	Col Pct		0	1	2	3	4	5	Row Total
ZONE									
MISSING	0	11				2	1		14
		21.7				2.3	.3		2.4
NE ZONE	1	5		6	13	36			59
		9.8		18.6	15.3	9.0			10.5
NM ZONE	2	5		8	25	50			87
		9.4		27.2	29.1	12.4			15.4
ME ZONE	3	7		7	17	100			131
		15.2		21.9	19.5	25.2			23.1
HM ZONE	4	6	1	6	7	35			55
		11.5	20.8	19.8	8.2	8.8			9.6
SE ZONE	5			3	6	21			30
				9.3	7.0	5.4			5.3
SW ZONE	6	7	1	1	13	103			125
		15.2	20.8	3.3	15.0	25.8			22.0
AL-BALAD	7	8	3		3	53			67
		17.2	58.5		3.5	13.2			11.8
Column Total		49	5	30	85	399			568
		8.6	.8	5.3	15.0	70.1			100.0

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation:		ZONE		Zone Community Appearance Evaluation					
		By COMAPNCE							
COMAPNCE >	Count	MISSIN	GOOD	FAIR	POOR	DO NOT CARE	OTHER		
	Col Pct	0	1	2	3	4	5		Row Total
ZONE									
MISSING	0	2	5	5	1		1		14
		64.5	2.0	1.9	2.0		100.0		2.4
NE ZONE	1	35	15	6	3				59
		13.8	6.1	12.8	22.6				10.5
NM ZONE	2	60	23	3	1				87
		23.8	9.3	5.6	8.0				15.4
ME ZONE	3	49	74	7	1				131
		19.4	30.0	13.1	8.0				23.1
HM ZONE	4	1	29	21	4				55
		35.5	11.5	8.3	7.6				9.6
SE ZONE	5	9	18	3	1				30
		3.5	7.1	5.6	8.0				5.3
SW ZONE	6	42	56	20	7				125
		16.6	22.5	40.3	53.3				22.0
AL-BALAD	7	24	36	7					67
		9.4	14.7	13.1					11.8
Column Total		3	253	248	51	12	1		568
		.5	44.6	43.6	8.9	2.2	.2		100.0

Number of Missing Observations = 0

process if (vstndev=1).  
Crosstab tables= tmevstd by income /options 1 3 4.

Crosstabulation:		THEVSTD		Number of Visits Last Month To the Family Oriented Parks					
		By INCOME		Income Categories					
INCOME >	Count	Low Income	Middle Income	High					
	Row Pct	0	1	2	3				Row Total
THEVSTD									
NONE	1	12	16	28	31				88
		14.0	18.0	32.3	35.6				27.2
		49.6	20.4	27.0	27.1				
ONCE	2	5	26	24	33				88
		5.5	29.6	27.1	37.8				27.3
		19.5	33.7	22.7	28.8				
TWICE	3	4	12	24	15				55
		7.0	22.4	43.4	27.2				16.9
		15.4	15.8	22.6	12.9				
3 TIMES	4		2	10	16				28
			7.1	36.9	56.1				8.8
			2.6	9.9	13.8				
>3 TIMES	5	4	21	18	18				61
		6.2	34.8	29.0	30.0				18.9
		15.4	27.5	16.9	15.9				
Column Total		25	77	105	115				323
		7.7	24.0	32.6	35.8				100.0

Number of Missing Observations = 0

PROCESS IF (VSTNDEV EQ 1).  
CROSSTABS /TABLES LNAT BY PRIVDEG /OPTIONS 1 3 4.

Crosstabulation:		LNAT		Lady Nationality Privacy Degree in Them					
		By PRIVDEG							
PRIVDEG >	Count	MISSING	GOOD	ADEQUATE	NOT ADEQ				
	Row Pct		0	1	2	3			Row Total
LNAT									
MISSING	0			1					1
				100.0					.3
				1.2					
SAUDI	1	11	41	106	29				187
		5.8	21.9	56.6	15.7				57.9
		68.6	49.0	59.3	64.9				
NON SAUDI	2	5	42	72	16				135
		3.7	30.9	53.7	11.7				41.8
		31.4	49.8	40.7	35.1				
Column Total		16	84	178	45				323
		4.9	25.9	55.2	14.0				100.0

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation:		ADVGBOS	Advantage of Existing Open Spaces							By NMBOS		Name of Nearest Open Space		
NMBOS >	Count Col Pct	MISSING 0	CORNICHE 1	KHOZAM GARDENS 2	DESERT G ARDENS 3	KILO 10 GARDENS 4	OLD AIRP ORT 5	NEW AIRP ORT 6	LUNA K 7	PAR ARDEN 8	PUBLIC G OTHER 9	Row Total		
ADVGBOS														
MISSING	0	8 6.8	2 2.4	6 5.9	2 28.2						2 1.0	3 4.7	22 3.9	
NO ADVANTGE	1	41 34.0	24 32.3	24 25.1	2 28.2	3 38.4		2 27.4	1 14.7	54 29.3	22 35.9	173 30.5		
MORE OPENNESS	2	4 3.3	7 8.8	1 1.0	1 15.5			2 27.4		20 11.0	4 6.4	39 6.8		
GOOD FOR FAMILIE	3	12 9.6	9 11.4	17 17.8				1 15.1	2 29.3	14 7.5	6 10.0	60 10.6		
GOOD FOR CHILDRS	4	8 6.3	15 20.0	15 16.1		1 12.8		1 15.1	4 56.0	49 26.3	17 28.4	110 19.3		
GOOD TO SIT OUT	5	12 10.2	3 3.7	12 12.9		3 36.0				16 8.7	3 5.0	50 8.7		
PLEASANT TO LOOK	6	15 12.5	8 10.4	10 10.2			2 100.0			19 10.2	2 3.3	56 9.8		
DO NOT CARE	7	19 15.8	5 7.2	8 7.9				1 15.1		10 5.5	2 3.3	46 8.0		
OTHER	8	2 1.5	3 3.7	3 3.1	2 28.2	1 12.8				1 .5	2 3.0	13 2.3		
Column Total		122 21.4	75 13.3	96 16.9	6 1.1	8 1.4	2 .3	7 1.2	7 1.2	185 32.6	60 10.6	568 100.0		

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation:		PRDFRD	Preferred	Open	Space to Visit with	Friend	By NMBOS	Name of Nearest Open	Space				
NMBOS >	Count Col Pct	MISSING	CORNICHE	KHOZAM GARDENS	DESERT G ARDENS	KILO 10 GARDENS	OLD AIRP ORT	NEW AIRP ORT	LUNA K	PAR ARDEN	PUBLIC G	OTHER	Row Total
		0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9		
PRDFRD													
MISSING	0	16 12.8	5 6.6	6 6.0					1 14.7	21 11.5	7 11.0	55 9.7	
STAYING AT HOME	1	1 .8		2 2.1		1 12.8				1 .5	1 1.7	6 1.1	
RLATVS NEIGHBRS	2	2 1.6	2 2.4	3 2.9						7 3.6		13 2.3	
CAFE	3	2 1.5								2 1.1	2 3.3	6 1.0	
MARKET CENTERS	4	4 3.1		1 1.0		3 36.0			2 26.7	1 .5		10 1.8	
CORNICHE	5	72 59.3	59 77.6	60 62.2	1 15.5	4 51.2		6 84.9	4 58.7	118 63.8	32 53.6	356 62.6	
FUN FAIR	6	11 9.3	2 2.4	4 3.8						6 3.2		23 4.0	
PUBLIC GARDENS	7	4 3.1		8 8.1						4 2.1	1 1.7	16 2.9	
ZOO	8		2 2.4									2 .3	
ALBAR	9			4 4.0	4 56.3		2 100.0			7 3.9		17 2.9	
OTHER	10	10 8.4	6 8.6	9 9.8	2 28.2			1 15.1		18 9.8	17 28.7	64 11.3	
Column Total		122 21.4	75 13.3	96 16.9	6 1.1	8 1.4	2 .3	7 1.2	7 1.2	185 32.6	60 10.6	568 100.0	

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation:		Name of Nearest Open Space										Row Total
NMBOS >	Count Col Pct	MISSING	CORNICHE	Preferred Open GARDENS	Space to Visit with Famil DESERT G KILO 10 ARDENS GARDENS	OLD AIRP ORT	By NMBOS NEW AIRP ORT	LONA K	PAR	PUBLIC G	OTHER	
		0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	
PRDFAM												
MISSING	0	12 10.1	1 1.3	3 3.1						5 2.5	5 8.0	26 4.5
STAYING AT HOME	1									1 .5	1 1.7	2 .4
RLATVS NEIGHBRS	2	3 2.3		1 1.0						7 3.9	2 3.3	13 2.3
MURTAZAH	3		1 1.3									1 .2
MARKET CENTERS	4	1 .8		1 1.0				1 15.1		1 .5		4 .7
CORNICHE	5	76 62.7	54 71.2	62 64.3	5 71.8	6 74.4		3 42.5	4 58.7	108 58.1	27 44.5	344 60.5
FUN FAIR	6	14 11.9	7 9.9	8 7.9		1 12.8			2 26.7	20 10.7	6 10.7	59 10.3
PUBLIC GARDENS	7	4 3.1	1 1.3	10 10.9					1 14.7	13 7.2	2 3.0	31 5.5
ZOO	8									1 .5	4 6.4	5 .8
ALBAR	9		4 4.8	6 5.9	2 28.2		2 100.0			17 8.9	3 4.7	32 5.7
FAMILY PARKS	10	2 1.5	2 2.4									4 .6
OTHER	11	9 7.6	6 7.7	6 5.9		1 12.8		3 42.5		13 7.0	11 17.7	48 8.5
	Column Total	122 21.4	75 13.3	96 16.9	6 1.1	8 1.4	2 .3	7 1.2	7 1.2	185 32.6	60 10.6	568 100.0

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation:		Name of Nearest Open Space										Row Total
NMBOS >	Count Col Pct	MISSING	CORNICHE	Distance to Nearest Open Space KHOZAM GARDENS	DESERT G KILO 10 ARDENS GARDENS	OLD AIRP ORT	By NMBOS NEW AIRP ORT	LONA K	PAR	PUBLIC G	OTHER	
		0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	
NRSTOS												
MISSING	0	3 2.3		5 4.8						5 2.5	3 4.7	15 2.6
> 100 M	1	16 13.4	2 2.7	6 6.0						31 16.7	14 22.7	69 12.1
100-300M	2	15 12.0	5 6.1	12 12.1	2 28.2	1 12.8			1 14.7	25 13.4	6 9.7	65 11.5
301-500M	3	8 6.4	4 5.1	5 5.0				1 15.1	1 14.7	16 8.9	2 3.0	37 6.5
1/2-1KM	4	16 13.5	13 17.6	19 20.0					1 14.7	34 18.5	8 14.1	93 16.3
< 1 KM	5	64 52.4	52 68.6	50 52.0	5 71.8	7 87.2	2 100.0	6 84.9	4 56.0	74 39.9	28 45.8	290 51.0
	Column Total	122 21.4	75 13.3	96 16.9	6 1.1	8 1.4	2 .3	7 1.2	7 1.2	185 32.6	60 10.6	568 100.0

Number of Missing Observations = 0

#### CROSSTABS /TABLES SUFFAC by ZONE /OPTIONS 1 3 4.

Crosstabulation: SUFFAC Sufficiency of Outdoor Facilities for Pl  
By ZONE Zone

Crosstabulation:		Sufficiency of Outdoor Facilities for Pl										Row Total
ZONE >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING	NE ZONE	NW ZONE	ME ZONE	SW ZONE	SE ZONE	SW ZONE	AL-BALAD			
		0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7			
SUFFAC												
YES	1	7 4.9 48.7	7 4.9 11.2	22 16.4 25.3	22 16.7 17.1	21 15.9 39.3	8 5.9 26.4	33 24.4 26.3	15 10.9 21.9			135 23.7
NO	2	7 1.7 51.3	52 12.2 87.2	62 14.5 70.5	107 25.2 81.4	32 7.6 58.8	22 5.3 73.6	92 21.7 73.7	50 11.9 75.4			424 74.6
	Column Total	14 2.4	59 10.5	87 15.4	131 23.1	55 9.6	30 5.3	125 22.0	67 11.8		568 100.0	

Number of Missing Observations = 0

CROSSTABS /TABLES YVARD NYARD STREET LOT PARK by resdnce /OPTIONS 1 3 4.

Crosstabulation: YVARD  
By RESDNCB Residence Type

RESDNCB >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING 0	VILLA 1	FLAT 2	ATTACHED HOUSE 3	BRICKS HOUSE 4	OTHER 5	Row Total
YVARD	1	1	55	133	14	43	8	255
		.4	21.7	52.1	5.6	17.0	3.3	44.8
		100.0	73.5	38.8	38.6	44.8	50.5	
Column	1	75	342	37	97	17	568	
Total	.2	13.2	60.2	6.5	17.0	2.9	100.0	

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation: NYARD  
By RESDNCB Residence Type

RESDNCB >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING 0	VILLA 1	FLAT 2	ATTACHED HOUSE 3	BRICKS HOUSE 4	OTHER 5	Row Total
NYARD	1		1	18		4	1	23
			4.3	75.9		15.6	4.3	4.1
			1.3	5.2		3.8	6.0	
Column	1	75	342	37	97	17	568	
Total	.2	13.2	60.2	6.5	17.0	2.9	100.0	

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation: STREET  
By RESDNCB Residence Type

RESDNCB >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING 0	VILLA 1	FLAT 2	ATTACHED HOUSE 3	BRICKS HOUSE 4	OTHER 5	Row Total
STREET	1	1	8	50	13	23	5	100
		1.0	8.4	49.5	13.1	23.3	4.6	17.6
		100.0	11.3	14.5	35.4	24.2	27.7	
Column	1	75	342	37	97	17	568	
Total	.2	13.2	60.2	6.5	17.0	2.9	100.0	

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation: LOT  
By RESDNCB Residence Type

RESDNCB >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING 0	VILLA 1	FLAT 2	ATTACHED HOUSE 3	BRICKS HOUSE 4	OTHER 5	Row Total
LOT	1		18	80	3	24	4	128
			13.7	62.2	2.3	18.9	2.8	22.5
			23.4	23.3	8.1	25.0	21.7	
Column	1	75	342	37	97	17	568	
Total	.2	13.2	60.2	6.5	17.0	2.9	100.0	

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation: PARK  
By RESDNCB Residence Type

RESDNCB >	Count Row Pct Col Pct	MISSING 0	VILLA 1	FLAT 2	ATTACHED HOUSE 3	BRICKS HOUSE 4	OTHER 5	Row Total
PARK	1		11	84	10	22		128
			8.8	65.6	8.2	17.5		22.5
			15.0	24.6	28.3	23.1		
Column	1	75	342	37	97	17	568	
Total	.2	13.2	60.2	6.5	17.0	2.9	100.0	

Number of Missing Observations = 0

process if (vstndev=1).  
 Crosstab tables= income by tmevstd /options 1 3 4.

Crosstabulation: INCOME Income Categories  
 By TMEVSTD Number of Visits Last Month

TMEVSTD >	Count	MISSING	NONE	ONCE	TWICE	3 TIMES	>3 TIMES	Row Total
INCOME	Row Pct	Col Pct	0	1	2	3	4	5
Low	Income	1		16	26	12	2	21
				20.4	33.7	15.8	2.6	27.5
				18.0	29.6	22.4	7.1	34.8
Middle	Income	2	1	28	24	24	10	18
			1.0	27.0	22.7	22.6	9.9	16.9
			35.5	32.3	27.1	43.4	36.9	29.0
High		3	2	31	33	15	16	18
			1.6	27.1	28.8	12.9	13.8	15.9
			64.5	35.6	37.8	27.2	56.1	30.0
Column		3	88	88	55	28	61	323
Total		.9	27.2	27.3	16.9	8.8	18.9	100.0

Number of Missing Observations = 0

CROSSTABS /TABLES SUFFAC BY COMAPNCE NRSTOS /OPTIONS 1 3 4.

Crosstabulation: SUFFAC Sufficiency of Outdoor Facilities for Play  
 By COMAPNCE Community Appearance Evaluation

COMAPNCE >	Count	MISSING	GOOD	FAIR	POOR	DO NOT C ARE	OTHER	Row Total
SUFFAC	Row Pct	Col Pct	0	1	2	3	4	5
MISSING	0		5	5				9
			49.0	51.0				1.7
			1.8	1.9				
YES	1	2	84	43	3	2	1	135
		1.3	62.2	32.1	2.1	1.5	.7	23.7
		64.5	33.1	17.4	5.6	16.1	100.0	
NO	2	1	165	200	48	10		424
		.2	38.9	47.1	11.3	2.5		74.6
		35.5	65.1	80.6	94.4	83.9		
Column		3	253	248	51	12	1	568
Total		.5	44.6	43.6	8.9	2.2	.2	100.0

Number of Missing Observations = 0

Crosstabulation: SUFFAC Sufficiency of Outdoor Facilities for Play  
 By NRSTOS Distance to Nearest Open Space

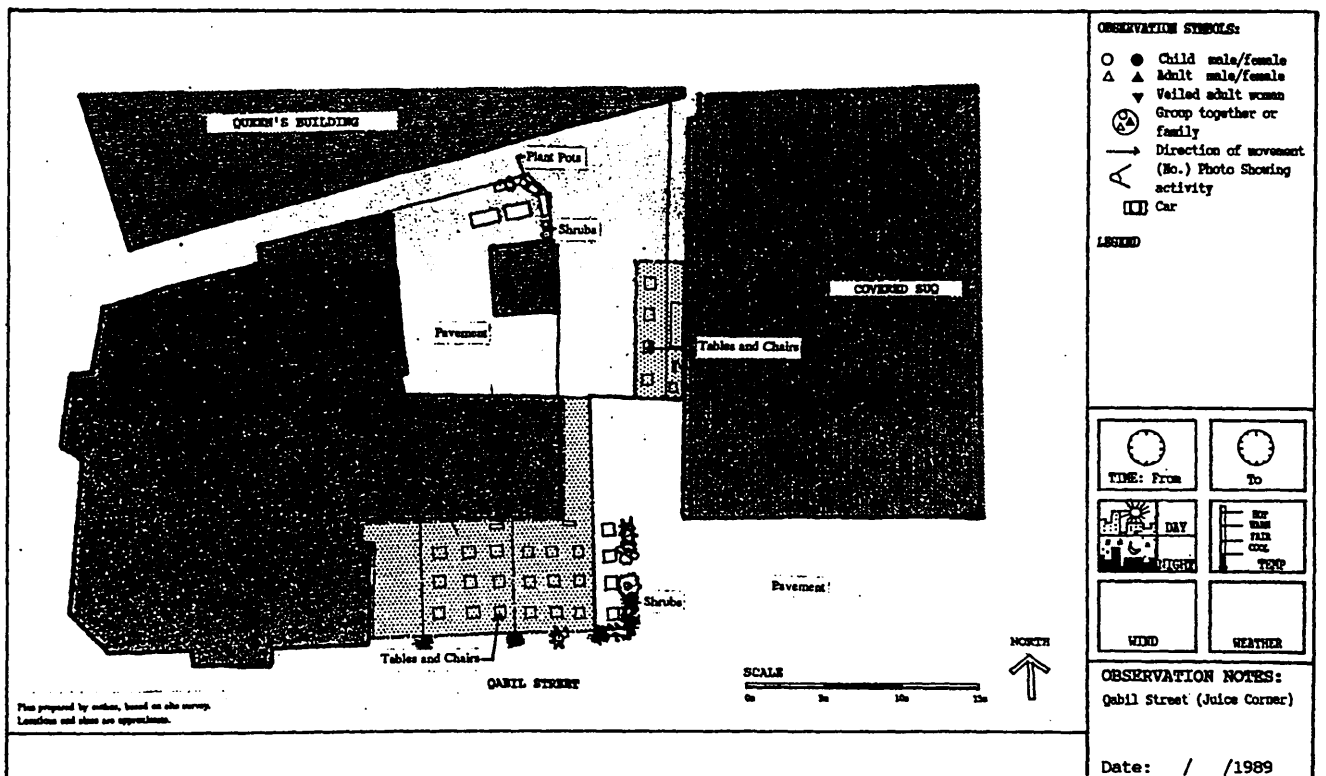
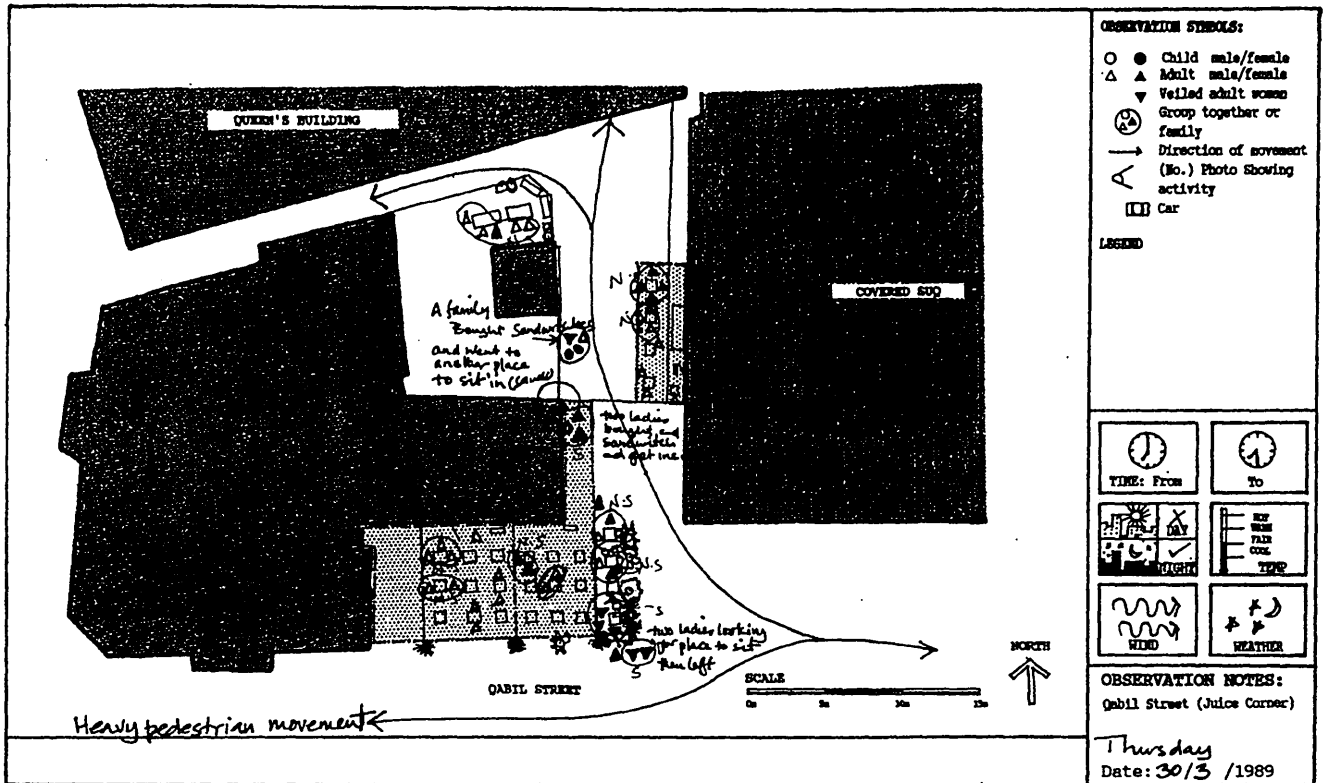
NRSTOS >	Count	MISSING	> 100 M	100-300M	301-500M	1/2-1KM	< 1 KM	Row Total
SUFFAC	Row Pct	Col Pct	0	1	2	3	4	5
MISSING	0		1	1			7	9
			10.6	10.6			78.8	1.7
			1.5	1.5			2.6	
YES	1	2	20	18	15	29	51	135
		1.5	15.0	13.2	11.0	21.6	37.7	23.7
		13.4	29.5	27.2	40.4	31.3	17.5	
NO	2	13	47	47	22	64	231	424
		3.0	11.2	11.0	5.2	15.0	54.6	74.6
		86.6	69.0	71.2	59.6	68.7	79.9	
Column		15	69	65	37	93	290	568
Total		2.6	12.1	11.5	6.5	16.3	51.0	100.0

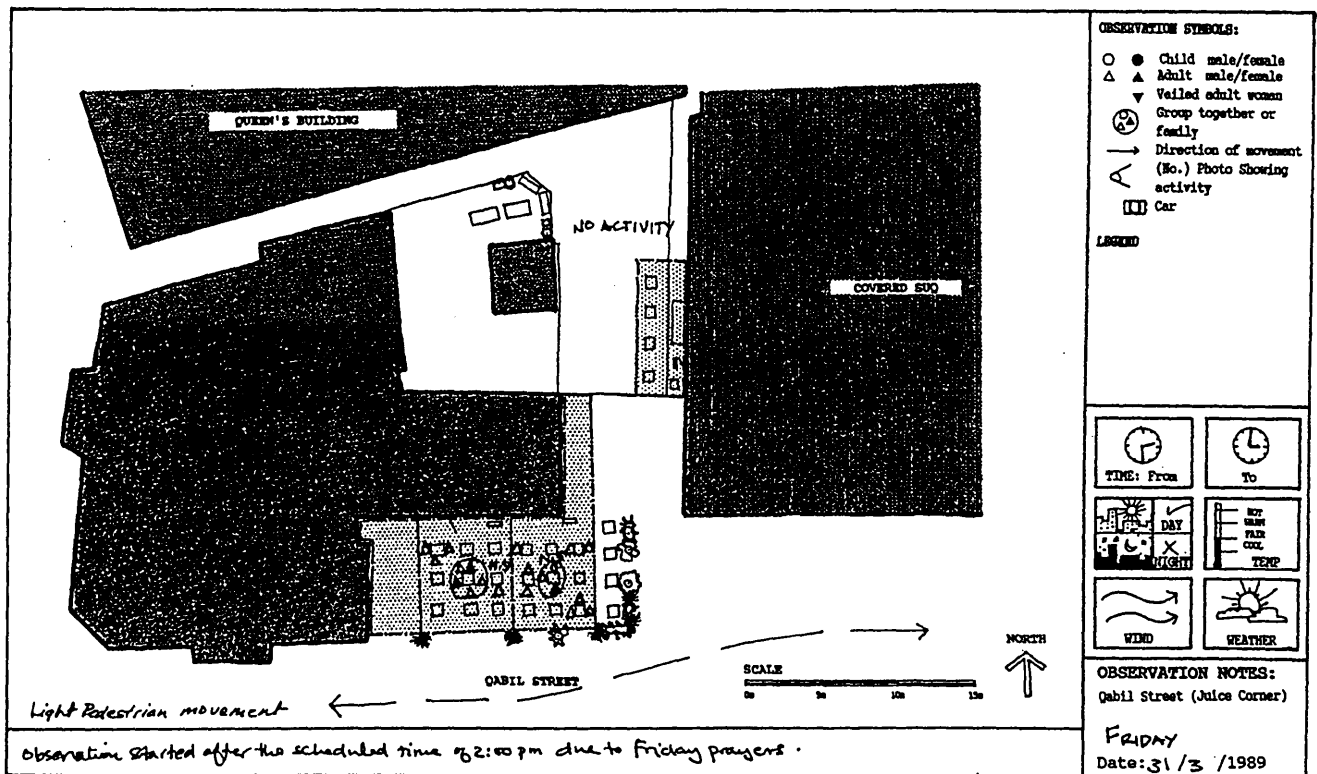
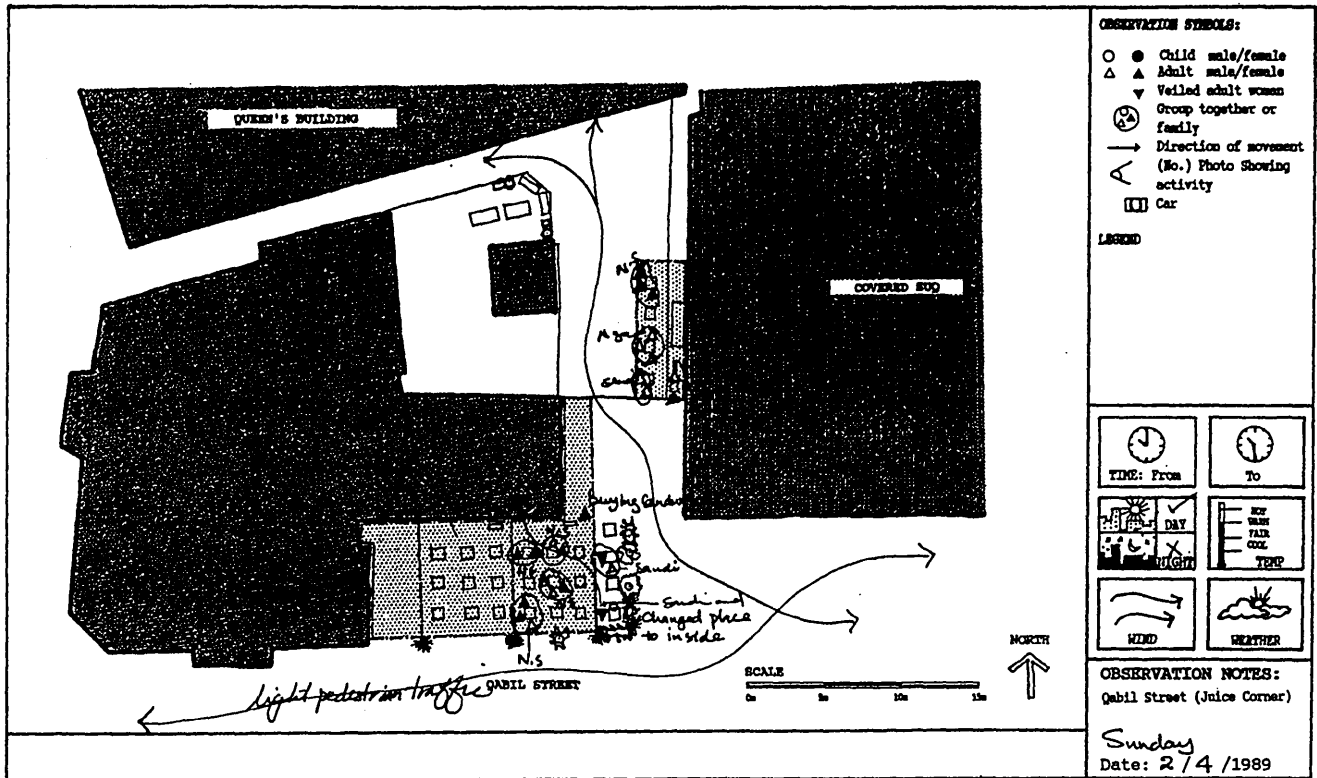
Number of Missing Observations = 0

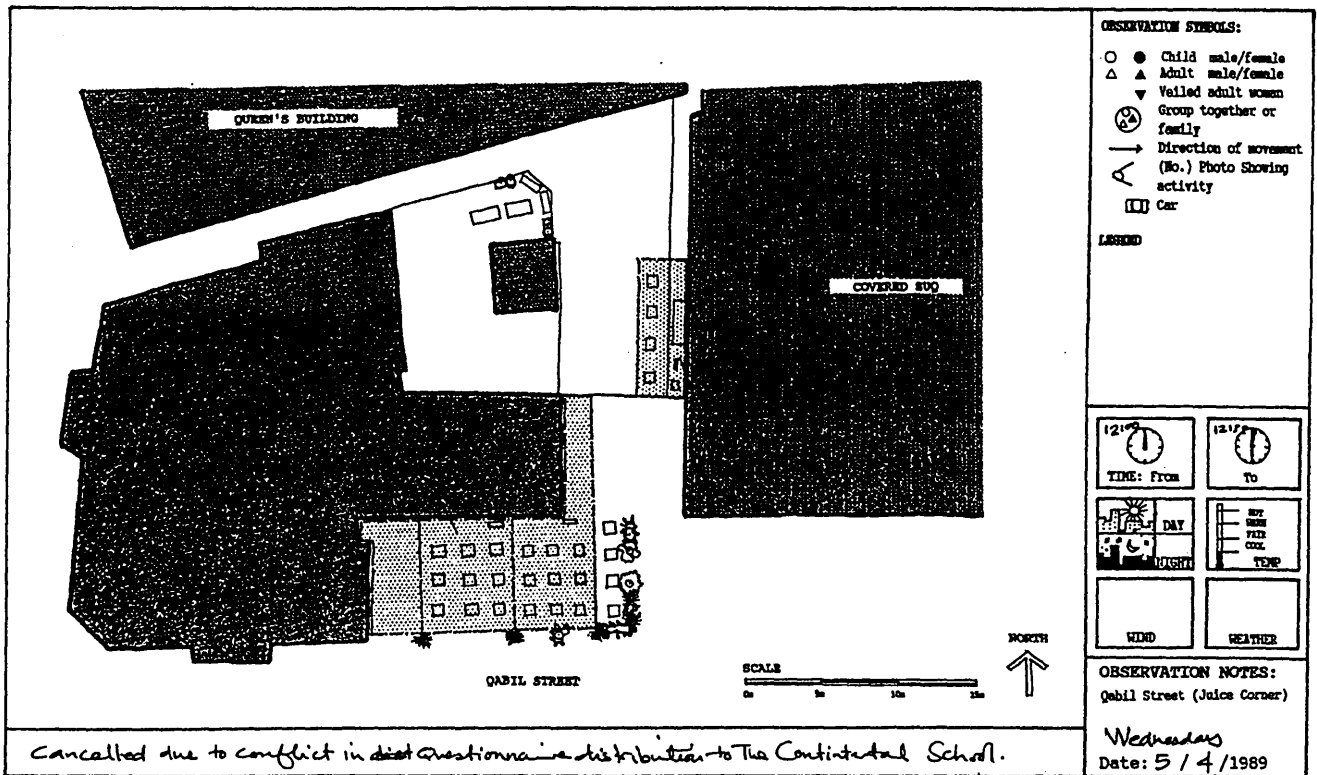
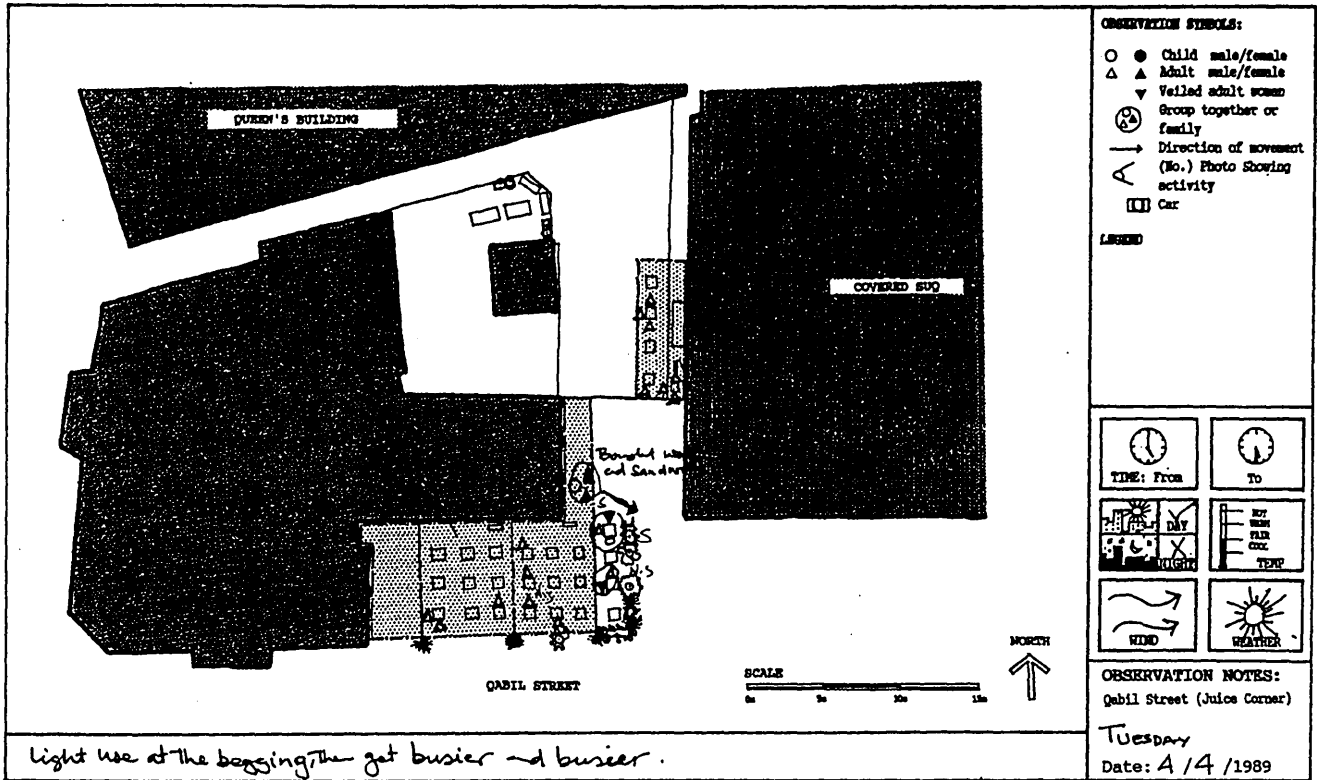
**APPENDIX C:**

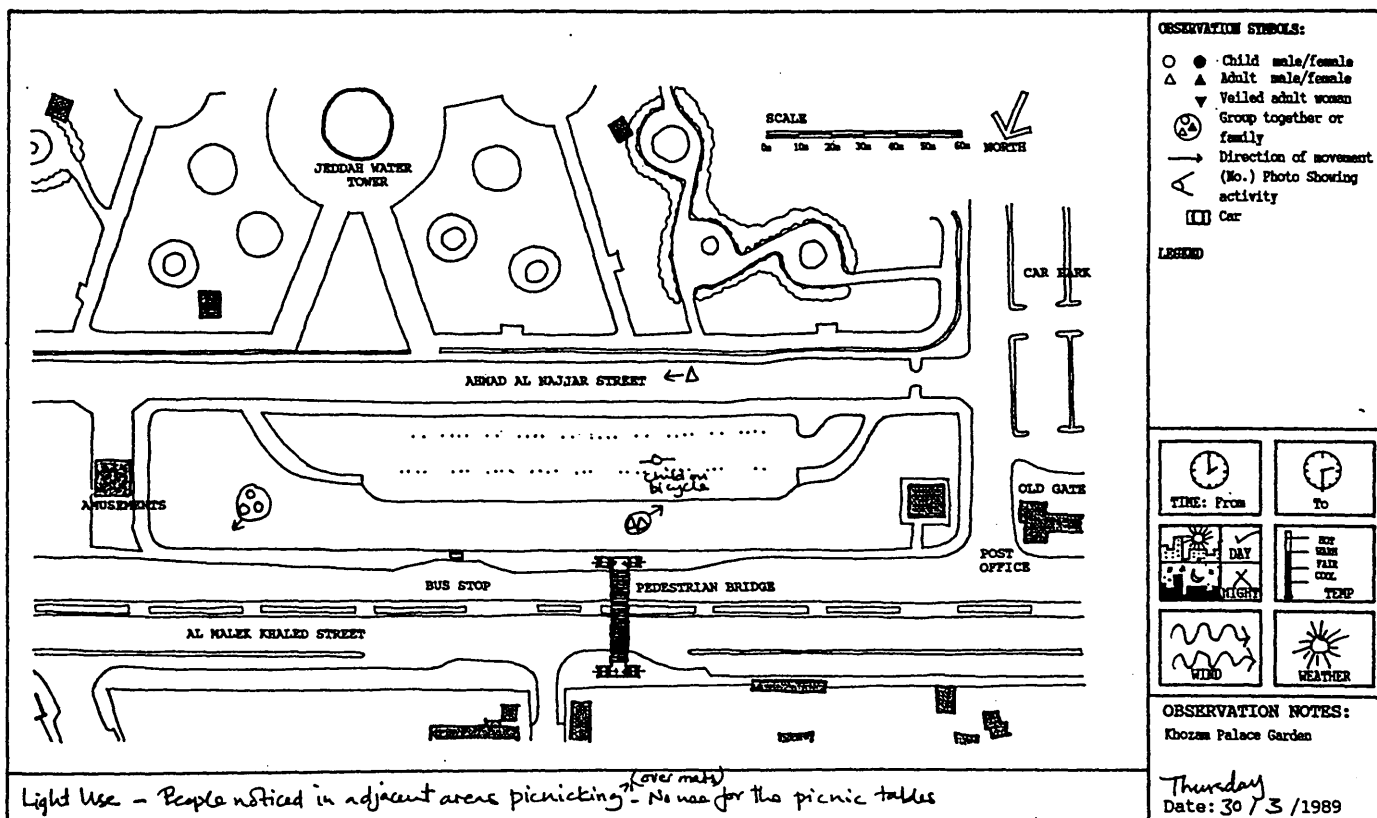
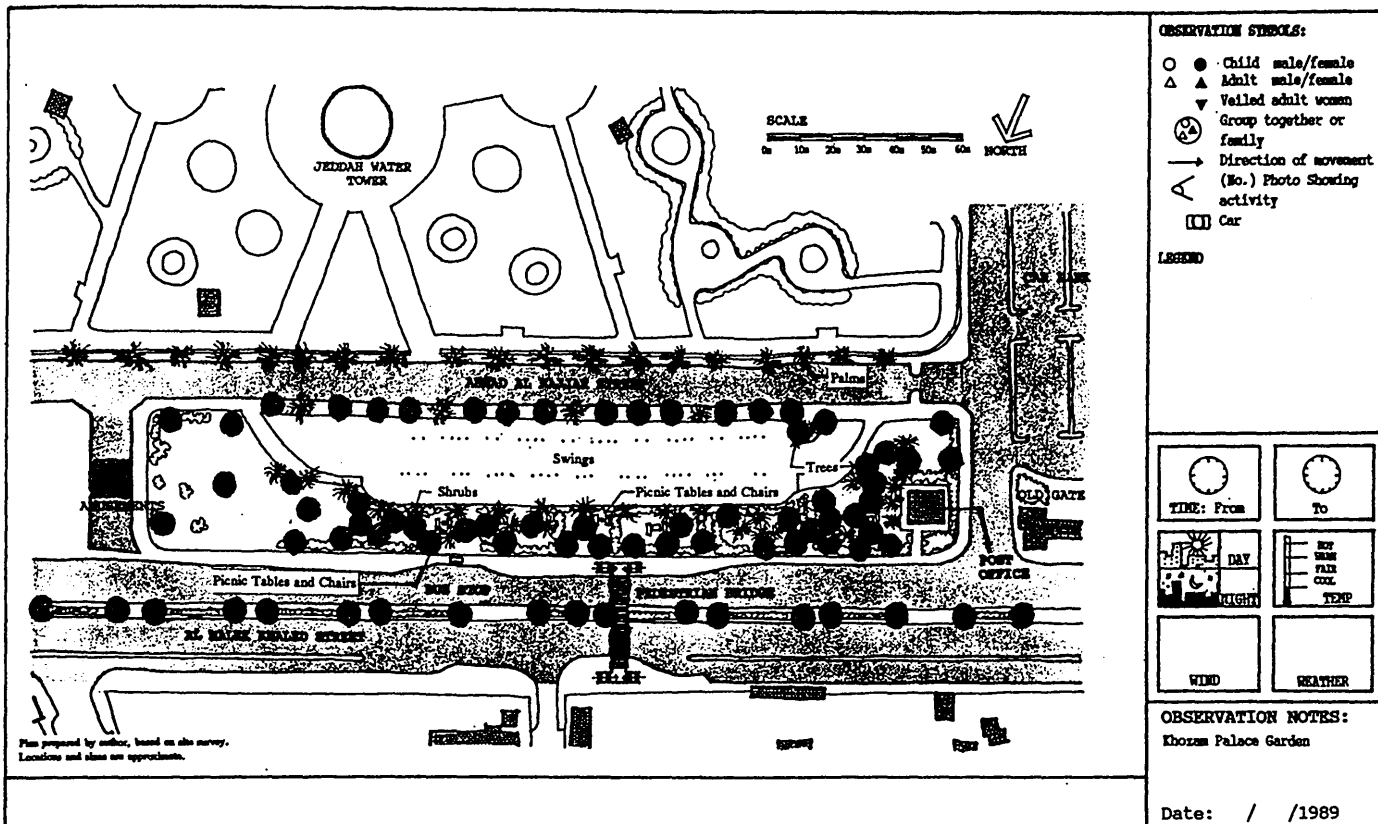
- Copies of Observation Notes for the Observed Open Spaces.

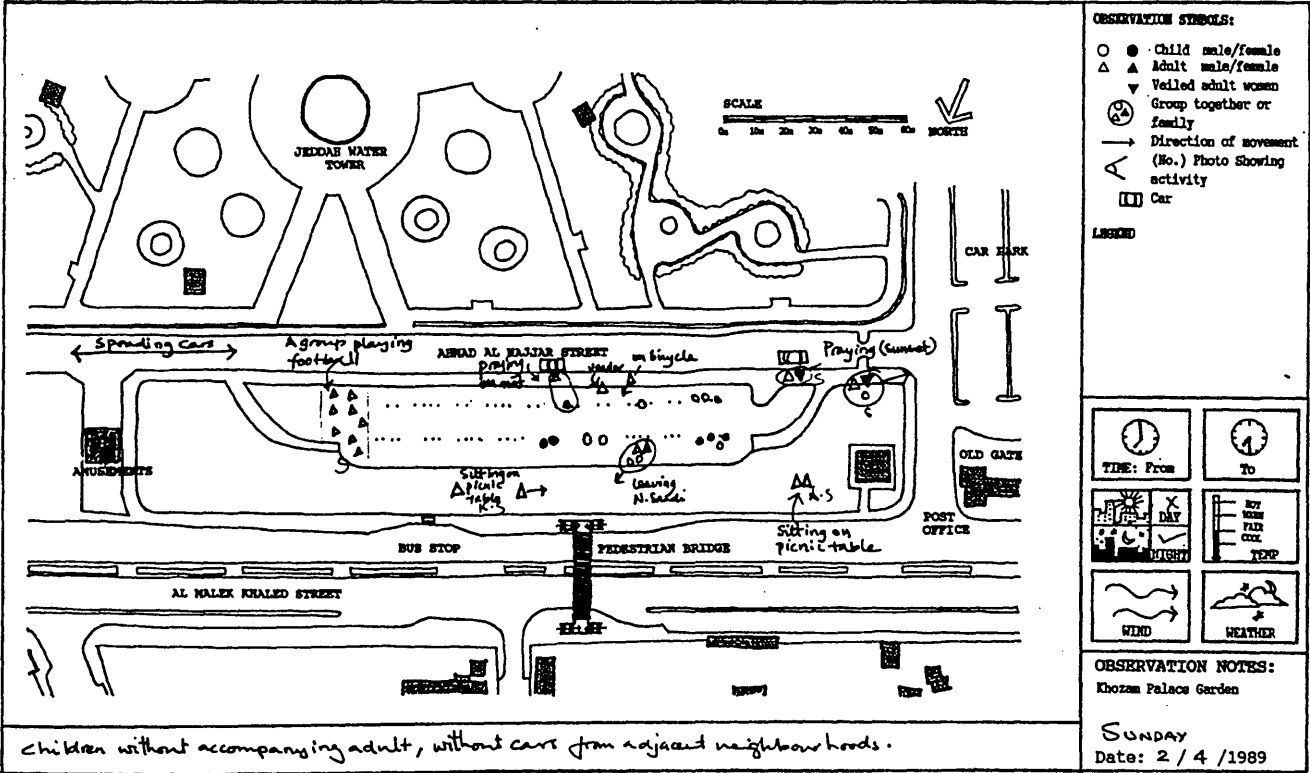
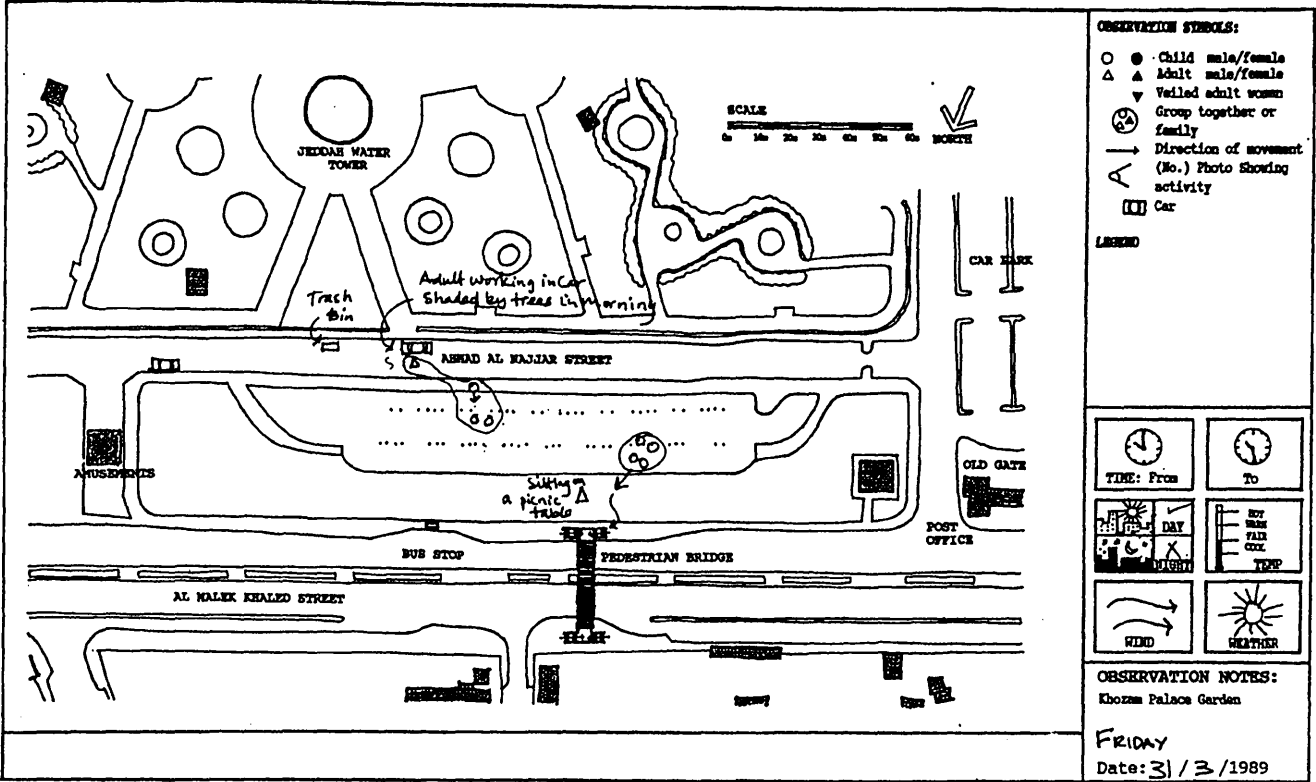




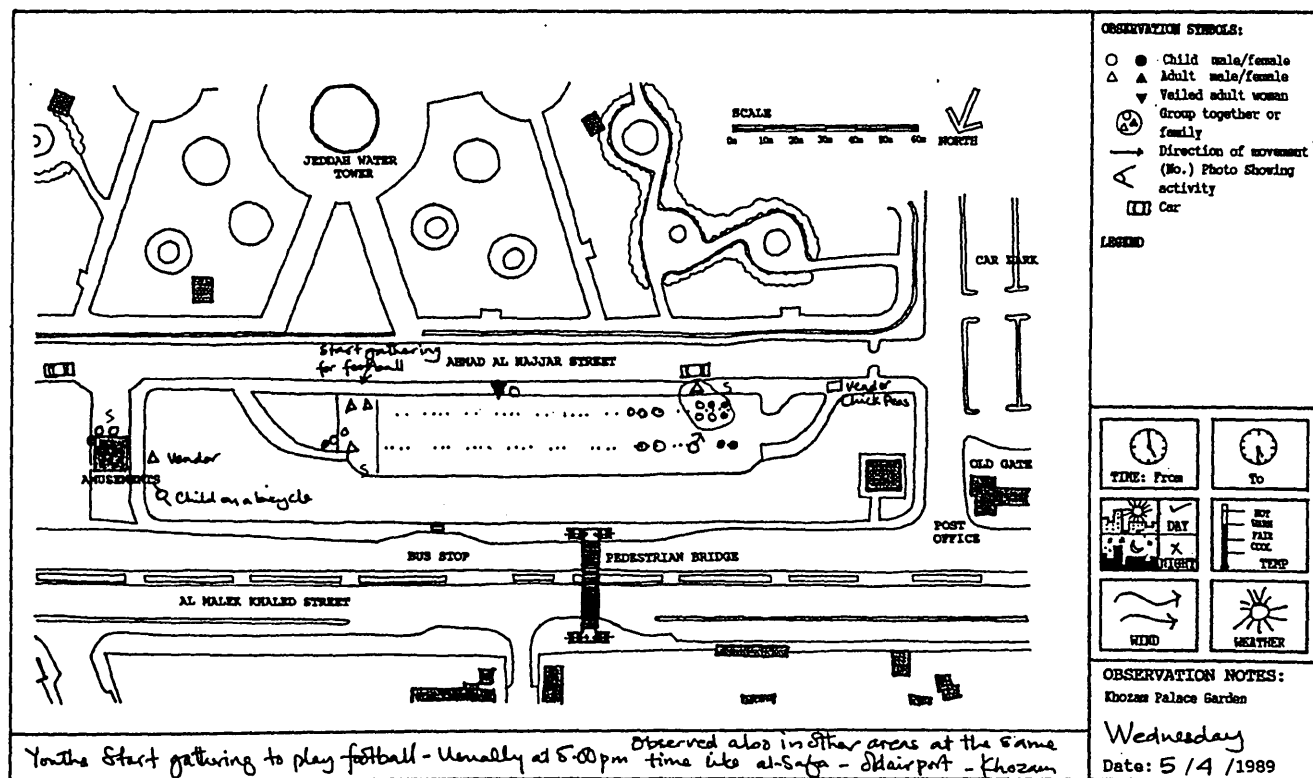
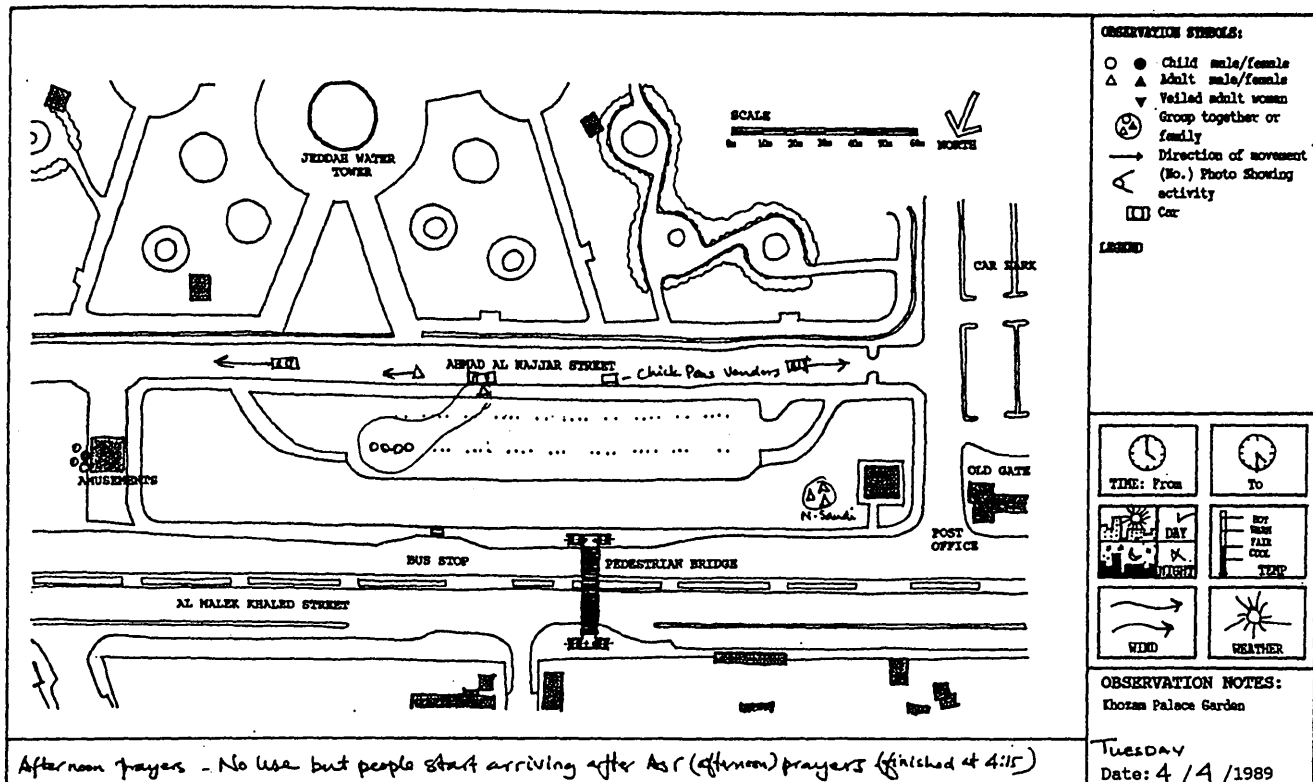


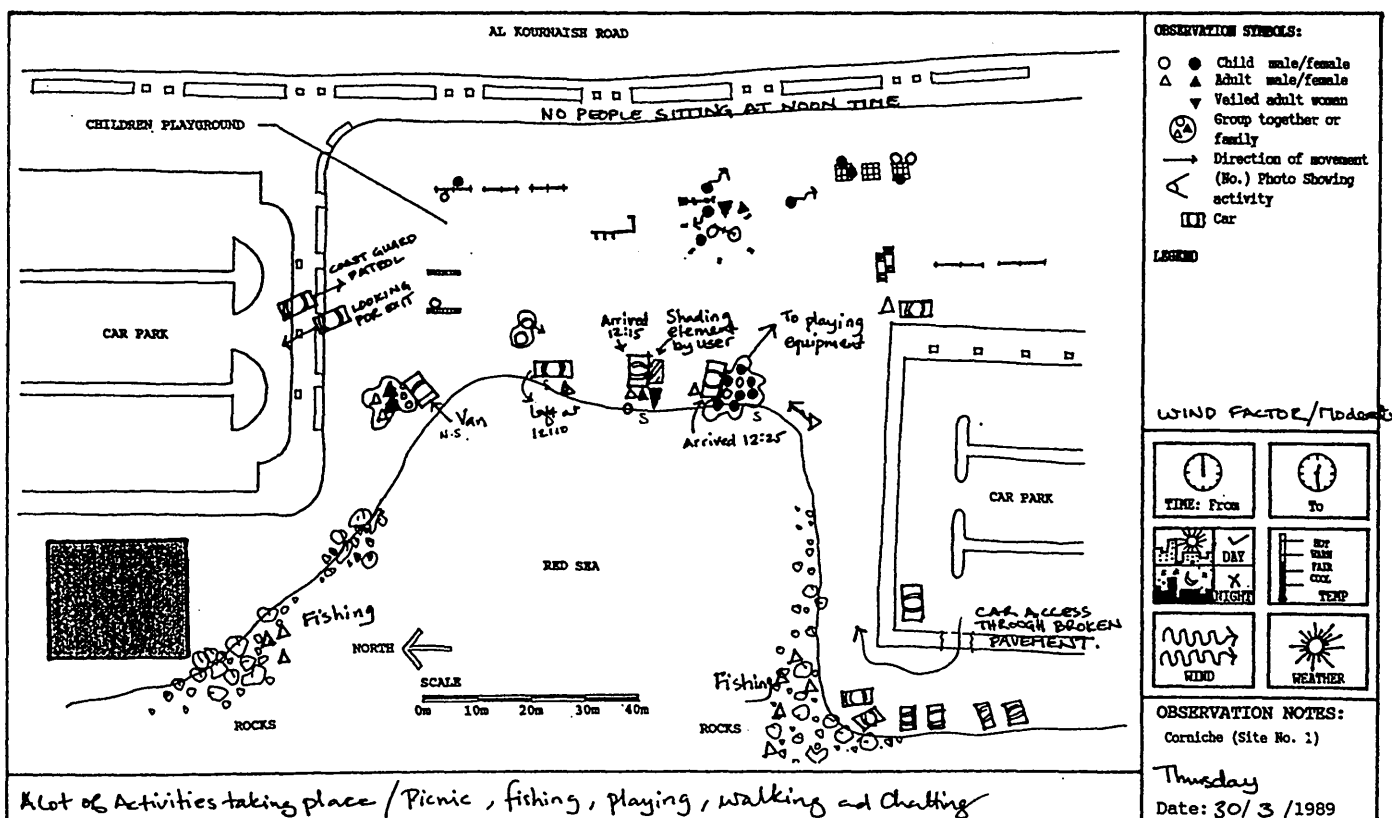
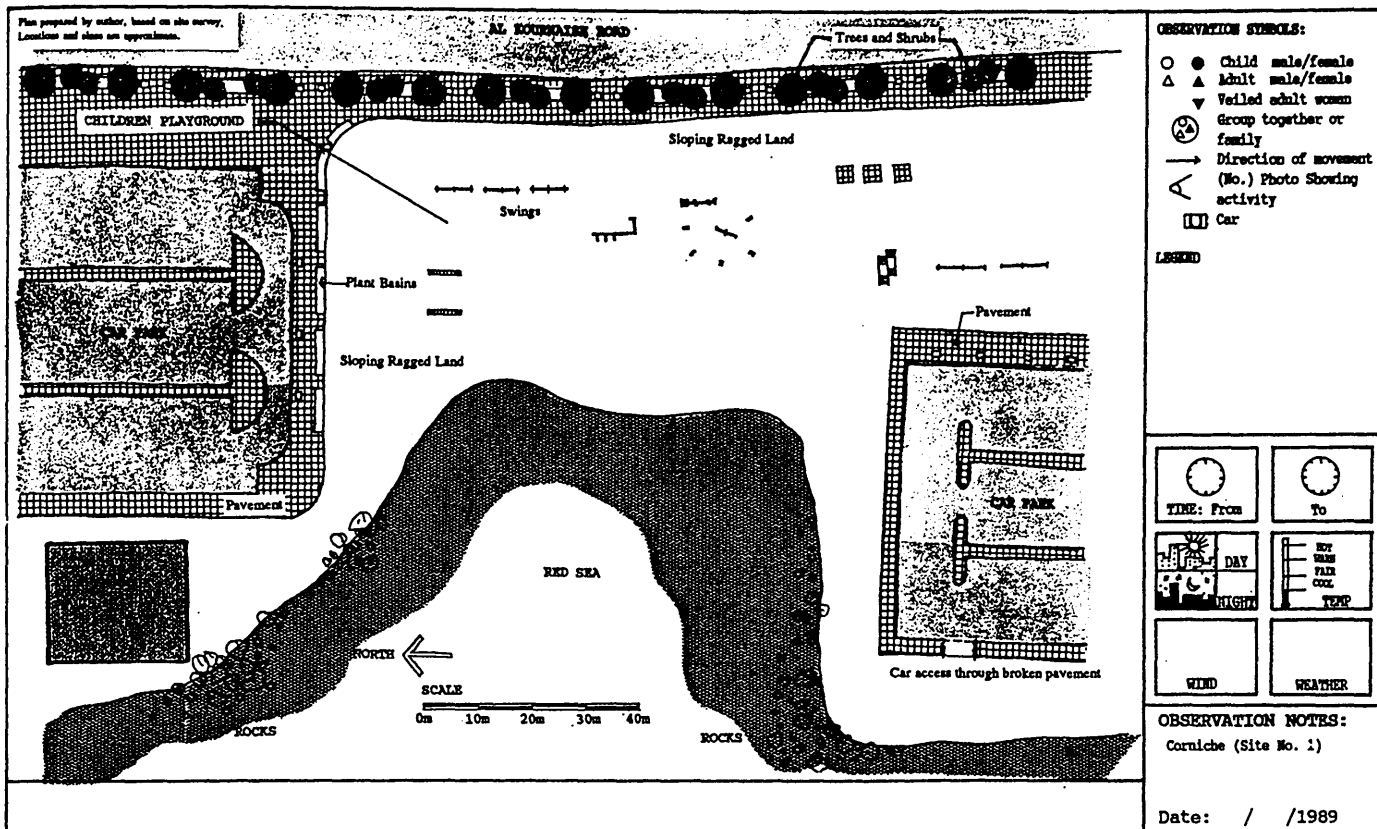


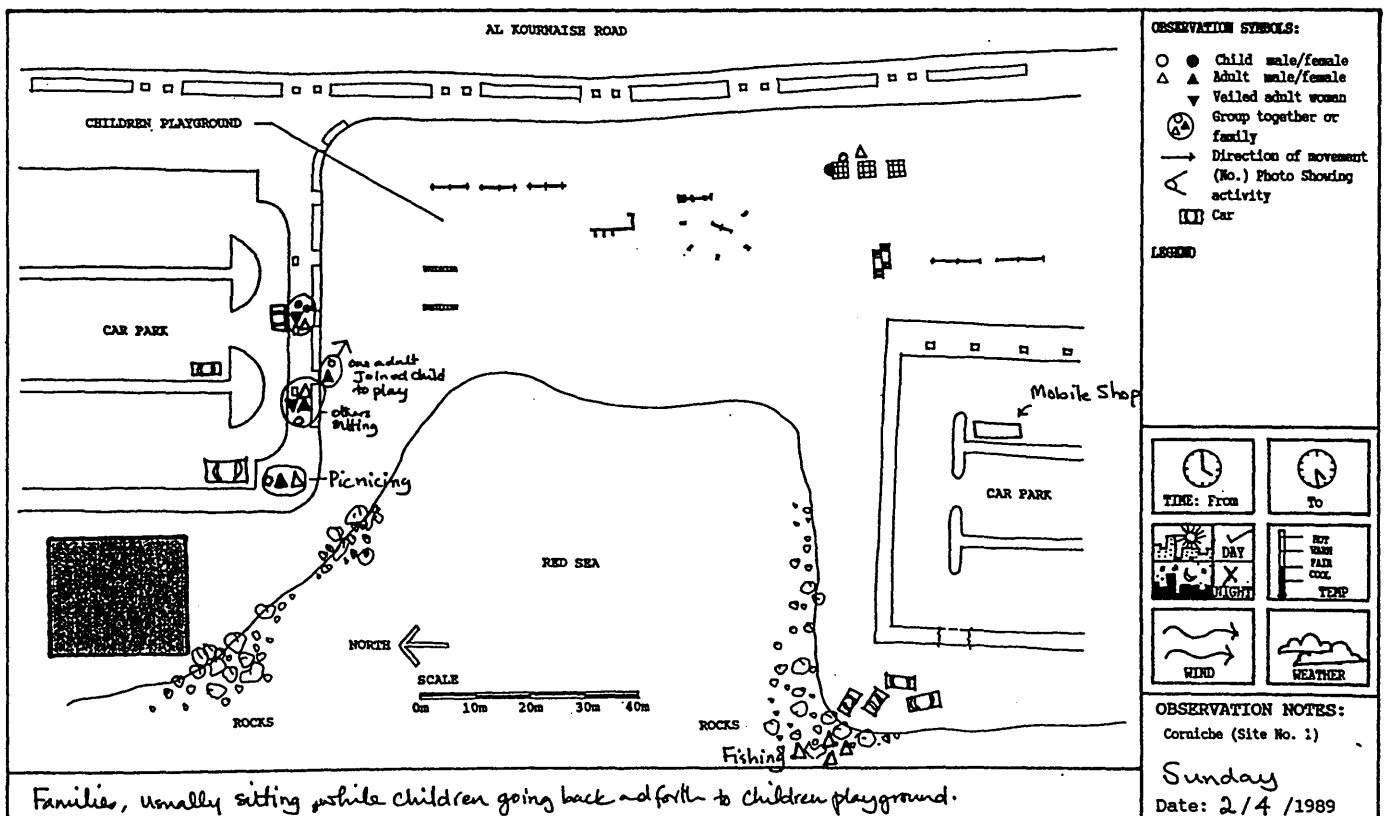
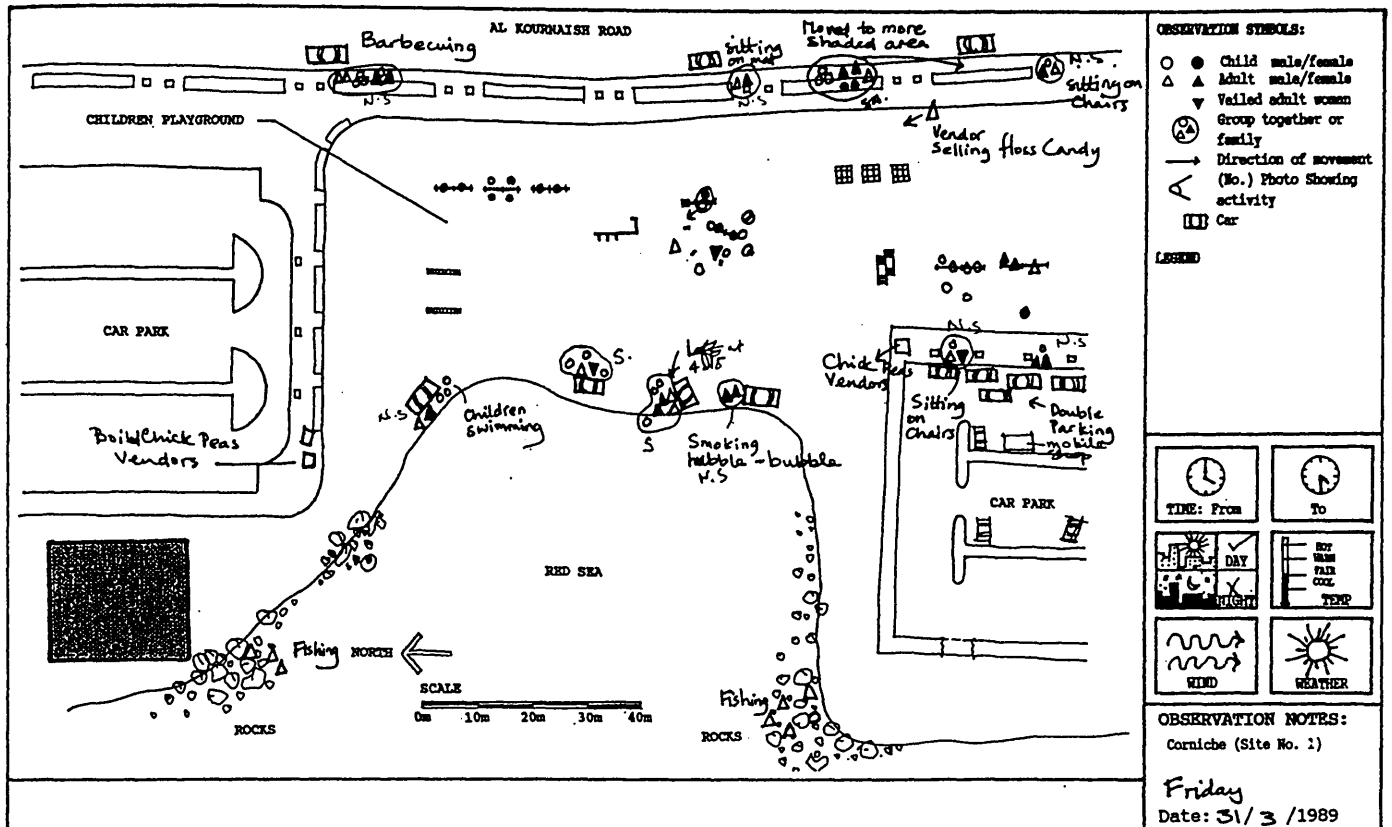




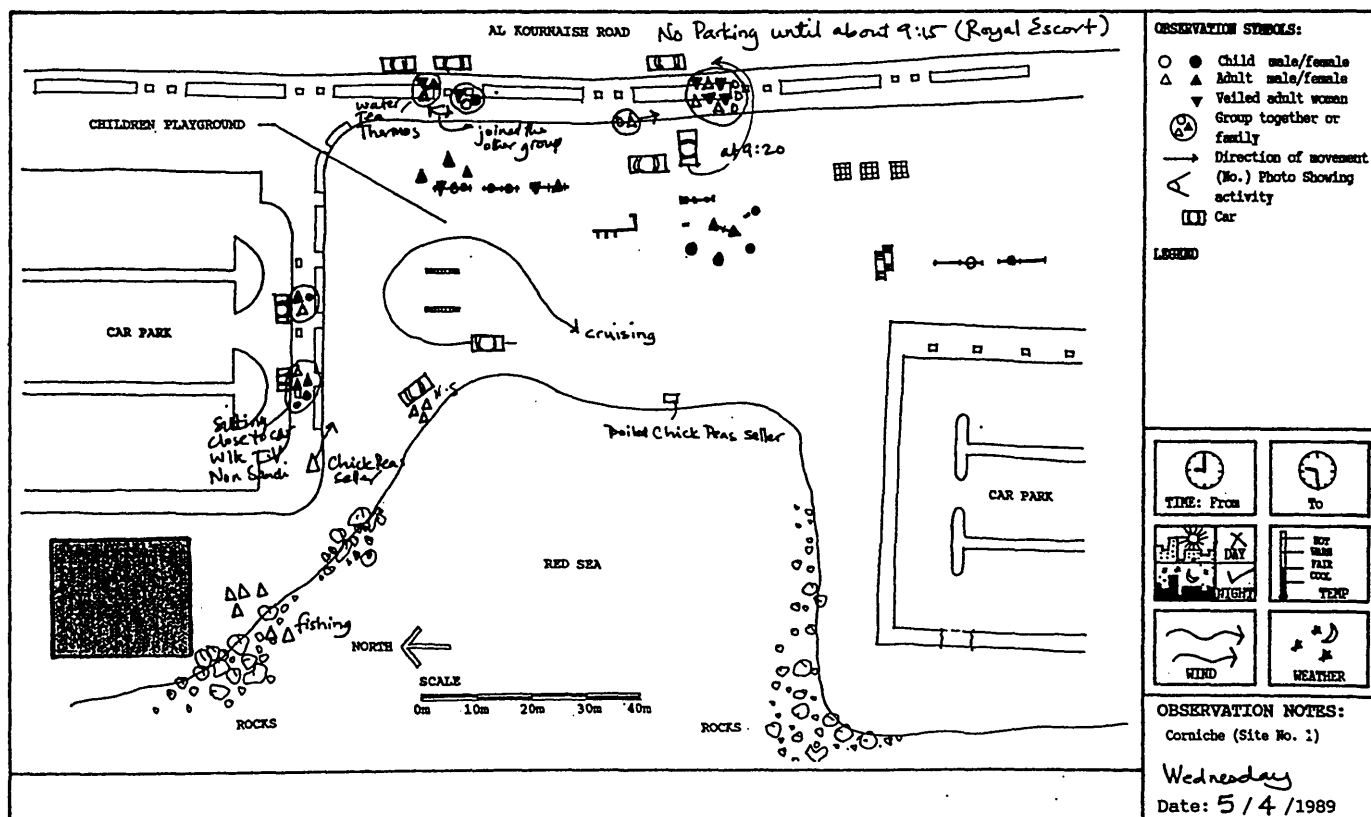
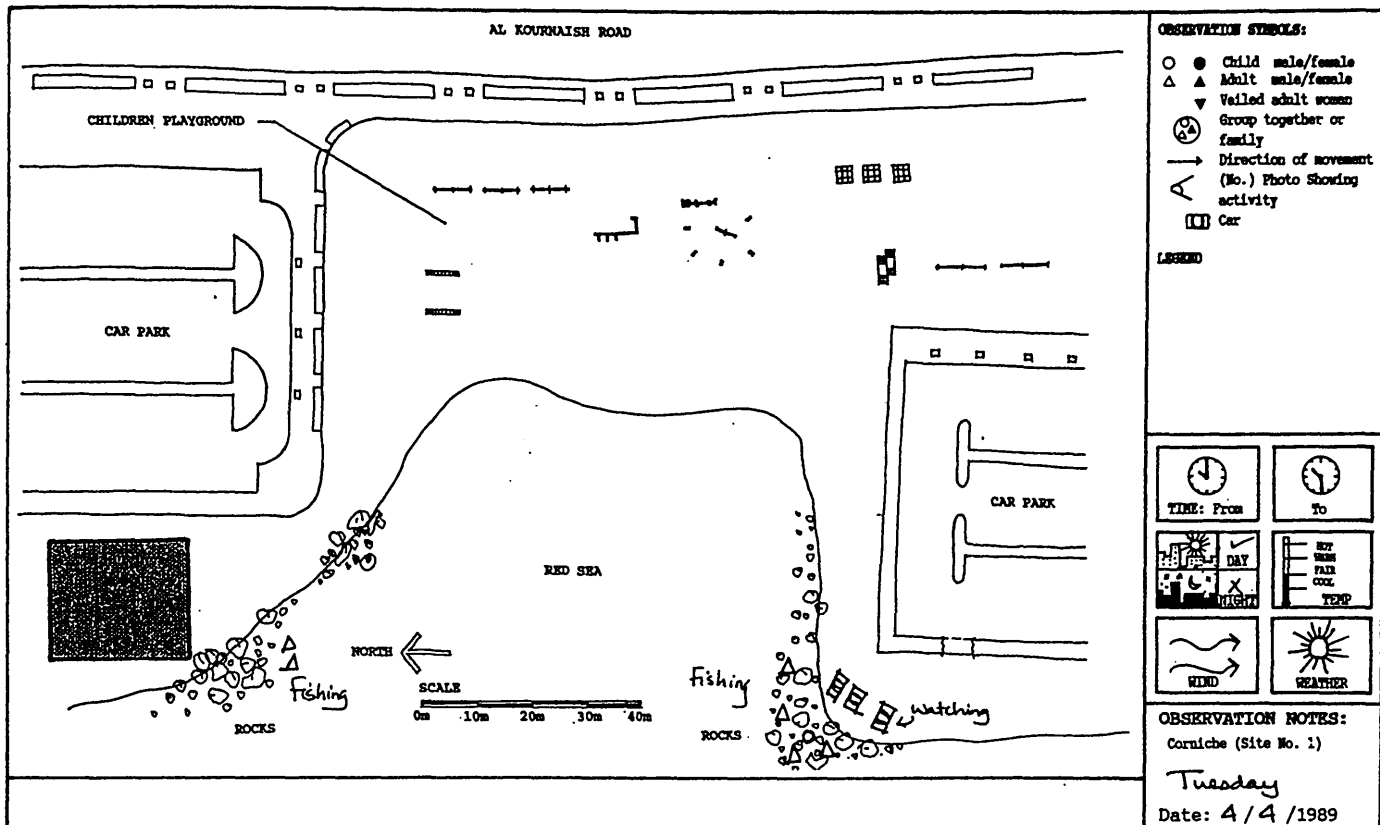
Children without accompanying adult, without cars from adjacent neighborhoods.

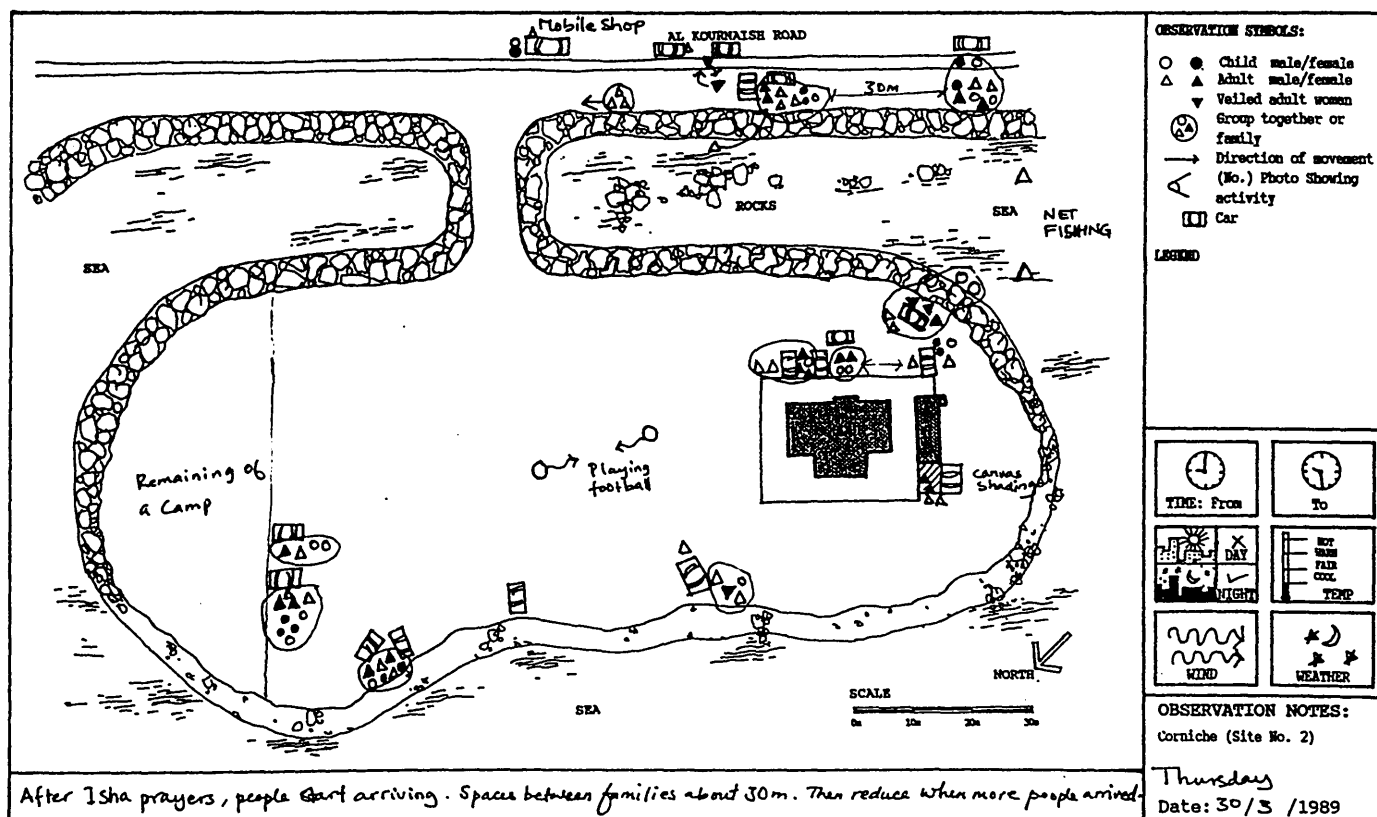
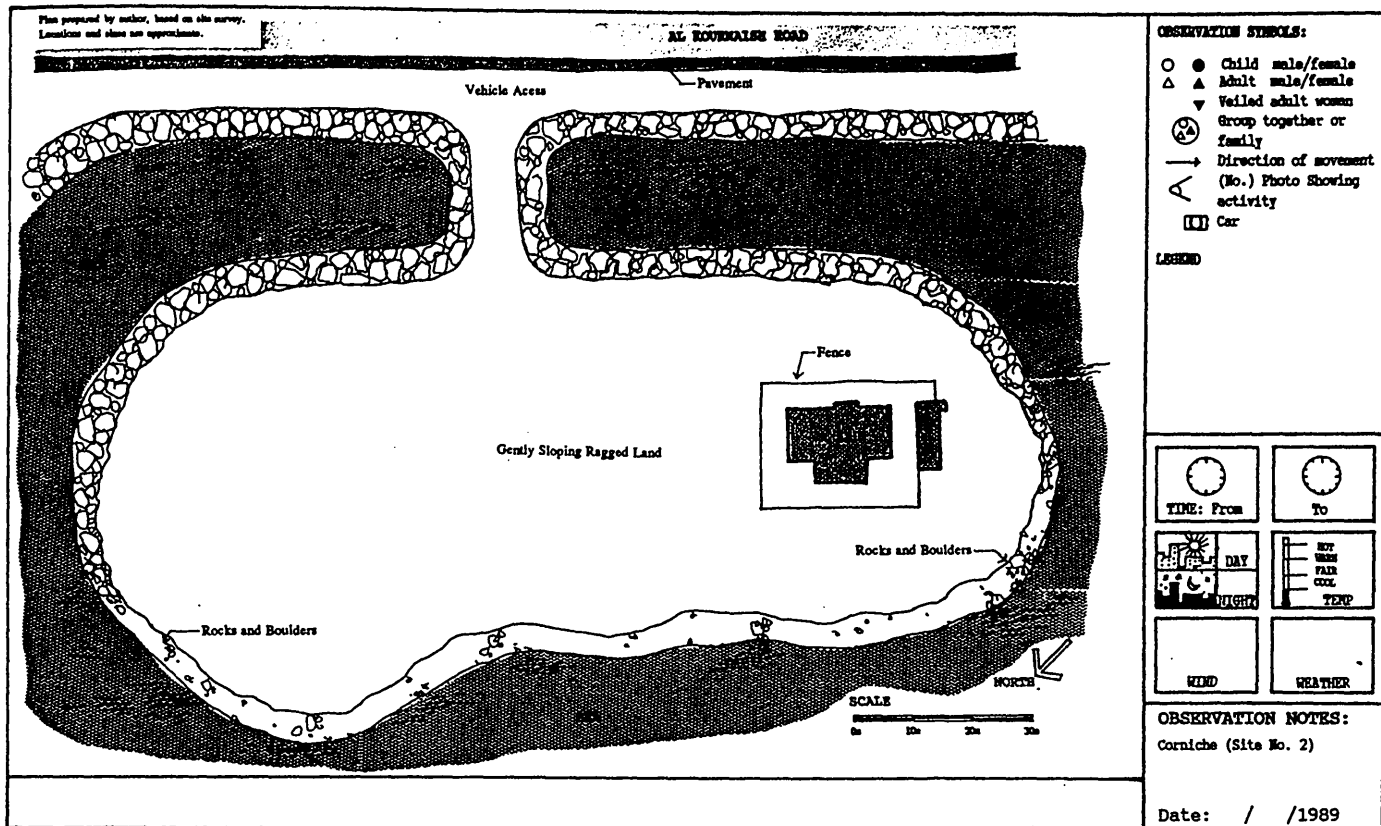


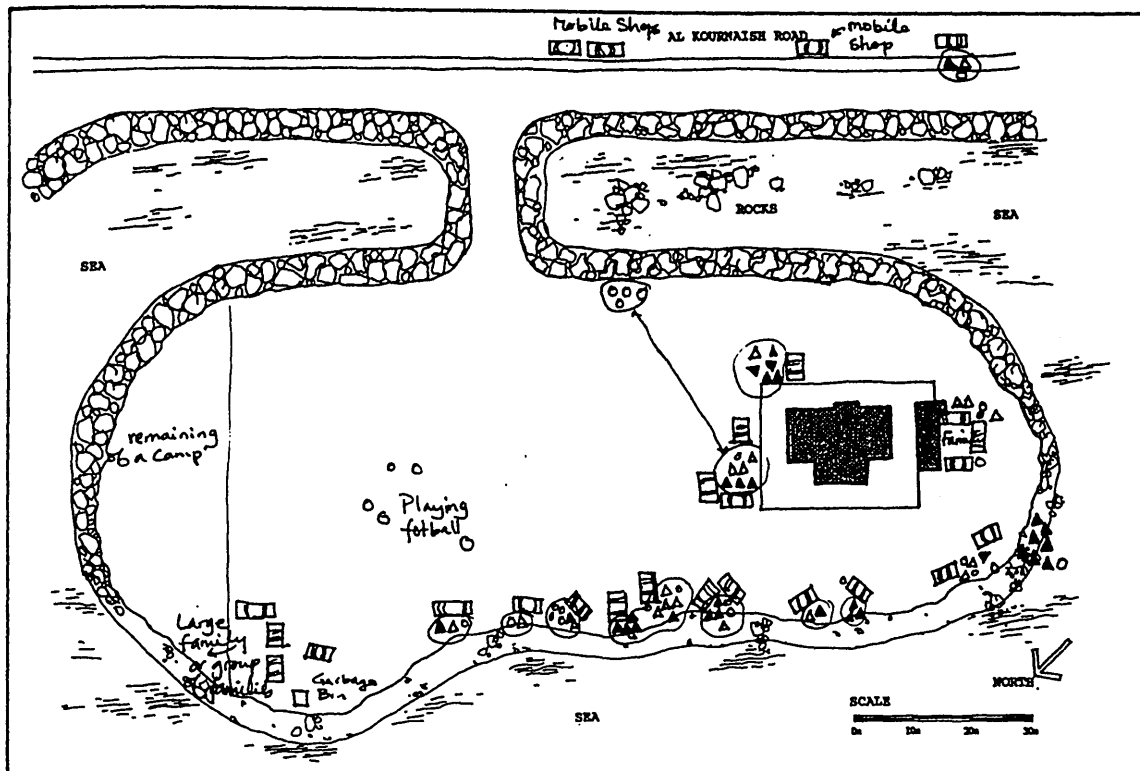












#### OBSERVATION SYMBOLS:

- ● Child male/female
- △ ▲ Adult male/female
- ▼ Veiled adult women
- ⊙ Group together or family
- Direction of movement
- A (No.) Photo Showing activity
- Car

#### LEGEND

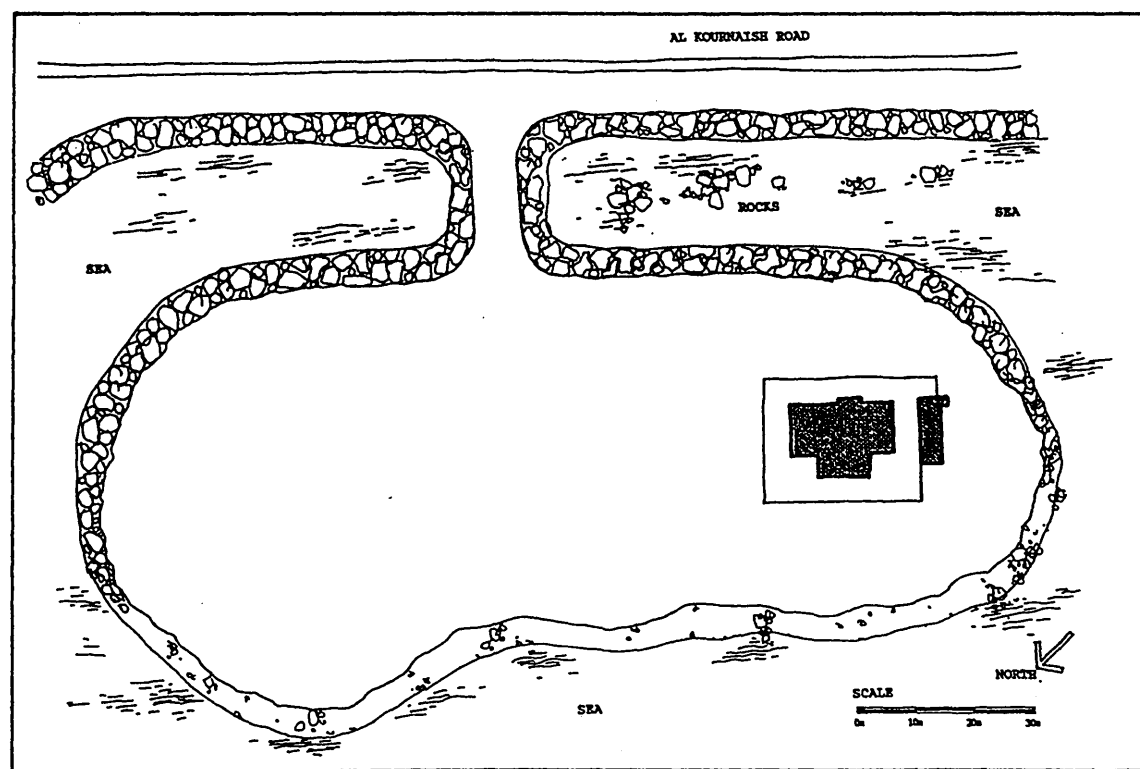
TIME: From	TIME: To
<input type="checkbox"/> DAY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> NIGHT	HOT WARM FAIR COOL TEMP
WIND	WEATHER

#### OBSERVATION NOTES:

Corniche (Site No. 2)

Friday

Date: 31/3/1989



#### OBSERVATION SYMBOLS:

- ● Child male/female
- △ ▲ Adult male/female
- ▼ Veiled adult women
- ⊙ Group together or family
- Direction of movement
- A (No.) Photo Showing activity
- Car

#### LEGEND

TIME: From	TIME: To
<input type="checkbox"/> DAY <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> NIGHT	HOT WARM FAIR COOL TEMP
WIND	WEATHER

#### OBSERVATION NOTES:

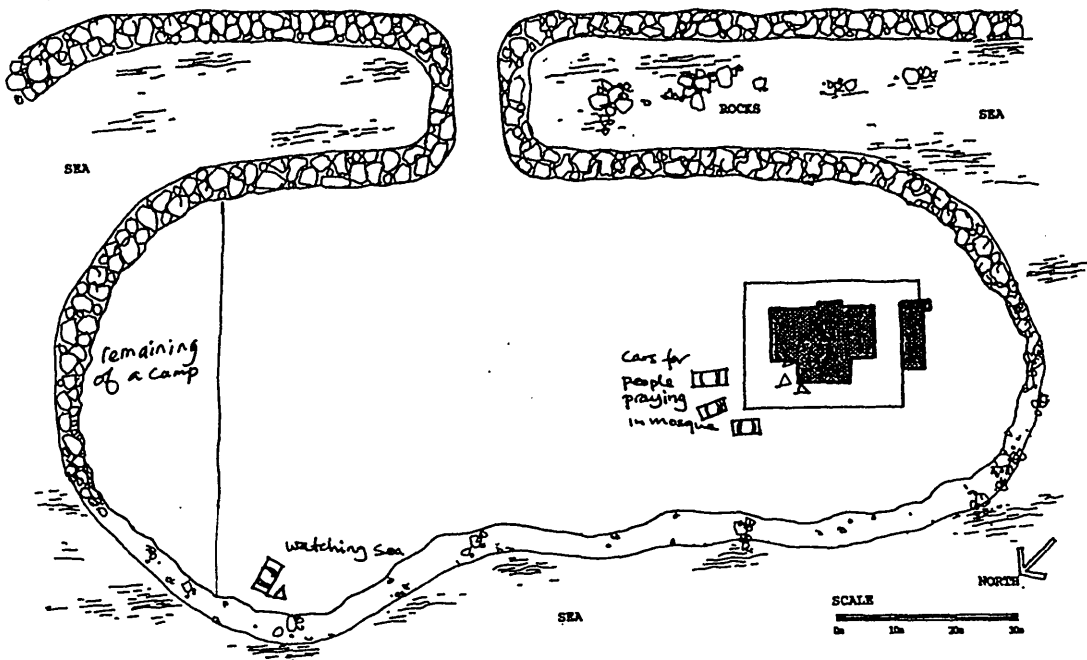
Corniche (Site No. 2)

SUNDAY

Date: 2/4/1989

No USE AT ALL / Light Use in other areas where shading elements provided

Mobile Shops  
AL KOURNAISH ROAD



OBSERVATION SYMBOLS:

- ● Child male/female
- △ ▲ Adult male/female
- ▼ Veiled adult woman
- ⊙ Group together or family
- Direction of movement (No.) Photo Showing activity
- Car

LEGEND

TIME: From	TIME: To
DAY	WIND
NIGHT	WEATHER

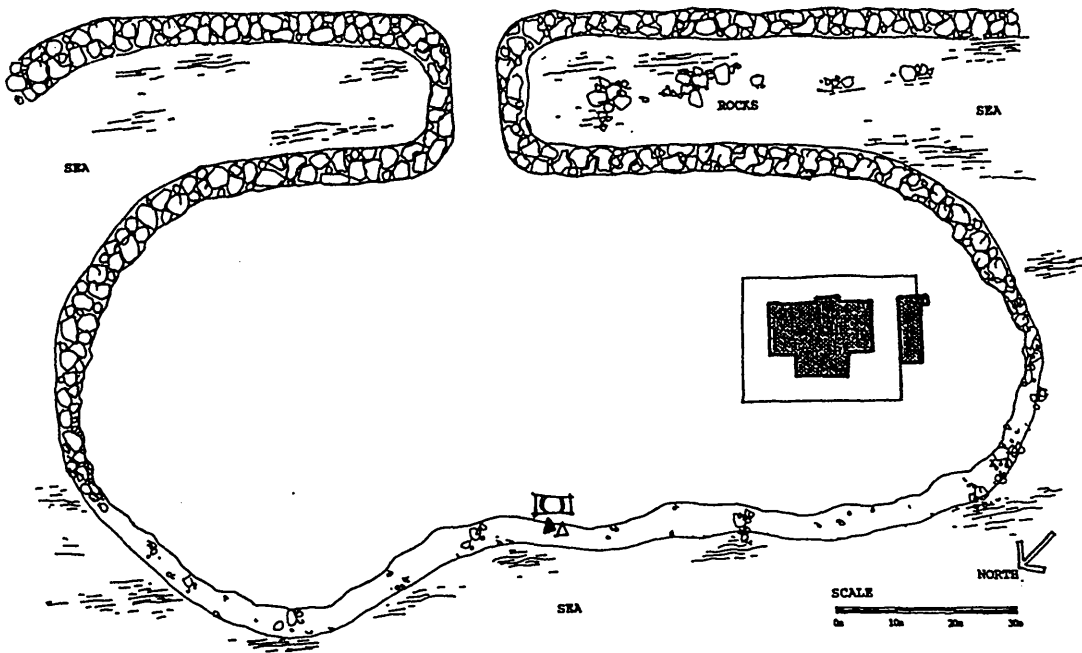
OBSERVATION NOTES:

Corniche (Site No. 2)

TUESDAY  
Date: 4 / 4 / 1989

SUNSET PRAYERS TIME - No Use at all except people praying in mosque - One adult sitting in the car and watching sea.

AL KOURNAISH ROAD



OBSERVATION SYMBOLS:

- ● Child male/female
- △ ▲ Adult male/female
- ▼ Veiled adult woman
- ⊙ Group together or family
- Direction of movement (No.) Photo Showing activity
- Car

LEGEND

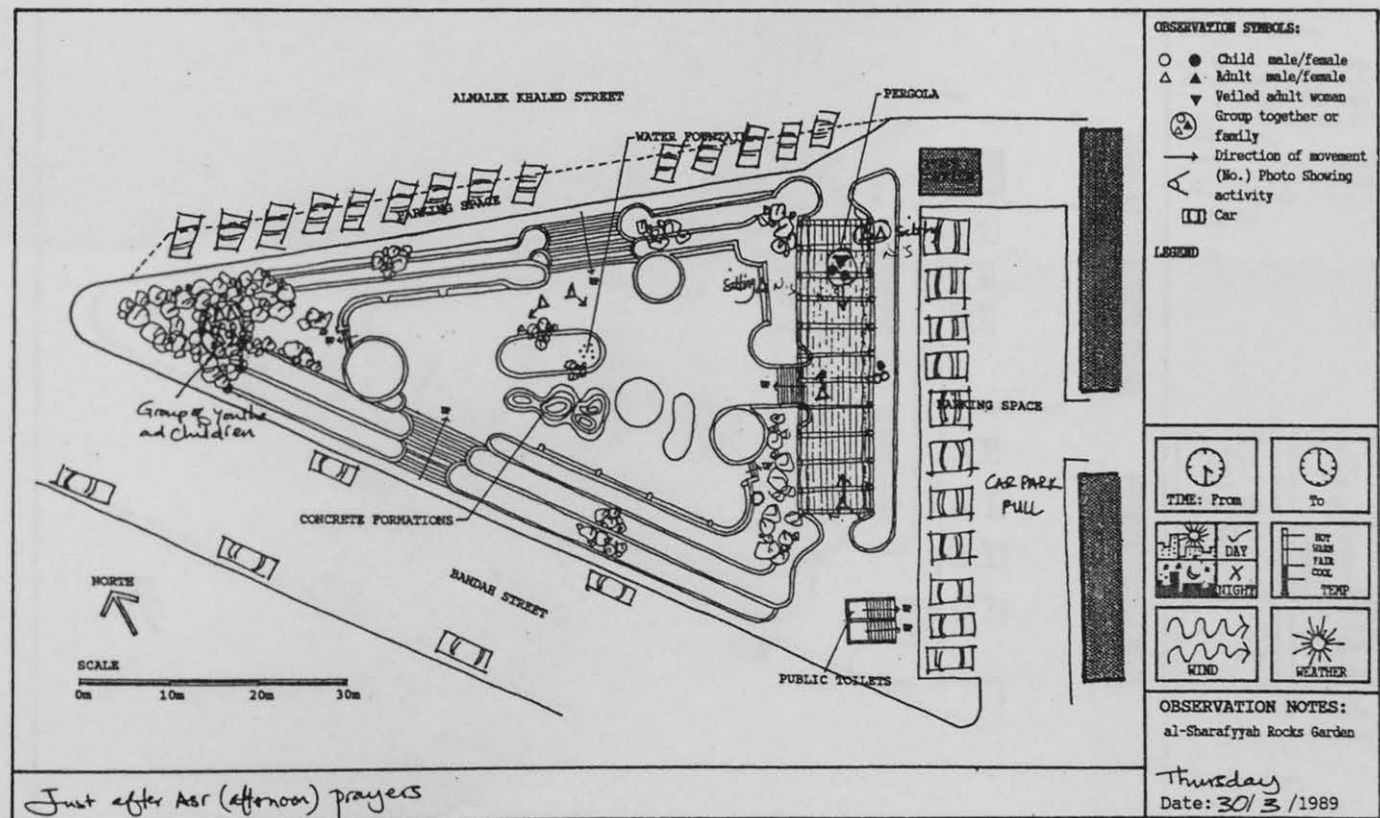
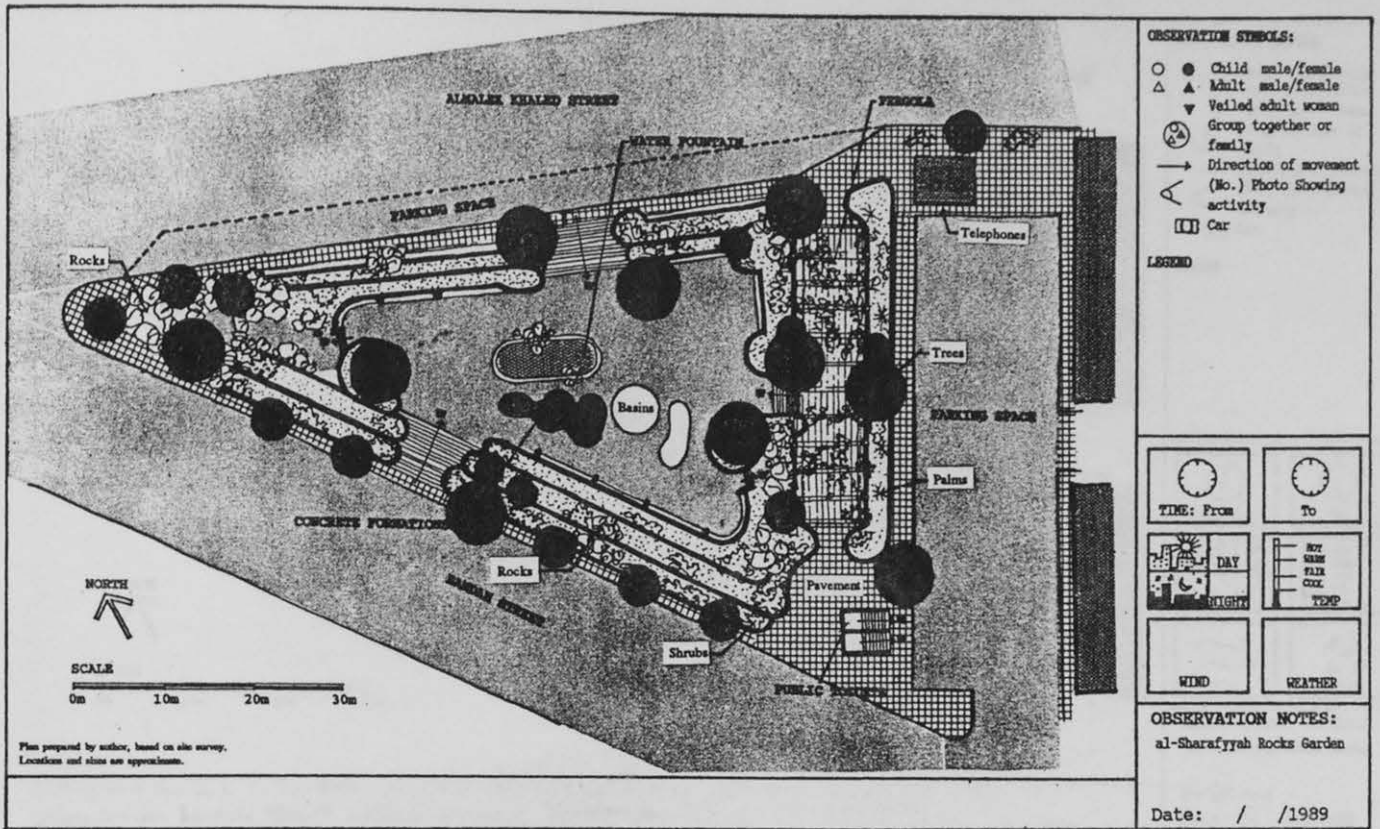
TIME: From	TIME: To
DAY	WIND
NIGHT	WEATHER

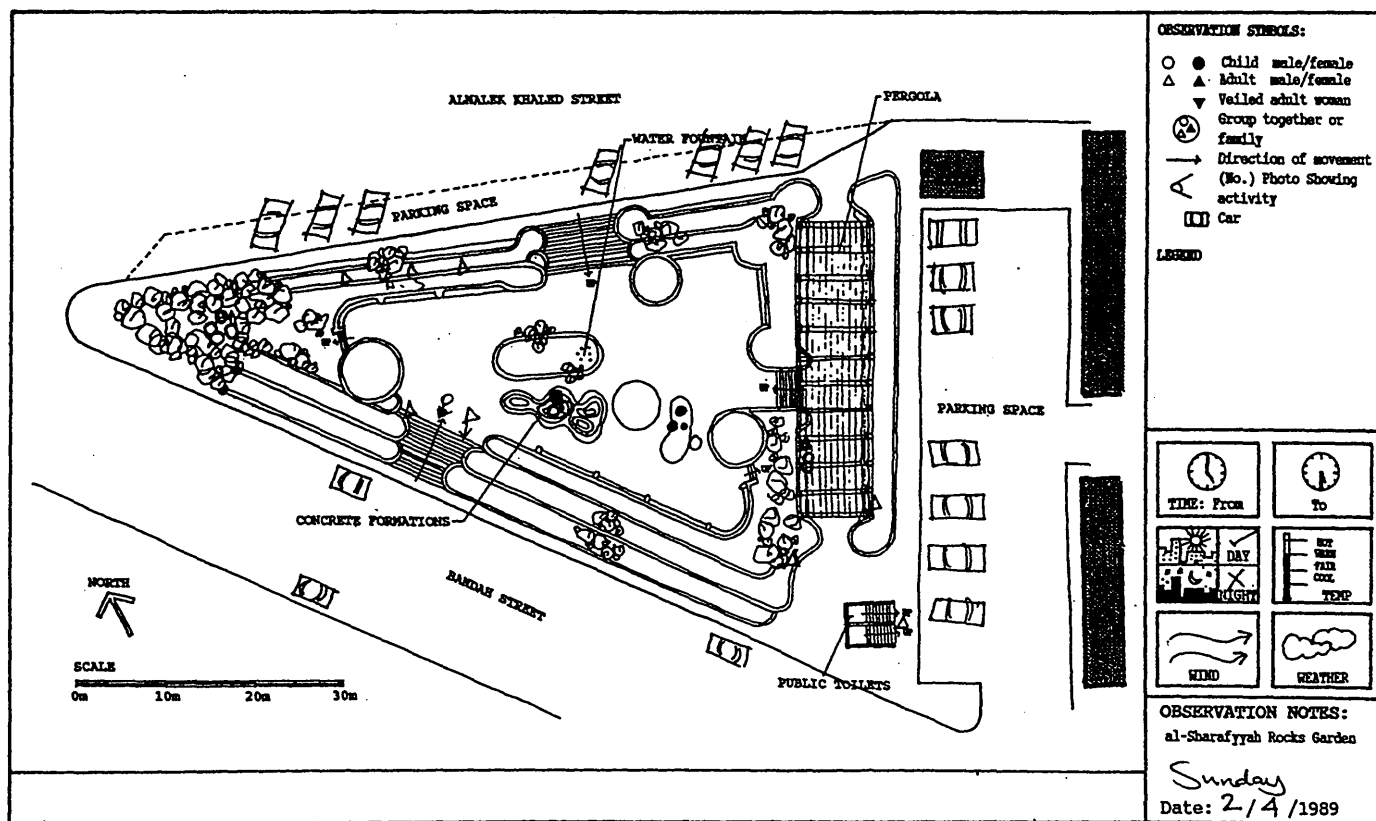
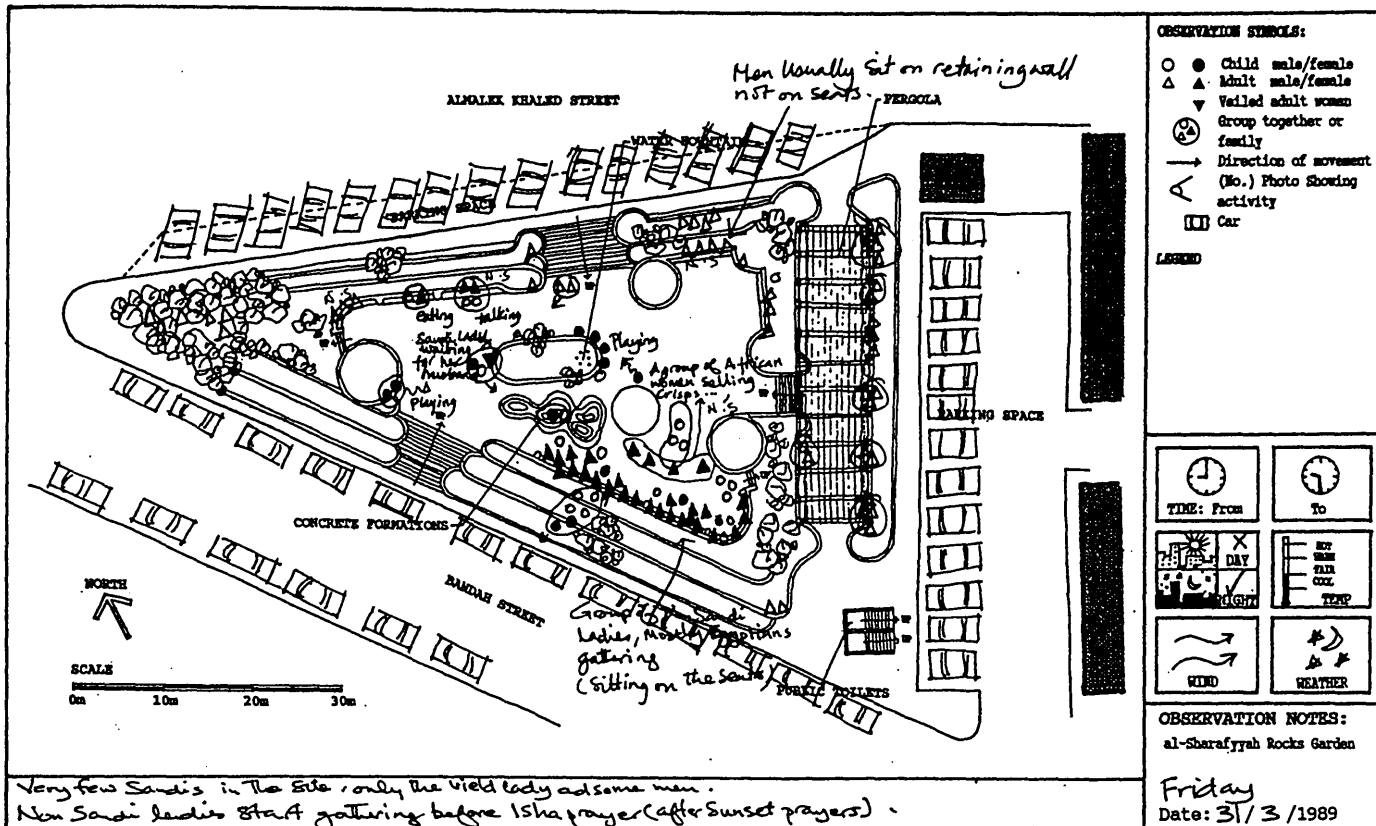
OBSERVATION NOTES:

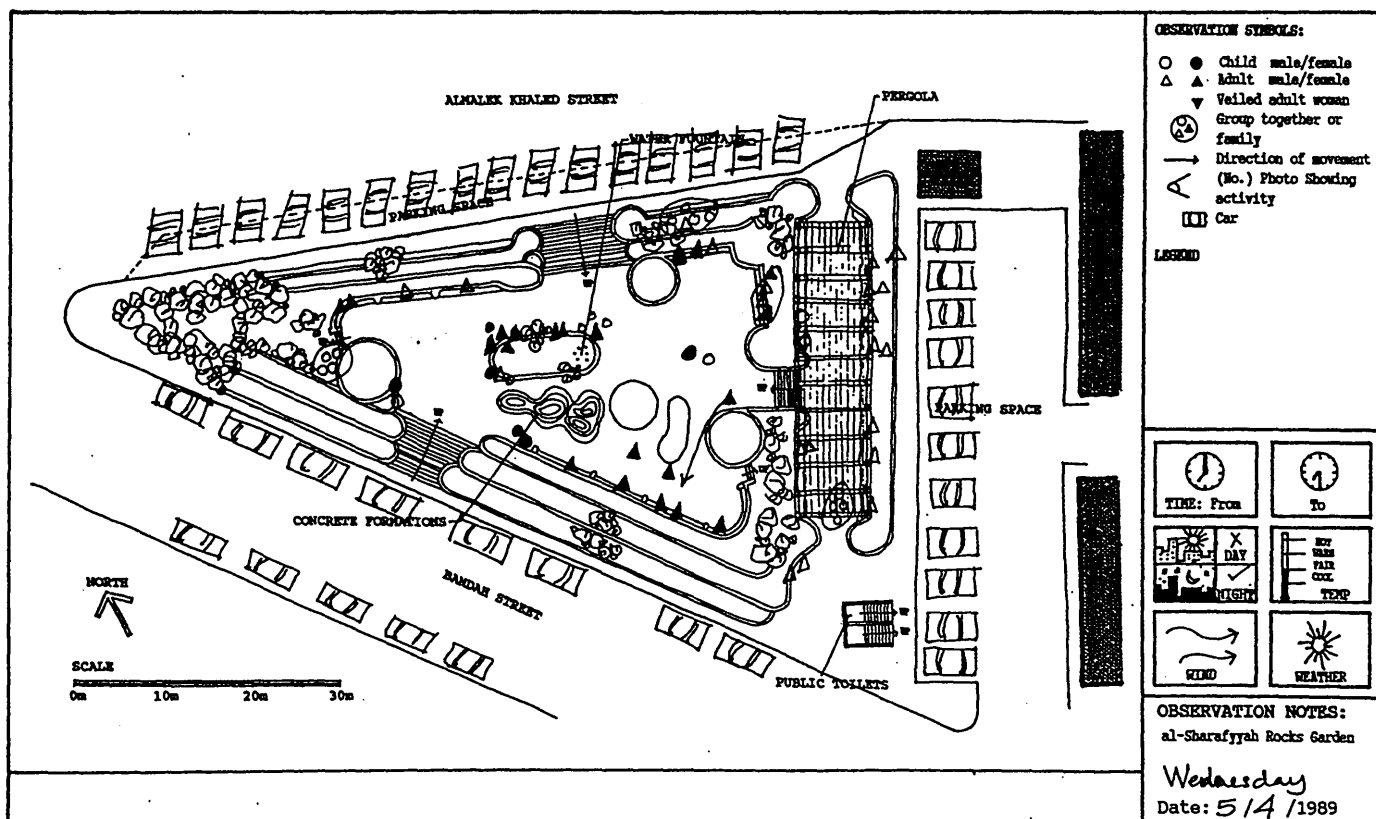
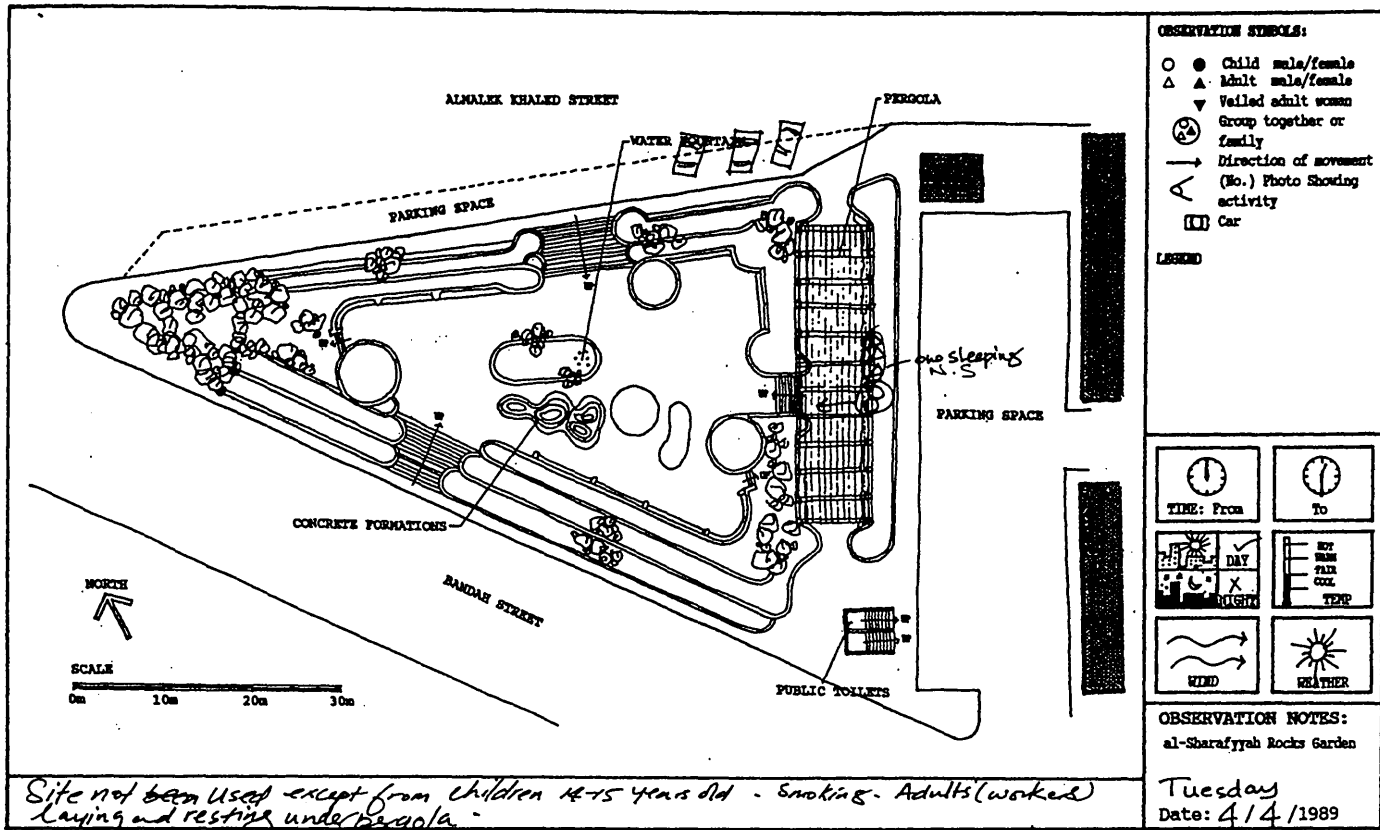
Corniche (Site No. 2)

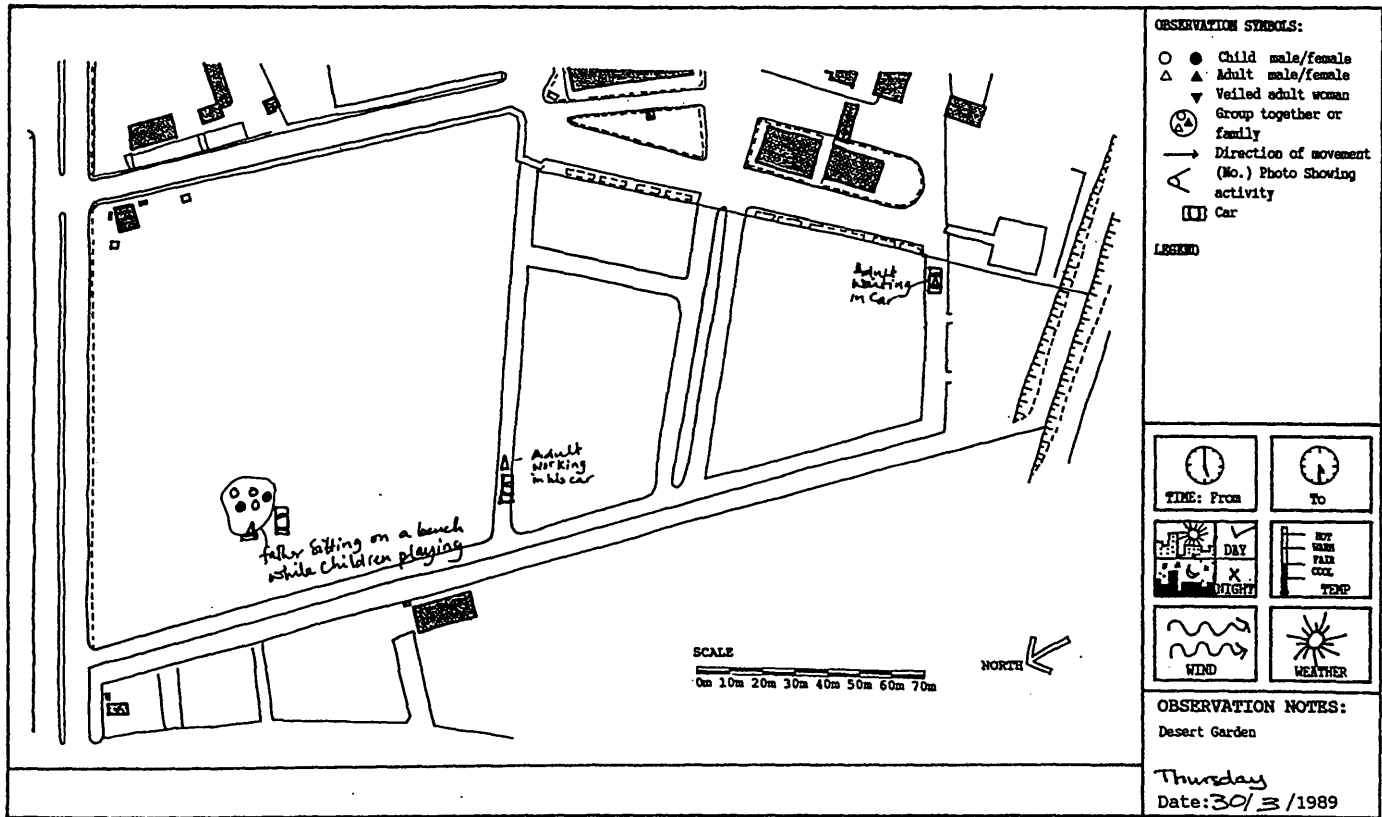
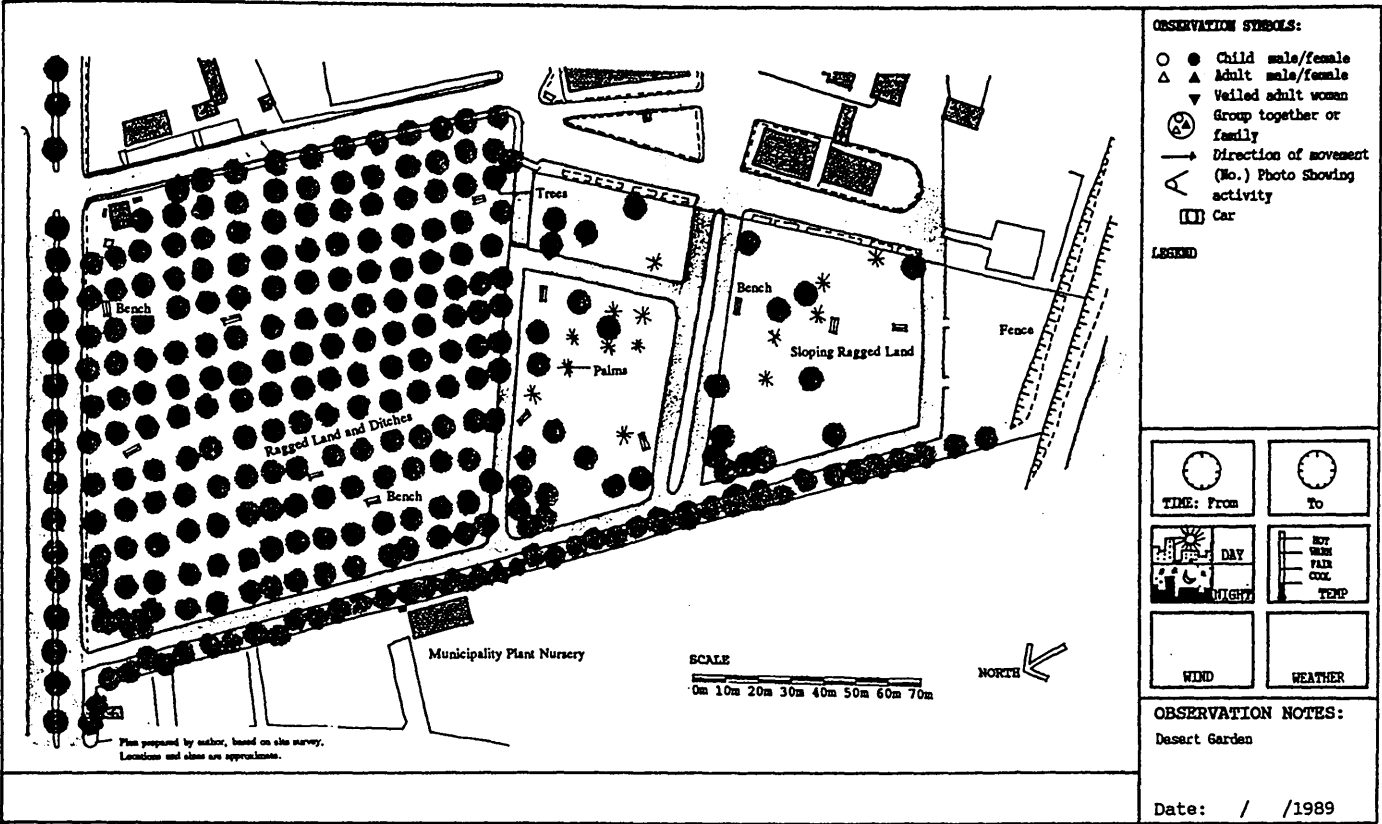
WEDNESDAY  
Date: 5 / 4 / 1989

Light use. / moderate use in nearby areas where shade is provided.

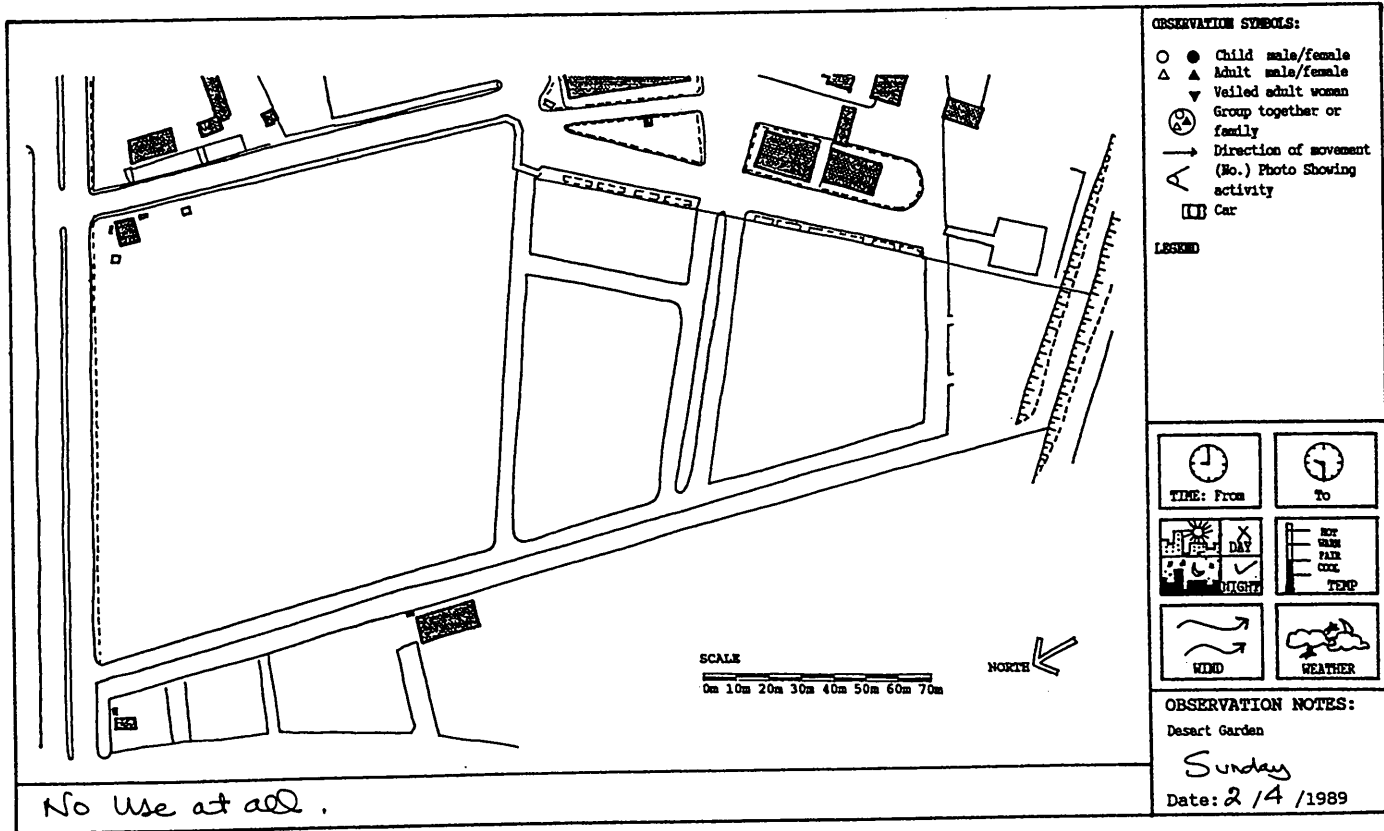
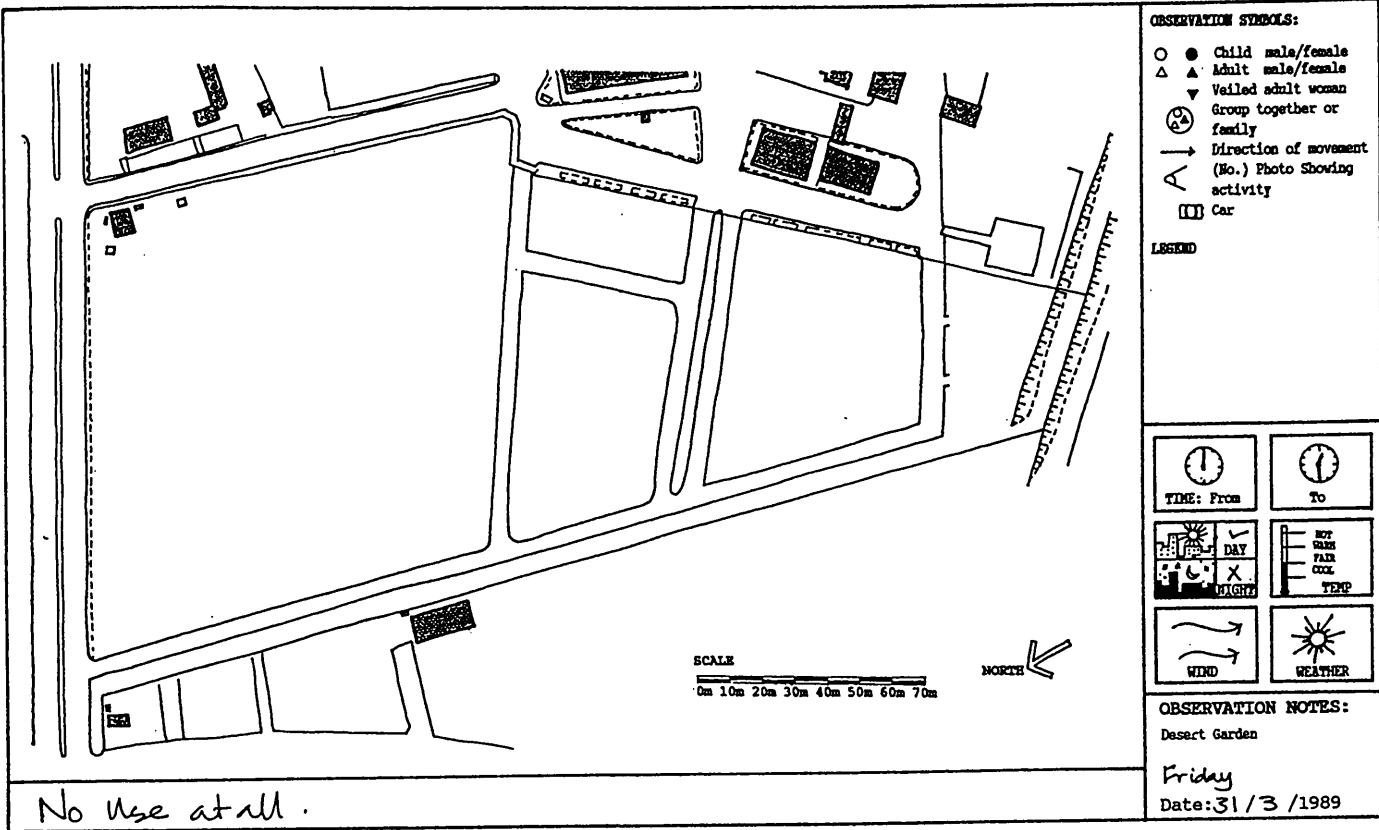


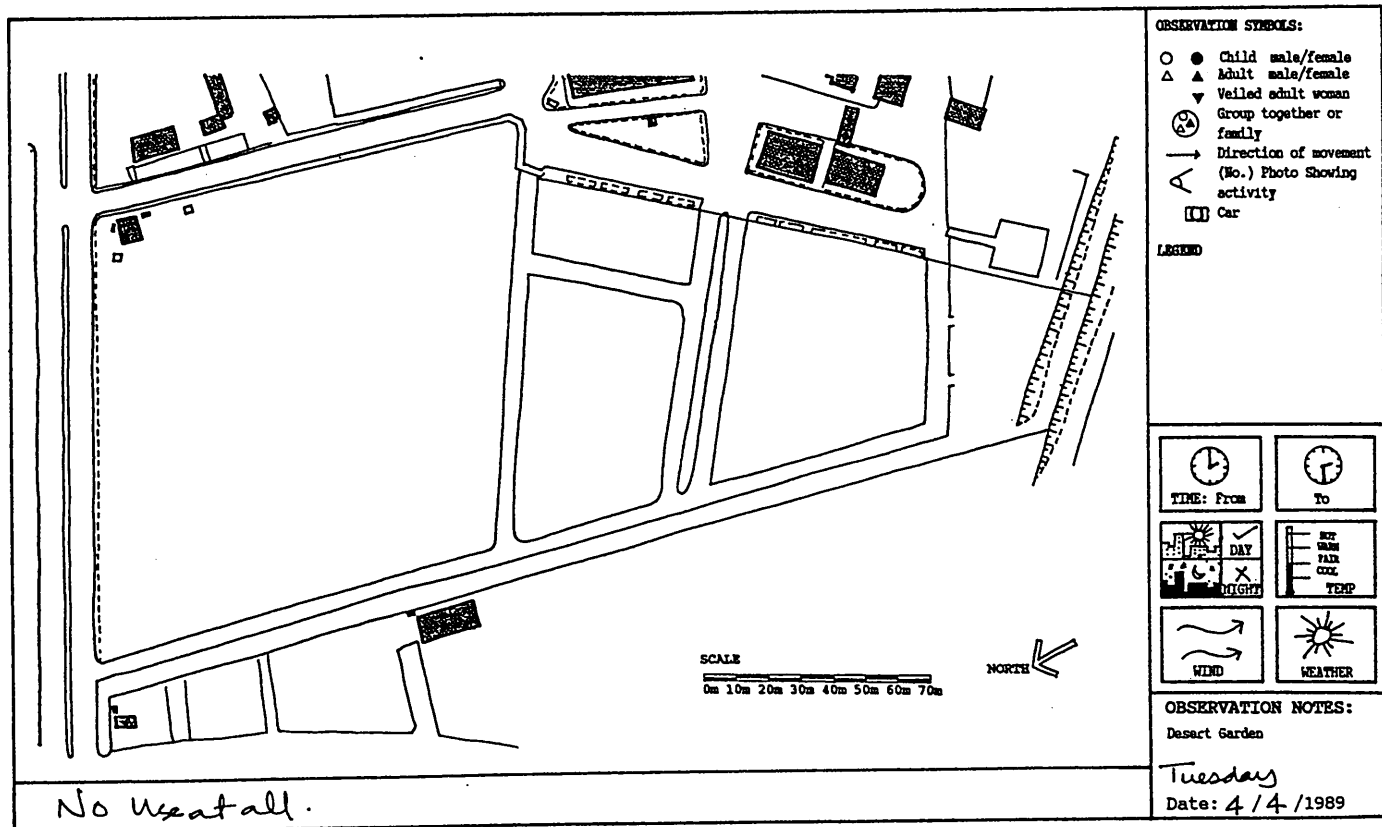
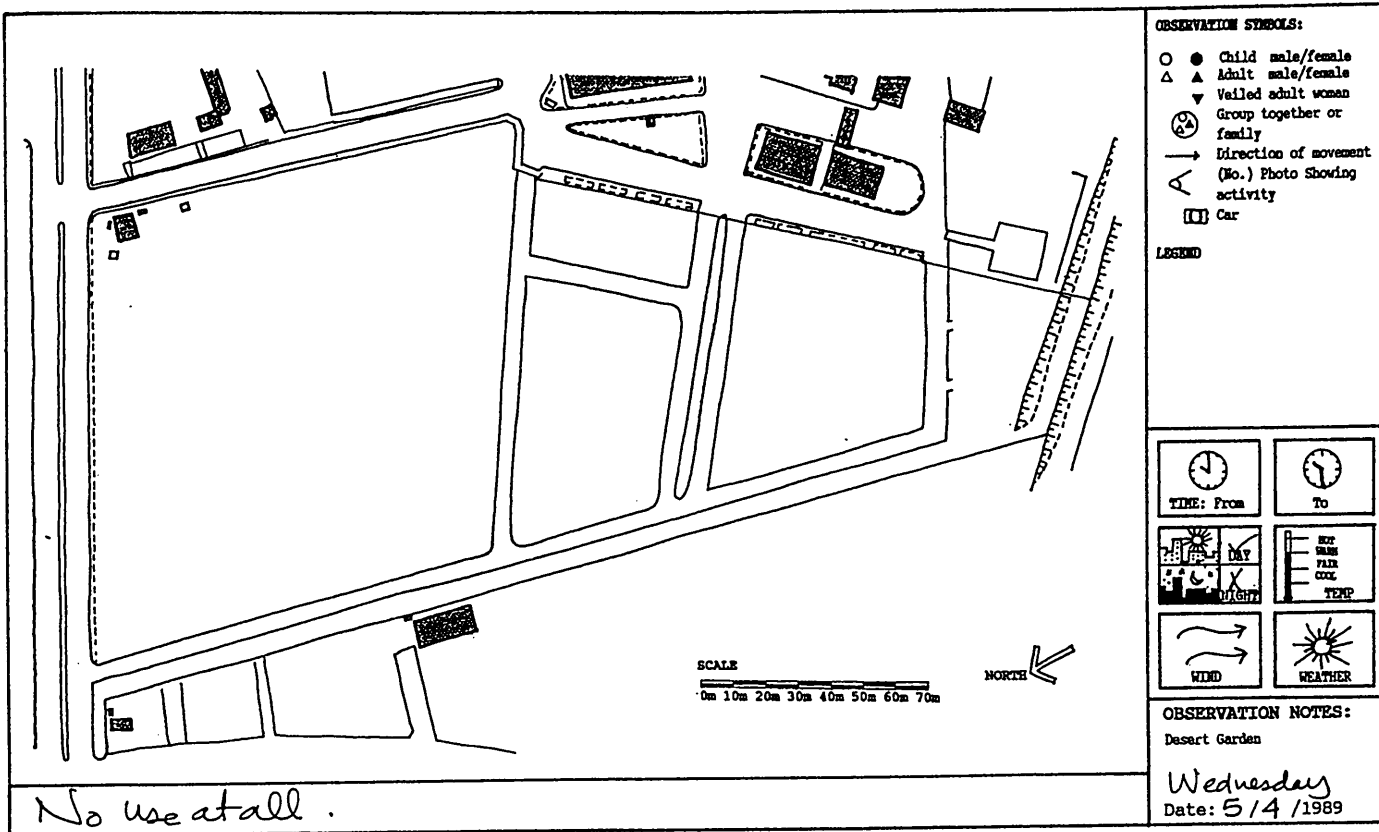


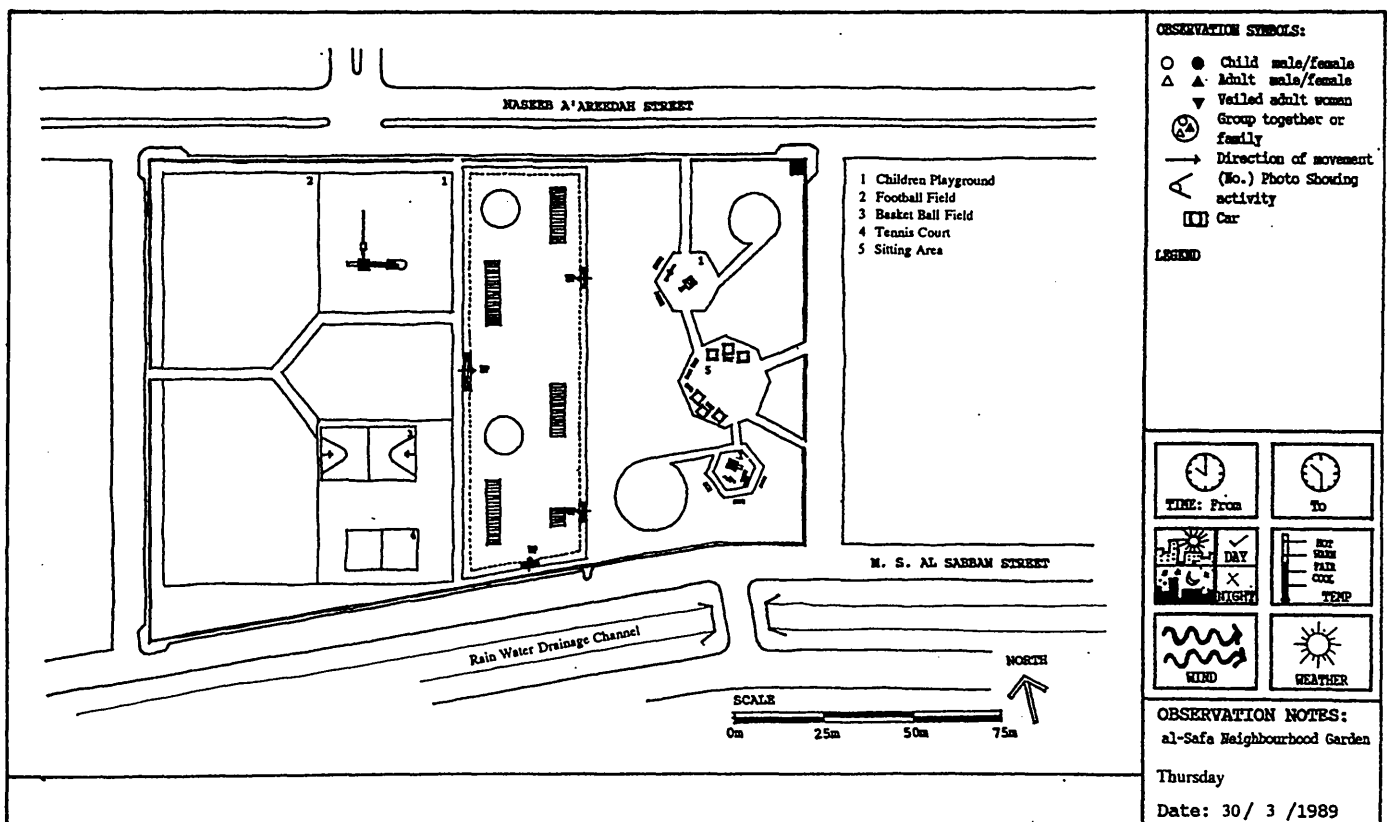
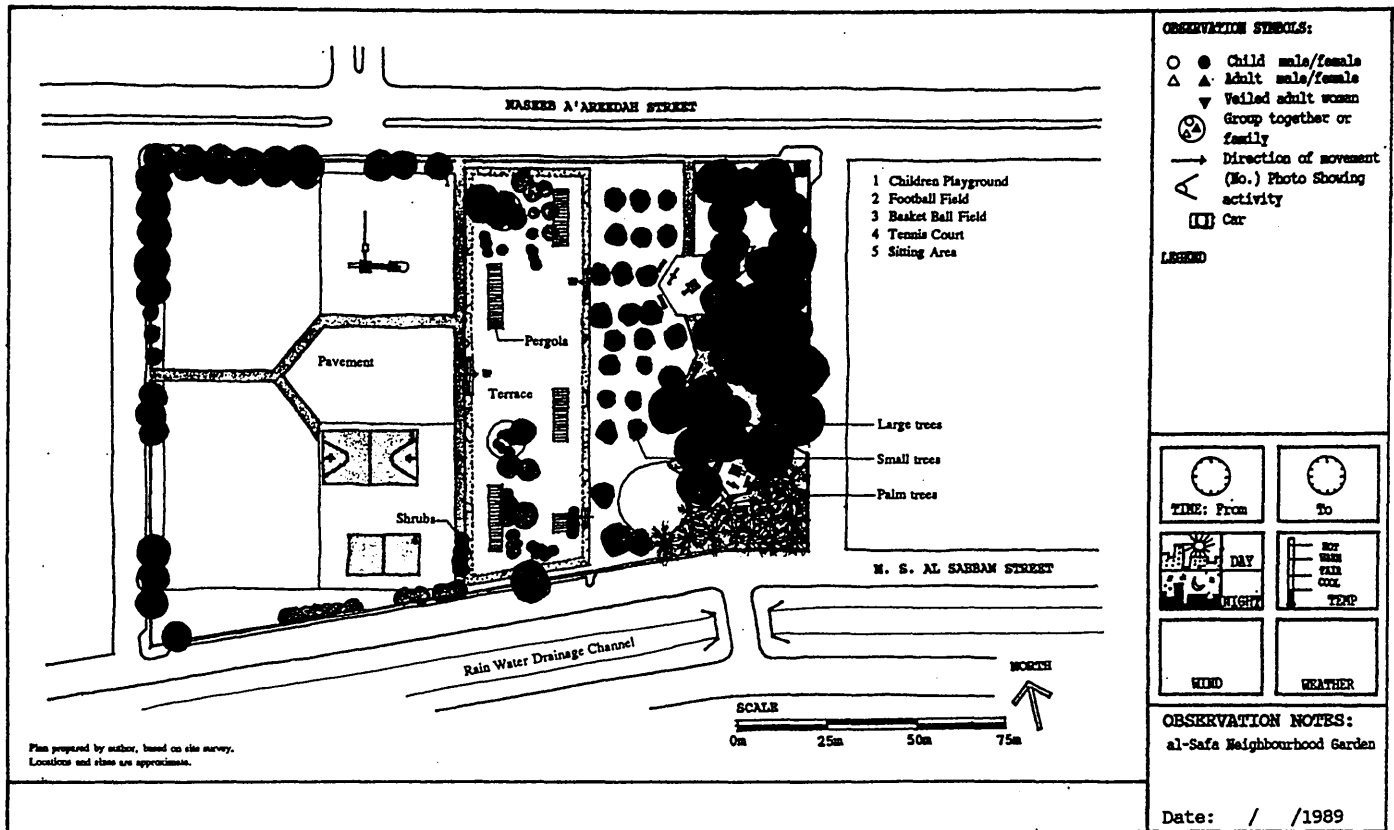


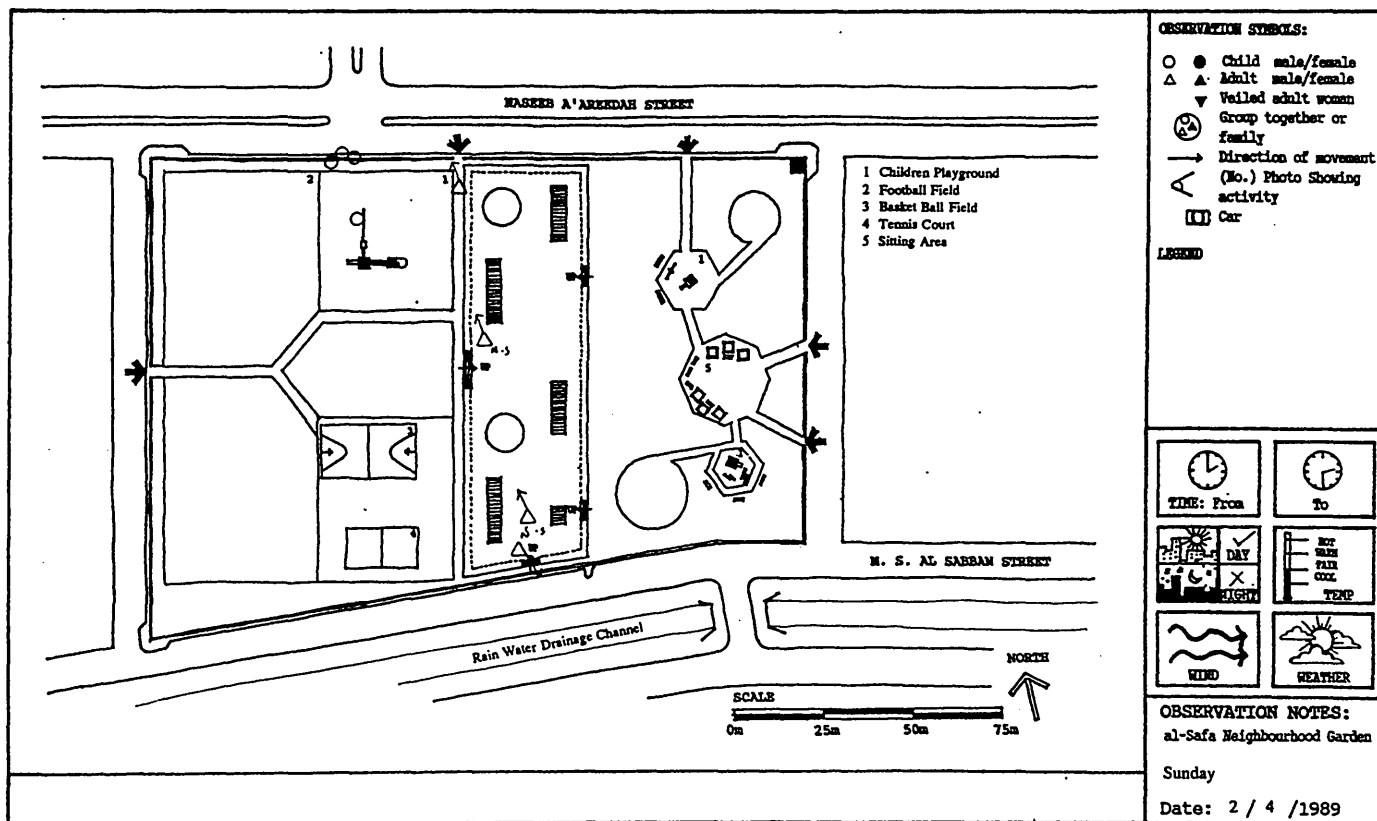
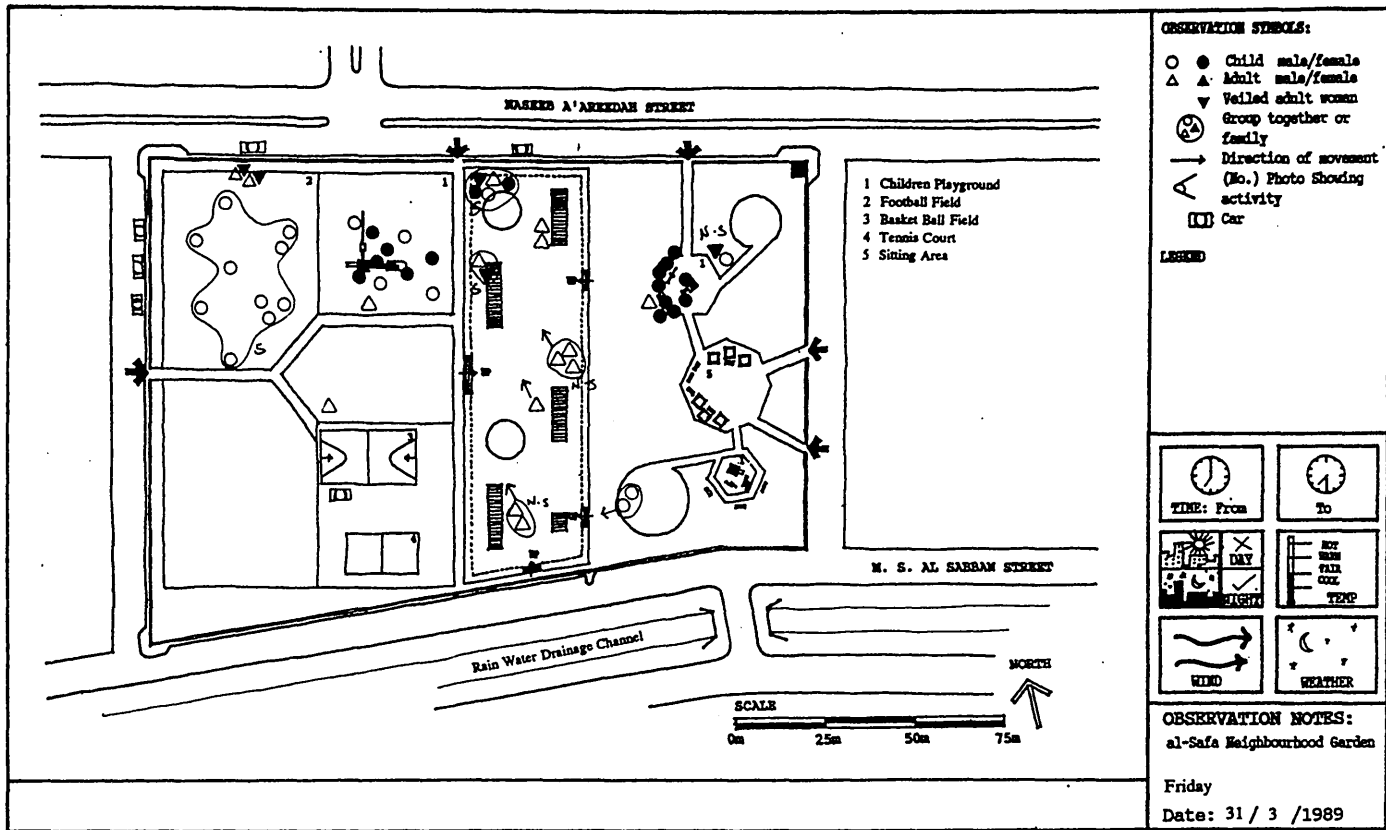


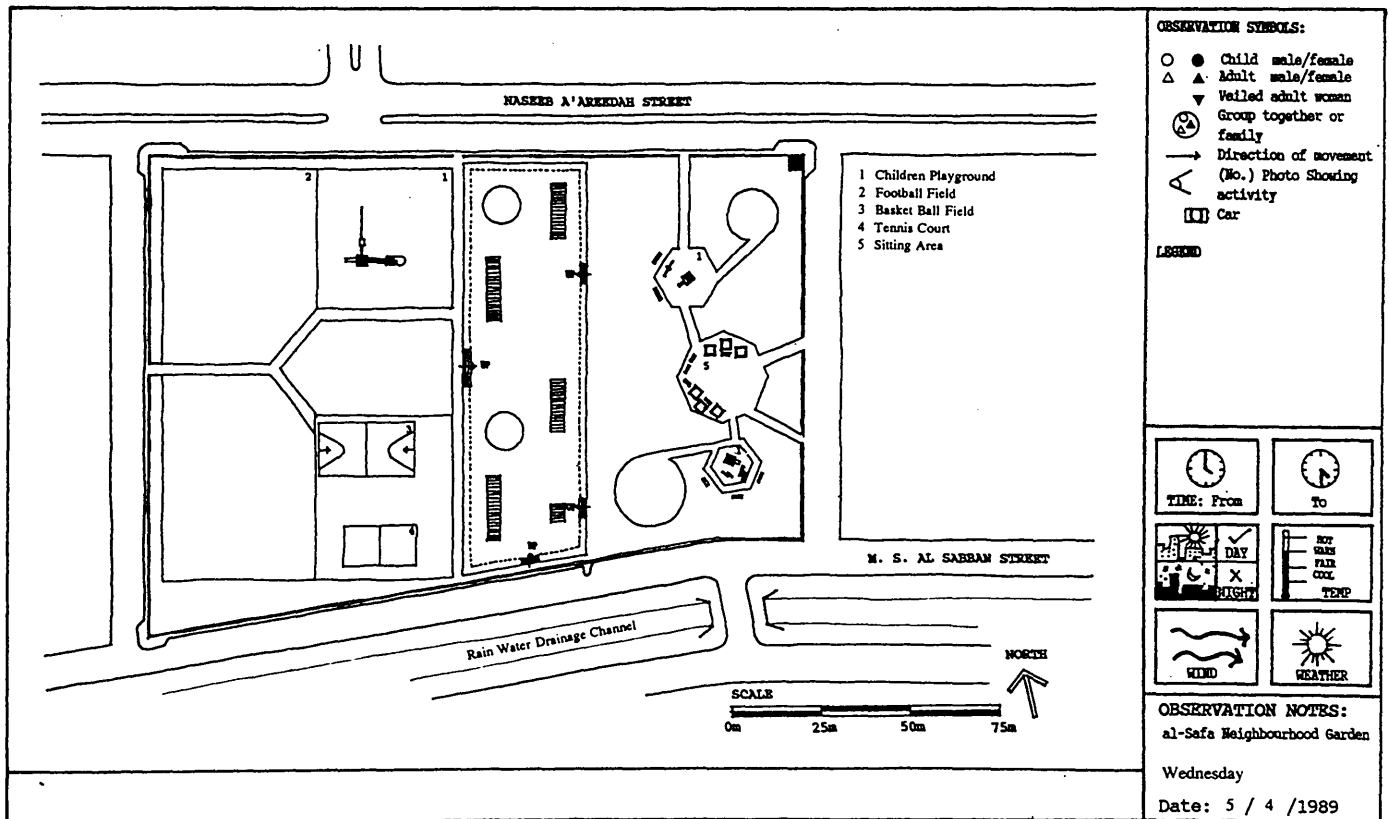
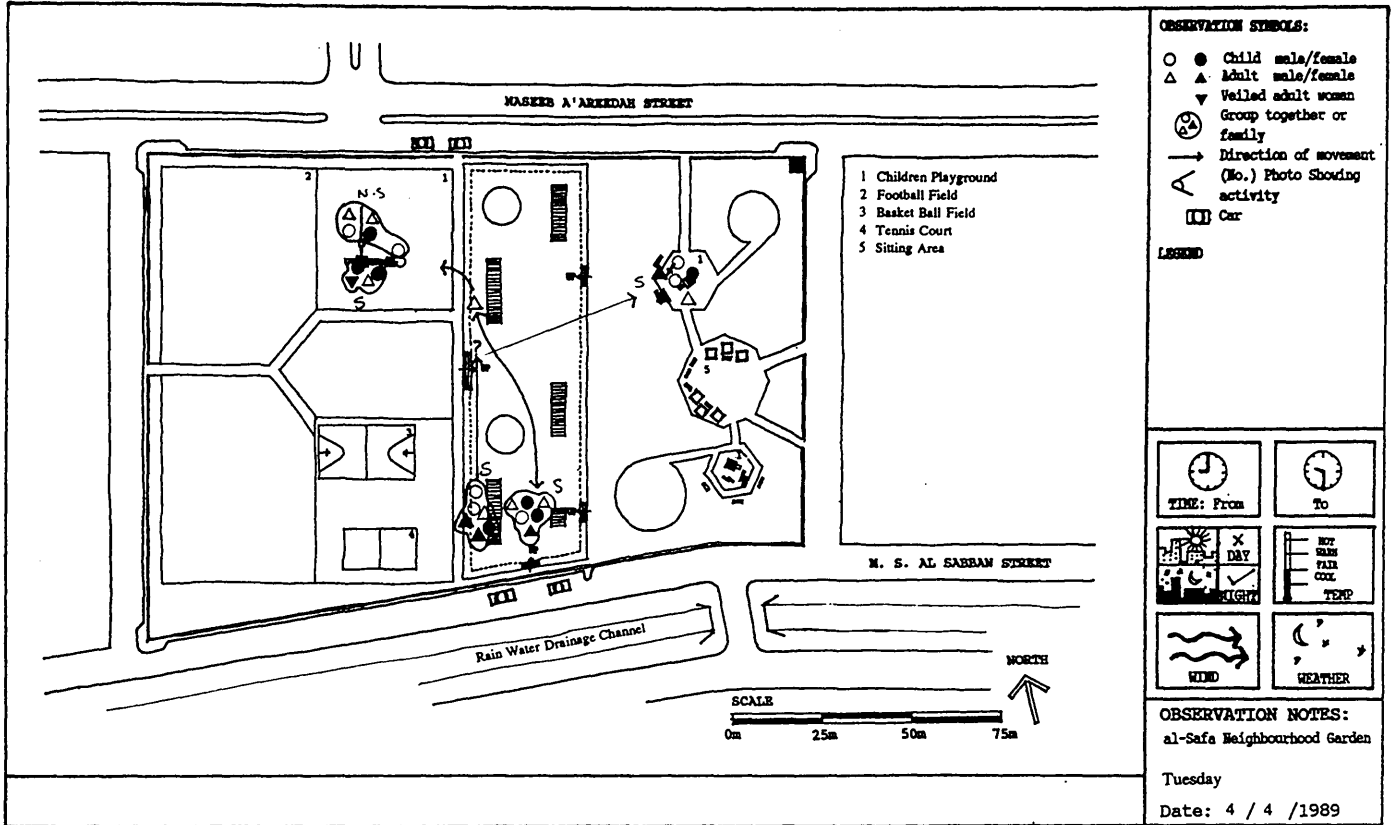












## **APPENDIX D:**

- Copy of Selected Comments from the Questionnaires. These are used in the discussions of Chapter Seven.

(DI)

أبعد الزمان، لتفسيه كمال حبه  
ومستل صغيراً أيضاً بالوضافة إلى عدم الإهتمام  
بنظامنا وامتاع  
عند النهاية بأشجارها فقي بعض الأحياء  
نكونه محبوباً لثقافتها  
فصراً في بعض الأحياء لقيمتها مثل من لشالبة  
أما ملاحظاتي بخصوص النظام التفسيه في  
التحريته بصفة خاصة  
أكثر من الإهتمام

(D2)

الخلاصة :-  
١- قلتم لربكم الوارث التفسيه في بعض أحياء حبه  
مع أنه حبه مدنيه كبيره ولا يحبه طبعه في الحياه (الحي)  
٢- لا اعتقد بوجود خصوصه للعالم لذنا إن شاء الله  
في بلد مسلمين وعجيج كنان. إن شاء الله مسلمي  
ولكن الإحتراجه واجب فيجب وضع فاهل وجدنا  
والرجال في المناطق التفسيه وحقها الكبره في  
٣- بعض أحياء حبه الكبيره لا يوجد في بلاد كبره قدم  
كالرويس وغيره من أحياء فيجب إخراج قطع الأراضي  
ويخصص ذلك فلهب للحي ككل أو لعجيج على حسب كبر  
الحي  
٤- وبعض أحياء مثل حي البرادي خطط بخلف لم يأتي به  
هوية ولاها تف ولم حتى يخطط فماذا نتوقف منه خير  
البيوت الشائبه وخطط كثيره فأرغده لم تبس ولم يخطط فكل  
يكون في منتزهات للترفيه من التمسك (شكر آراء)

نشكر لكم سعيكم وتعاونكم مع المؤلف (شكر آراء)

(D3)

مدرج فله :-

١- مع ظلم للدايفت والمنتزعات تتركز

في أحباء مكسبه بيننا لا يوجد في بعض

مريضاد مرضى دى للدايفت .

٢- للدايفت عداد شقق بسماه دلجاري معا

ينفذ منه للجلوس فيسها .

(D4)

من الملاحظ بوضوح انه اهتمام الدولة في مدينة  
جدا مركزية وطريقته لفتته للنظر على الناحية  
والأصلية خطه حتى هذه ليست على  
المستوى اللدني اذ انه مظهر تنقص

فيها ريعه للقيامه ودرجات مياه (رجال - ونا)

همه تعلقوا في ما من المنتزهات التي تنقص

من الريا عن وعلى المستوى العالي فيه الوسيل

التي فيسهمه التي تحتوي تلك المنتزهات

التي يقولونه السبب انه الريا في لست

كأنه عليه شجرة لكي يوضا ابعد شيئا التقية

ولكنه لا طلال وهي انكبا - على لهم

ولم ارسوا الرطله المستبع ان كسبه

وهذا لا فظم لا يتوضا ~~الدايفت~~ الحداثة

وبسبب الرطبيع الحضر او

انتمى في راي في جده صديقه

واحدة فتدي على ملك عبد كا شة

للا طلال وكذا لست التي صور التي يملكه

أند تدرع في المراكبة الى رة والنا حير

الذي استخرج الوارفة الظلال بوسيط انقياد

لما أتمنى أنه تمام هناك بعض العشرات

على صديقة الجوانات الموجودة في جده

طريقه شجرة



(D5)

بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم

صلاهنا

١- اريد ان ابني لك بيتك في العالم المادي لا تسع

لنا وعدم وجودنا

٢- واريد ان هذا المذبح يرضى الامر به فيقولوا

ماكنه ترفيعه مستطارة. بل الذي واجد بالربا

مثل المنزهة التي هي الترفيع قريبا منه الحسي

حتى يصح ان يقر اليه

٣- وان يكون ايام منزهة للرجال واخرى

للنساء

ونحو ذلك البكر الجزيل الذي سمعنا منا

بعدها رينا بذلك وارجوا اسماحنا اذا

قهرنا بسخني و سحر

(D6)

صلاهنا

١- ارجوا توفر المذائق والمستلزمات في ايام

كل من في مدينة جدة.

٢- ان تكون اسعار الطرقات عادية وليس بالفل

٣- ان يكون حساب محافظتي قيسه واضرار

اثنان ووجوده في المناطق المحتضرة للتنزه

٤- شكره بزيارتي تعاملتكم على اقامة

المواظبات واسعادته في مدينة الجمال جدة

وانفلكم الله على ما فيه خير وصلاي لهذه

المدينة.

(D7)

بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم

بصراحة منذ مدة ليس بالبعيدة لم نقم بزيارة أي حديقة عامة  
وكنا عندما كنا نقوم بزيارة لأي حديقة عامة في السابق  
كنا نتعجب من الكميات التي توجد في الشاطئ المزروعة  
في ارضية الحديقة ومن بل لهذه الشجيرات بالماء ومن لنا  
نفسهم للجوارح على اديم الارض في شجيرة غير مريحة تمام  
و نذكر كما كانت ازاد ابرة وكنا نضطر الى ان نأخذ  
بالجواب وعلينا ان نأخذ في ارضية في حديقة في ذلك  
الوقت التي فيها للموت في هذه النوع من العذاب الذي نضعه  
الذهب في كورنيش مع انه لا يتوفر ايضا في كورنيش  
بعض السيدات في ارضية كالمسحوق

و هذا هو الله عز وجل في ارضية  
والله اعلم

## **APPENDIX E:**

- Copy of the Salary's Ranks and Degrees (in Arabic). The system is organized as follow:
  - In the system, there are different Ranks. Each Rank is assigned according to the qualification of the employee. Then each Rank is divided into different Degrees according to years of study or work. For example a university graduate with a bachelor degree will be assigned onto Rank no. 7 onto the Second Degree. This will give him a salary of 4800 SR, plus Transportation allowances of 600 SR.
  - Each category of employees have different Ranks and Degrees, Such as Teachers, University Teachers, Military employees and Civic employees.

